

M O U N T P I S G A H :
O R,
A P R O S P E C T
O F
H E A V E N .

B E I N G
An *Exposition* on the Fourth Chapter of
The First Epistle of St. Paul to the
Thessalonians, from the 13th. verse, to
the end of the Chapter.

Divided into Three Parts.

By THO. CASE, Sometimes Student in *Christ-Church*
Oxon, and Minister of the Gospel.

Ταύτην τὴν βασιλείαν ἐ-ανὼν ἔγω τίθημαι
θεορίαν τῆς βασιλικῆς τριάδος, &c. Naz. Orat.

Y X

L O N D O N ,
Printed by Thomas Adilbourn, for Dorman Newman, at
the Chirurgions Arms in Little-Brittain, near the Lame-
Hospital, 1670.



TO THE
Honourable, and his much Honoured
Son - in - Law,
Sr. ROBERT BOOTH, Knight,
Lord Chief Justice of the Common - Pleas
in *Ireland*.
Grace, Mercy, and Peace.

Dear Sir,



These Meditations presented
to you, were first intended
for a *diversion* to your and
my *sorrow*, Conceived by
the death of that Excellent Child your
First-born, your *Benjamin* ; but his

A 2

Pre-

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Precious Mother's *Ben-oni*, for she brought him forth, not with the *hazard* only, but, with the *loss* of her own *Life*; his *Birth* was her *Death*: from which very moment of time, You were pleased to concredit his *Education* to his tender *Grand-Mother*, your Pious *Mother*, and my Self; a *Depositem*, than which there could nothing have been more *Sacred* to us in the world: I am sure we were as tender of it, as of our own *Lives*; yea verily *our Lives were bound up in the Child's Life*. He was indeed *Natus deliciarum*, a *Delectable Child*, in whom *Nature* and *Grace* seemed to be at a *strife*, which should excel in her workmanship: and as he grew in *age*, so he grew in *sweetness of disposition*, and in all *Natural* and *Moral Endowments*, of
which

The Epistle Dedicatory.

which his *Age* was capable : yea he out-grew his *Age*, and was alwayes before-hand with his *Education*; Imbibing instruction faster then we durst (*rationaly*) *infuse* it, for fear of *hurting* the tender *Vessel*: So that he seemed to be a *Man* before his *Childhood* was expired: As many *Loved* him as *knew* him; and were in dispute with themselves, whether such *Maturity* did *Prophesie* an *Eximious Life*, or an *Immature Death*: I must confess (whether my infirmity or no, I know not) I was often offended at the mention of the *latter*, as too boldly intrenching upon *God's Prerogative*: But such (it seems) was the *Divine Decree*, so it proved; *His work* was done betimes, and *ours* about him afore we *thought* of it; and while we said of him in our hearts, as

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Gen. 5. 29.

once *Lamech* said of his Son *Noah*, This Child shall *Comfort* us; he shall *live with us*; God said *Nay*, he shall leave you, and shall *live with me*; for before he was *Eleven* years old, God snatch't him out of our *Tuition*, and removed him into an *Higher Form*; where he should learn no more by the *sight* of the eye, and *hearing* of the ear, which are subject to *mistake*; but by *clear* and *perfect Vision*; where he *knows more* than we could *teach* him; yea able to *teach* us what we are not *capable* to *understand*; while we see but *in a glass darkly*, he is seeing *Face to Face*. Oh could I but write what he is able to *dictate* concerning the *Facial Vision* which I am now (with fear and trembling) but *peeping into*; what a *rare Exposition* should I publish to the world,

The Epistle Dedicatory.

world, upon the present *Context* before us? such as *Eye* never *Read*, nor *Ear* ever *Heard*, nor can ever *enter into the heart of man*, until we enter into that *Light* where he is; where his *intellectual Eye* is married to the *Sun of Righteousness*, and his *naked will* is *swimming and bathing* it self in *Rivers of pleasures* for ever. This may be *indeed* (what these papers *wished to be*, and that is all) a *perfumed Handkerchief* to wipe off tears from your eyes, and fill your *Soul* with joy; *Your loss is his infinite gain.*

It was a satisfaction good enough for an *Ethnic*, who, when one brought him the tidings of his *Eldest Son's* death, was able to reply, *Scio me genuisse mortalem*: Your Comfort may express it self in a *higher straine*, *Scio*
me

The Epistle Dedicatory.

me genuisse Immortalem ; for though *Nature* did not make him *Immortal* by his *Generation*, *Grace* hath made him *Immortal* by his *Regeneration*: So that all that *you* and *I* have to do, is but to breathe after that *Perfection*, of which (through *Grace*) I am humbly confident he is already *possess*: *Let us so run that we may obtain.* As for my self, so many deaths have been rushing in upon me (*deep calling unto deep*) as have not only *retarded* the birth of these *Conceptions*, but threatned their *burial* in the same *Womb* which *Conceived* them, which is the just cause they have stuck so long in the *Birth*. But since it hath pleased the *Living God* to let me *live* to see the *travail* of my *Soul*, though miserably *mangled* in the *Birth* by unskilful hands: Such
as

The Epistle Dedicatory.

as they are, *Dear Son, I dedicate them to your Name*, to be as an *Absolom's-Pillar*, until God may raise up a *Living-Monument* in the room of that which he hath removed; And because *this* may be too weak and obscure, let me provoke ^{mean} you (*Sir*) to erect to your self a *Monument* that may be *worthy* of you; Let your own *Life* be a *Name* to you when you are dead; a *Name* better than of *Sons and Daughters*; by filling that *Honourable Station*, wherein God hath fixed you, and all your other *Relations*, with such *Fruitfulness, Wisdom, and Fidelity*, that all that know you, may rise up and call you blessed; yea, that your *Name* may be as a sweet *Perfume* to *Posterity*: *Live your own Life and your Son's too.*

As for me, I cannot long *Survive*, having so often *received in my selfe the*

B

Sen-

The Epistle Dedicatory.

2 Cor. 1. 9.
Psal. 90. 10.

Sentence of Death; I have lived already one *full Age* of man, and am now in the *third year* of my **LABOUR AND SORROW**, and it is little I can do for God; I must *Decrease*, but may you *Increase*; yet pray for me, that I may *live much* in a *little time*; and that *my self* and your *Aged Mother* may like *those Trees of God*, Psal. 92. 14, 15. *bring forth more fruit in old age, then in the beginning*, to shew that the *Lord is upright*, &c.

Farewell Honoured Son, and *God All-Mighty* make you amends for the loane which you have lent to God, if not in the *Stream*, yet in the *Fountain*. He *Bless* you, and make you a *Blessing*: So prayeth

*Your Faithful, and most Affectionate
Father-in-Law,*

THOMAS CASE.



To my Worthy Son-in-Law,
WILLIAM HAWES, Dr. in Physick;

AND

To M^{rs}. *ELIZABETH HAWES* his
Vertuous Consort,

Grace, Mercy, and Peace.

Dear Son and Daughter,

I *is not (certainly) without
some special design of Provi-
dence, that these Meditati-
ons which were conceived up-
on the death of your hopeful Nephew,
the only Son of your Elder Brother,*

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Sir Robert Booth, now in Ireland; should not, by reason of those distempers which have ever since pursued me incessantly, as you (to your trouble) know; be able to come to the Birth until this time, when our sorrows are doubled in the death of your precious Child Martin Hawes, your First-born: Possibly, (as we may rationally conjecture) that we should not too soon forget the Affliction and the Misery, the Wormwood and the Gall; but that our Souls having them continually in remembrance, might be humbled in us, *Lam. 3. 19, 20.*

Possibly; that the Children being every way alike, both in Person and in Disposition, one and the same Plaister might give ease and cure to the wound; and one and the same Monument perpetu-

The Epistle Dedicatory.

petuate their Memorial unto Posterity.

Truly they were a pair of lovely Babes; Babes in Age, though men in knowledge and understanding; of whom we may (in their Capacity) sing as David once in his Funeral Elegies of Saul and Jonathan,

They were pleasant in their lives, in their death they were not divided.

Their lives indeed were short; so it seemed good to the Divine Wisdom, after He had shewed two such excellent pieces in the Light for a while; timely to lay them up amongst his Jewels, lest they should receive hurt or stain from a present evil world. But although their lives were short, yet verily they were precious, such, as allowing them this A-

The Epistle Dedicatory.

batement, that they were Children; neither Parents nor Standers-by could rationally have wished they had been otherwise then they were. And though there were some distance of years, yet there was the greatest parity of Persons observed between them, that though they were but the Brother's and Sister's Sons, you could not (had they been together) have distinguished them from natural Brethren, or Tynnes (rather) of the same Birth.

For Elegancy of Person, Loveliness of Countenance, Solidness of Judgment, Acuteness of Wit, Tenaciousness of Memory, Sweetness of Disposition, Universal Innocence, and Modesty in behaviour; Obedience to Parents (Next or Remote) Submission to Governours, Obedience to Superiours, Love to Equals,

The Epistle Dedicatory.

quals, Condescension to Inferiours, and candor to all.

And (that which deservedly is of higher value with God) Reverend Attention to his Word Read or Preached, together with some suitable ability to give a methodical repetition of both; Studious in learning Catechisms, of which they were able to give such a rational account, as if they had been Candidates for the University; as many, both of the Nobility and others in the Parish of Giles's in the Fields can (at this day) witness: Love to the best things, and a due respect to the best men; with a more than a Childish dislike of, and averseness to what they understood to be evil, &c.

These Desirablenesses according to, yea and above the rate of Children, rendered.

The Epistle Dedicatory.

rendered them so like one another, as if one Soul had animated two bodies; or one and the same Conception had been formed up into two Patterns, though reserved to be seen successively; to the end (as it were) that the Elder might out-live himself in the Younger; Aut Utrumq; putabis esse verum, aut Utrumq; putabis esse pictum: You would have deemed them to be either the same Person, or two Pictures; one the Original, the other a Copy.

Sic oculos, sic ille manus, sic ora ferebat: He that had seen one, might have known them both.

And as they were alike in their Lives, so in their Death they were not divided; or if a little, in time, not at all in the manner and Circumstances.

They both Lived with us, but died with

The Epistle ~~to the Reader~~. Decliratory

with you; *they lived with the Divine, but died with the Physitian, to shew that neither Religion doth kill, nor Physick can keep alive.*

Nevertheless, though they died with you, they came not to dye, any further than the hidden Decree of the Divine will had before determined.

They died alive as it were, Death gave them so little warning. Neither Parents or Children understood wherefore they came; until within a very few days, Death shewed his Commission, and as soon Executed it.

They died both of them in the absence of their Trustees, who though one step higher in the Parental line, were not (I am sure) half a step lower in Parental affection, which the Divine eye Saw, and pittied; and therefore out of Com-
C *passion,*

The Epistle Dedicatory.

passion, hiding from us what he was about to do ; As he snatched us from the Elder, by sending us abroad : So He snatched the Younger from us by sending him Home to his Fathers House : So pittying our Infirmary, who otherwise (possibly) might not have parted with them so willingly, nor have born their loss so patiently. The loss of two such choyce Patterns of Divine workmanship, could not but have been an heart-breaking object to us, as it was to you, but that their constant absence from you, was a preparative, whereby the terrour of death was something abated : their very absence, so long before was a little death.

That which sweetneth it to us all, is, (that God hath not left us to mourn as men without hope) that in the Con-
text

The Epistle Dedicatory.

text before us, The Children are not dead, but sleep, they sleep in Jesus.

If any Stander-by shall judg (possibly) that my affection hath transported my Charity into this excess; my Apology is ^{this} this, that I had rather be guilty of an Excess in Charity, than a Defect in thankfulness. I know we cannot expect such rational accounts of Grace in Children, as may be found in Adult Saints, but that that doxologie, out of the mouths of Babes and Sucklings, thou hast ordeined strength, Psal. 8. 2. doth not exclude Children, though not confine the meaning of the words so narrow; is the judgment of the old St. Ignatius, who from those Scripture instances of Samuel, Josiah, and others, denieth not but that the Spirit of God working in young ones, doth many times

The Epistle to the Reader. Dedicatory

give out early discoveries of the Grace of the Covenant, when Elder Persons
τὴν πολλὰν μασὴν φέρουσι (Ignat. Epist. ad Magn.)
do only carry their Gray-haires as a badg of their Ingratitude to God.

As for your dear Children, God hath not left himself without su ther witness in their death, of an interest in them; Those heavenly whispers which the tender Aunt, laying her ear to the pale lips of her dying Nephew, as he lay upon his back, with eyes fixed Heaven-ward, when he wanted strength to make his heart audible, God---Christ--- Grace, &c.

And her own dear Childs delight in that little Book, A Guide to Heaven, a book little in bulk, but great in Excellency; which as it caused him to make it his Vade Mecum while he lived;
ed;

The Epistle ~~to the Reader~~. Dedictory

ed; his Golden Cup, out of which he drank his Mornings draught every morning in his Bed: So it caused him to take it with him as his Viaticum to Heaven, when he came to dye. For it was found with him when dead: These I say are overplusses of Divine Grace, and witnesses of Divine Love, to those dying Babes from their Heavenly Father.

- Wherefore Dear Children, let not the Consolations of God seem small unto you, but improve them for your own Comfort, and quickning, in the holy Education of the surviving Treasures of your Blood; that if they live, you may have comfort in their Lives; or if they dye, you may have hope in their Deaths.

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Be steadfast and immoveable, and
always abounding in the work of the
Lord, for as much as you *know*, your
labour is not in vain in the Lord.

*And accept of this imperfect Monu-
ment, set up for your continual Inspecti-
on, and the blessed Childrens Memo-
rial : By*

Your Faithful,

and most Affectionate

Father-in-Law,

THOMAS CASE.

To



To the Reverend Author.

SIR,

THis Paper cometh to you, with a design to beg a larger draught of that discourse of yours, on 1 Thel. 4. 14. whereof in the other days converse, you were pleased to give me a taste; and to beg it not for my self only, but a more common good; what more profitable Argument can you recommend to the World, than a discourse about those better things which are Reserved in Heaven for us? You know better than I, that all true Wisdome consisteth first in a fixed intention of the end; next, in a choise of apt meanes; lastly, in diligent pursuit; our great End and scope is, or should be, to be for ever with the Lord; which if men would more steadily fix and propound to themselves, they would sooner understand their way, for their End would shine to them all along their Course, and level and direct all their actions, yea, not only become a measure to them, but a motive to quicken them to seek what they hope for, with Industry, Vigilancy, and Self-denyal, and so cast off those many Impertinencies and Inconsistencies, with which we usually fill up our Conversations; and with all, the Labours, Sorrows,

To the Reverend Author.

rows, and difficulties of the way, would be the better overcome. Sir, what have we Ministers to do, but to Convince people of the Truth and worth of things unseen? We owe it to the inconsiderate part of the world; the far greatest part of mankind is sensual and brutish, and blind, and cannot see a-far off, therefore live as if they only came into the world to Eat, Drink, and Sleep, or to cumber themselves with much serving. That they may do well here, We cannot enough awaken these sleepy Sensualists, that they may remember Home, and make earnest and serious preparation for the World to come. We owe it to the Afflicted part of the World, whose true and proper solaces, and supports, are to be drawn from the Everlasting Estate of the Blessed. Comfort one another with these words, saith your Apostle: Yea, we owe it to the better and more serious part of the World, who need continually to be warned to open the eye of Faith, and shut that of Sense, to overlook things seen, which are Temporal, but to have always in the eye of their Faith and Hope things unseen, which are Eternal and Glorious; how little would Temptations make Impressions upon us, could we learn to wink out both the Terribleness and Amiability of the Creature? and how would all present things be lessened in our opinion, estimation, and affection, had we once but the Eagle-eye of Faith, to look beyond the Mists and Clouds of this lower and vain World, to that Blessed Estate above? Sir, Let your discourse go Abroad, and try what it can do to the Cure of an Unbelieving and Inconsiderate World. I know what you Object,
the

To the Reverend Author.

the many writings of this kind Extant ; But necessary things must be often enforced, and every one hath his peculiar gift and way of Writing ; which if it relish not with all, meeteth with an answerable gust in other Readers ; and surely discourses are most apt to edifie, which come from them who have a deeper sense of the World to come than others have ; and where is that to be presumed to be, but in them who are in the very Confines of Eternity ; where your Good Old Age, and late soar Sicknes have placed you, and so given you a stronger sense and clearer Prospect of the things you write of : Sir, trust it with Gods Blessing, and let the Church enjoy this increase of its Treasure.
I am,

Yours in all Christian Observance,

THOMAS MANTON.

D To



TO THE
R E A D E R.

*The Author Wisbeth Grace and Peace from
God our Father, and from the Lord
Jesus Christ.*

Reader,

TO help the *Weaker sort* of Christians, in the understanding of this more dark and difficult *Context*, which containeth the *Description* of our *Lords last coming*; and to quicken the more *slow and drowsie* Spirits to a greater vigour in the pursuit of the *Glory* which is to be *Revealed* at *that Coming*; have I (not without the importunity of divers *Friends*, (sensible of their need of the *meanest helps*) put my self upon the *Publishing* of these more *private Essaies*, Calculated only for the *use* of mine *own Family*.

Yet since they may (by the *blessing of God*) be of a *larger Influence*; and knowing that *Good*, is so much the *more Good* by how much it is a more *diffusive Good*, I chose rather to adventure my
name

*Bonum quod
communius, eo
melius.*

The Epistle to the Reader.

name, than be guilty of *Sacriledg*, in not Casting in my *Mite* into the *Publique Treasury* of the *Churche's Service*. I must confess, had I consulted a *Reputation* to myself, I could never have made choice of a more *improper Season*; wherein, endless *Opinions* and *Interests* do inevitably expose a man that will be *writing* to a necessity of *Censure*; (not the most gentle *Condemnation* of the times :) and the unskillfulness & inadvertency of *Mechanique Artists*, whom the *Learned Montacute*, late *Bishop of Norwich* justly calleth,

Animalia ad perdendam Remp. Literariam nata, Vid. Thean-
doth not a little gratifie the malevolence of *opposite* thropicon.
parties; who are glad of any shadow that may justi- P. 6.
fie their disparagement of others, who are not of the same *Sentiments* with themselves.

As for me, I can truly say, *none of these things* A&S 20, 24.
trouble me; But being by the *good Providence* of God, hitherto spared and kept alive, I have looked upon it as my *duty*, (the *Death-Watch* every night (in my bed) sounding in mine ears) to leave some *Watch-word* behind me, to awaken this *sleepy* and *secure Generation*; wherein the *most*, I would it might not be said, the *better part* of *Christians* have lost the sight of *Heaven*; and are *digging* hard in- to the *Earth*, to *search* whether *possibly*, they might not meet with a *Summum Bonum* between this and the *Centre*!

But oh, that before they go off the *Superficies*, they would look back, to see *from whence they are fallen*, and *Repent*, and do their *first works*. Rev. 2. 2.

The Epistle to the Reader.

Behold, I am here shewing you, *the thing* which you are so eagerly pursuing; *It is risen, it is not here*: Oh that you would (with *Moses*) get up into the *Mount*, from whence you might take the *Prospect* of that *good Land*, where only *Blessedness* dwelleth.

I must Confess the Vision is much darkned by the *dimness* of the *Eye*, and the *feebleness* of the *Hand*, which drew this imperfect *Land-skip*: But this I dare be bold to say, that by the *Optick-glass* of *Faith*, upon the *knee* of *Prayer*, a man may make such a discovery of glory *here*, as, when he cometh down from this *Mount*, may serve, quite to *extinguish* all the *Glory* of this *neather World*; and to fix the *eye* (with that * *proto-Martyr*) *stedfastly looking up into Heaven*, to see the *Glory of God*, and *Jesus standing on the Right Hand of God*; which if it may be (in any measure) the fruit of these poor labours; let them take the *praise* of men, whose *portion* it is; while I shall with more alacrity, leave these || *Tents of Kedar*, where my *Pilgrimage* hath been *thus far prolonged*; and mount up to that *full-eyed Vision*, where *Blessedness* and *Eternity* are of one *length*, *Ever with the Lord*; Ambitious of that *Epitaph*, by a *Learned hand*, set upon the Monument of that *incomparable Culverwell*:

* Act. 7. 25.

Ἰδοὺ μοι, ὅτι
ἐν ἀποκάλυψιν
ἡ ἀποκάλυψις: So
the Septuagint
Translates the
Hebrew Text.

*What this to know, as we are known should be,
The Author could not tell, but's gon to see.*

And who, for that little *moment*, while *inter vivos*,
is *Thine*, Christian Reader, in *Tears* and *Prayers*.

THOMAS CASE.



A T A B L E

Of the Scriptures ; more or less Explained
in this Treatise.

Gen. Cap. 2. Ver. 2. Page 96. Part 3.
Job cap. 19. ver. 26, 27. pag. 87.

Psal. cap. 16. ver. 7. page 150. ver. 16.
page 10

cap. 19 ver. 7. page 63.

cap. 25. ver. 14. page 131. p. 3.

cap. 27. ver. 8. page 49. p. 3.

cap. 32. ver. 1. page 135. in tot pag. 98. p. 3.

cap. 39. ver. 5. page 91

cap. 45. ver. 7. page 24. Margent.

cap. 49. ver. 12. page 106. p. 3

cap. 62. ver. 2. page 49. p. 3

cap. 89. ver. 47. page 87. p. 3.

cap. 103. ver. 13. page 148. p. 3

cap. 110. ver. 3. page 16

cap. 136. ver. 13. page 143 part 3.

Proverb. Cap. 16 ver. 4 page 88. p 3

cap. 23. ver 5. page 113. p 3

Ecclesi. Cap. 12 ver. 3, 4, 5. page 92.
ver. 14. page 131.

Canticos. cap. 2. ver. 16 page 32

cap 7. ver. 12 page 132 p 3

Isaiah. Cap I ver. 18 page 135

cap. 26 ver. 14 page 84. Marg. ver. 19. page 16

cap. 30 ver. 18 page 133. p. 3

cap. 45 ver. 23 page 73. ver. 24 pag. 147.

cap 53 ver 5, 6, 7. page 10

cap 57 ver. 18 page 148 p 3

cap. 66 ver. 5 page 129

Jerem. Cap. 31 ver. 20 page 148. p. 3

Exch. Cap. 16. ver. 6 page 162

cap. 37 ver. 3 page 99

Malac. Cap. 3 ver. 17 page 127

Matth. Cap. 5 ver. 17 page 145, 146

cap. 6 ver. 25. & 34 page 113. p 3

cap. 7 ver. 25 page 171

cap 12.

A TABLE:

ap. 13 ver. 26 ad 31 page 116

—ver. 43, page 4 part 3

ap. 19 ver. 28 page 65

ap. 23 ver. 34 page 173

ap. 26 ver. 39, 42, 44 page 150

ap. 27 ver. 2 page 10 part 3

Mark. Cap. 13 ver. 32 page 56 part 3

John. Cap. 12 ver. 20, page 140, part 3

cap. 13 ver. 26 page 171

—ver. 43 page 3, part 3

—ver. 28 page 46 part 3

ap. 29 ver. 37 page 67.

John. cap. 6 ver. 39 page 19, 76.

—ver. 53, 63 page 28

—ver. 70 page 171

—page 7 part 3

ap. 11 ver. 11 page 2

—ver. 25 page 48

ap. 12 ver. 32 page 105

ap. 14 ver. 3 page 79

—ver. 19 page 18

—ver. 20, page 57, part 3

cap. 16 ver. 2, page 118

cap. 17 ver. 12, page 122

—ver. 21, page 29

—ver. 22, page 25

—ver. 24, page 19, part 3

cap. 20, ver. 15, page 72, part 3

Acts. Cap. 1, ver. 9, 10, page 108

cap. 17 Ver. 31, page 76, 79

Rom. cap. 1, ver. 4 page 12

cap. 3 ver. 9 page 147

—ver. 31, page 144

cap. 5 ver. 1 page 154

—ver. 15, ad fin page 1, 2

cap. 7 ver. 24 page 39

cap. 8 ver. 3 page 144

—ver. 34 page 147

—ver. 25, 38, 39 page 35

cap. 9 ver. 8, 14, page 149

cap. 10 ver. 4 page 145

cap. 14 ver. 9 page 12.

1 Cor. cap. 1 ver. 30 page 30

cap. 6 ver. 2, 3, page 49

cap. 7 ver. 12 page 61, Marg.

—ver. 31 page 70, part 3

cap. 15 ver. 12, 13, 20, page 19

—ver. 35 page 86

—ver. 37 page 88

—ver. 41 page 5 part 3

—ver. 42, 43, 44, page 89 ad 95

—ver. 51 page 65

2 Cor. cap. 2 ver. 16 page 25

cap. 4 ver. 17 page 89 part 3

—ver. 18 page 104 part 3

cap. 5 ver. 1, 2 page 141 part 3

cap. 12, ver. 2, page 3, part 3

—ver. 4, page 3, part 3

—ver. 2, 4 page 62

Galat. cap. 2, ver. 19, page 155.

—ver. 20, page 29

cap. 5, ver. 24, page 30

cap. 5, ver. 14, page 30

Eph. cap. 1, ver. 23, page 17

cap. 3, ver. 10, page 17, part 3

cap. 5, ver. 23, page 162

—ver. 27, page 162

—ver. 30, page 24

Phil. cap. 2, ver. 7, 8, 9, page 20, 21.

part 3.

—ver. 10, page 73

cap. 3, ver. 6, page 157

—ver. 20, page 112

—ver. 21, page 82, part 3

—page 97, 21, part 3

Col. cap. 1, ver. 27, page 43

cap. 2, ver. 9, page 23, part 3

cap. 3, ver. 4, page 29.

1 Thes. cap. 4, ver. 14, page 9, 12, 21.

45.

—ver. 15, 16, 17, page 56, 57, 67.

70, 76, 80, 86, 104

—page 1, 84, part 3

1 Tim. cap. 3, ver. 16, page 24, p. 3

—page 51, part 3

Timm. cap. 1, ver. 2, page 90, part 3

cap. 3, ver. 8, page 91, part 3

Heb. cap. 1, ver. 2, page 19, part 3

—ver. 3, page 23, part 3

—page 90

cap. 2, ver. 11, 16, page 26

—ver. 15, page 149

cap. 7, ver. 26, page 157

cap. 13, ver. 7, 9, page 149

cap. 11, ver. 24, 25, 26, page 101 ad 104.

part 3.

A T A B L E.

1 Peter. cap. 1, verse 4, page 73. part 3	—verse 2, page 30, part 3
—verse 5, page 24, 36	cap. 5, verse 3, page 30.
—verse 8, page 76, part 3	Jude. verse 6, page 164.
—verse 15, 16, page 44, part 3	Revel. cap. 1, verse 4, page 75, part 3
cap. 2, verse 9, page 31.	cap. 5, verse 11, page 38, part 3
2 Peter. cap. 1, verse 19, page 63	cap. 11, verse 12, page 109
1 John. cap. 3, ver. 2. cap. 4, ver. 17. page 102	cap. 21, verse 9, page 163
cap. 3, verse 21, page 172	—verse 25, page 96, part 3.

Scriptures Misquoted.

PAge 6. Line 3. for Prov. 14. 23. Read 14. 32. p. 8. marg. nt. for Mark 10. 4. r. 10. 14. p. 24. marg. for Eph. 2. 29. r. 5. 30. p. 51. marg. [Pla. 94. 6. r. 94. 21. p. 62. marg. for 1 Cor. r. 2 Cor. p. 73. l. 5. for Phil. 2. 20. r. 2. 10. p. 74. marg. for Rev. 6. 26, 27. r. 6. 16, 17. p. 78. marg. for 1 Cor. 15. 9. r. 15. 19. p. 82. marg. for Num. r. Exod. p. 90. marg. for 2 Thes. 2. 10. read 1. 10. page 99. marg. for Ezek. 27. 3. read 37. 3. page 113. marg. for Isa. 10. 34. r. 40. 31. page 118. marg. for 1 Joh. 16. 2. read 1oh. — marg. for Prov. 17. 17. r. 9. 71. page 121. marg. for Joh. 10. 6. read 17. 6. page 128. marg. for Heb. 1. 11. read 2. 11. page 130. line 34. for 2 Chron. 22. 23. read 32. 31. page 135. marg. for Jerem. read Isa. — marg. for Num. 23. 24. read 23. 21. page 137. marg. for Acts 13. 19. read 3. 19. page 145. marg. for Matt. 5. 27. read 5. 17. page 155. marg. for Ps. 30. 3. read 130. 3. PART 3. page 2. marg. for Luke 21. 46. read 21. 36. — marg. for Rev. 3. 2. r. 14. 4. page 8. line 16. for Mat. 24. 21. read 24. 51. page 29. marg. for Matt. 8. 10. read 18. 10. page 30. marg. for Joh. read 1 Joh. page 31. marg. for Gen. 13. 24. 30. read 32. 24. 30. page 34. marg. for Psal. 48. 2. read 84. 2. page 38. marg. for 1 King 4. 25. read 4. 29. page 46. marg. for Mal. read Matth. page 56. marg. for Mark. 12. 32. read 13. 32. page 60. line 31. for Matt. 25. 24. read 25. 34. page 62. marg. for Matt. 18. 1. read 8. 11. page 79. marg. for Rom. read Revel. page 81. marg. for Eph. 5. 1. read 4. 24. page 110. marg. for 2 Thes. 1. 9. read 2 Cor. 4. 4. page 125. marg. for 2 Cor. read 1 Cor. page 122. line 13. for Cant. 6. 12. read 7. 12. page 135. marg. for 1 Cor. 9. 32. read 9. 25. page 150. marg. for 1 Pet. 1. 18. read 1. 8. page 153. line 16. for Psal. 94. 10. read 94. 19. p. 164. l. 26. for παρακλητος, read παρακαλες. In the first Epistle Dedicatory, p. 7. l. 6. for weak, r. mean. In the second Epistle Dedicatory are these 3 pages mistaken in the Title, viz. p. 7, p. 10, & p. 11. for The Epistle to the Reader, read The Epistle Dedicatory. And in the same Epistle, page 9 l. 9. for their excess, read this excess, page 10. line 3. r. περισσεια.



MOUNT PISGAH:
OR,
WORDS of COMFORT,
OVER THE
Death of our Gracious Relations.

1 Thes. 4. 18.

*Wherefore, Comfort one another with these
Words.*



These words! what words are these? Scripture words in their general Nature; more particularly, the Words of Comfort, conteyned in this Context from v. 13. I would not have you to be ignorant Brethren, &c. down to my Text. For, therein doth the Apostle (by the dictate of the Holy Ghost) lay down a model or platforme of Consolatory Arguments, as so many soveraign Antidotes against immoderate sorrow for our pretious Relations which are departed: And with these words, the Apostle would have Christians be able to comfort

B

them.

themselves and one another. Comfort one another with these words.

For the handling of the Text, I will do these two things.

1. I will shew you what *these words* are, and open the *sense and meaning* of them, as they lye in the order and method of the *Context*.

2. I will improve them for { 1. Comfort
2. Counsel.

For the first of these,

10 Words of
Comfort.

The words of Comfort laid down by the Apostle in this model, may be reduced unto 10 Heads, some of them very comprehensive, and all of them like *mother of Pearl* (dissolved) exceeding *Cordial* and *Restorative*.

The first word
of Comfort.

John 11. 13.

The first word of Comfort is this, namely, That our pre-tious Relations, over whose departure we stand mourning and weeping, are but *fallen asleep*; *I would not have you ignorant, Brethren, concerning them which are asleep*. We may say of departed Saints, as our Saviour said concerning the Damsel, *Math. 9. 24. They are not dead but sleep*: the same phrase he also used to his Disciples concerning *Lazarus*, *our Friend Lazarus sleepeth*. A notion which the Disciples at first understood not, because their understandings were not yet inlightened; they dreamed of a *natural sleep* saith the Text; of *taking Rest in sleep*. And yet, as men in their *sleep* do sometimes dream *true*, so did they in this dream of theirs, speak truer than they were aware of; they said, Lord, *if he sleeps, he shall do well*; it is true indeed, the Saints of God do but sleep, when they lye down in the Grave; that, which we call death (in such) is not *death indeed*; It is but the *Image of Death*, the *shadow* and *metaphor* of death, deaths younger Brother; a meer *sleep*, and *no more*. The Holy Ghost, who best knoweth what things be, hath phrased it *so*, and that, not so little as twenty times in Scripture, to shew, that it was not a sudden expression, incautiously dropt from the Pen of any one of the *Secretaries* of Holy Writ; but the true, proper, and

and genuine notion of death suggested to them by the infallible dictate of the *Spirit of God*; *they do but sleep*; and if they sleep, *they shall do well: their sleep shall be sweet unto them*; as sweet as once the Prophets was, *Jer. 31. 26.*

I shall not follow the *Analogy* that is between Death and Sleep, in the latitude of it, sufficient to our purpose it will be, to take notice of two main properties of *Death*, which do carry in them a lively resemblance of sleep.

The first is, That sleep is nothing else but *the binding up of the senses for a little time*; a locking up of the *Doors*, and shutting of the *Windows* of the body for a season, that so nature may take the sweeter *Rest* and *Repose*; being freed from all disturbance and distractions: Sleep is but a meer *Parenthesis* to the Labours and Travels of this present life.

Secondly, Sleep is but a *partial privation*, a privation of the *Act* only, not of the *Habit* of Reason. *They that sleep in the Night, do awake again in the Morning*, then there is a *regress* or return of the habit to its Act again: The Soul returneth to the discharge of all her Offices again: In the *internal faculties*; to the act of *Judging*, and *discourse* in the Intellect; to *recalling* things for the *present*, and *recording* things for *future use* in the *memory*; It returns to its *Empire* and command in the *will*, to its *judicature* in the *Conscience*, *Excusing*, *Accusing*, *Condemning*, *Et sic in ceteris*: So likewise the soul returns again to the execution of all her *functions* in the *external senses*; to *seeing* in the *eye*, to *hearing* in the *ear*, to *tasting* in the *pallate*; as also to *working* in the *hands*, to *walking* in the *feet*, and so in the rest. In a word, the *whole man* is *Redivivus*, restored again to *its self* as it were by a ** Providentia new * Creation*; that which lay as senseless, and useless, *tantum non*, dead all the night, is raised again more *vive* and *fresh*, and *active* in the morning, than it lay down at night.

Such a thing as this (for all the world) is that, which we commonly call Death, but with this considerable advantage, that in the interim of Death the soul acts more vigorously than before, as being released from the weights and intanglements of the body.

It.
Ligatio fuerit.

* Providentia
est continuata
Creatio.

Isa. 57. 2.

Rev. 14. 13.

First, It is but a *longer and closer binding up of the senses*; *Nature's long vacation*; The *Grave* is a bed, wherein the *body* is laid to *Rest*, with its *Curtains* drawn close about it, that it may not be disturbed in its repose; so the *Holy Ghost* pleaseth to phrase it. He *shall enter into peace, they shall rest in their beds, every one walking in their uprightness*. Death is nothing else, but a *Writ of ease* to the poor weary *Servants of Christ*, a *total Cessation* from all their labour of *nature, sin, and affliction*. *Blessed are the dead that dye in the Lord, that they may rest from their Labours, &c.* While the *Souls of the Saints* do *Rest in Abrahams Bosome*, their *bodies* do sweetly *sleep in their Beds of dust*, as in a safe and *Consecrated Dormitory*. Thus *Death* is but a *sleep*.

Ezal. 17. 15.

Secondly, And then again, as they that *sleep in the night*; do *awake in the morning*; so shall the *Saints of God* do: This *heaviness* may endure for a *night*, (this *night of mortality*;) but *joy cometh in the morning*: In the *morning of the Resurrection* they shall *awake again*; it will not be an *everlasting night, an endless sleep*, but as sure as we *awake in the morning*, when we have *slept comfortably all night*, so sure shall the *Saints* then *awake*, and shall *stand upon their feet*, and we shall behold them again with exceeding joy.

Oh *Blessed morning*! How should we long and wait for that *morning, more than they that watch for the dawning of the day*?

Mors ista quam
adeo pehor-
rejecimus adeo
timemus non
est exilis sed
transiens veni
et iterum qui
nos in lucem re-
ponat dies. Sen.

It is an error in *Philosophy*, to call *Death* a *total privation* of the *habit*, *Divinity* hath corrected that *error*, while it hath taught us to call the *dissolution of Nature* in the *Saints*, (at the most) but a *sleep*; which in the *Philosophers* own notion, is but a *partial privation*, and doth admit of a *Regress* or returning again to the *habit*, or former *state and capacity*, more *beautiful, active, and vigorous* than ever; as hereafter shall appear.

A comfortable notion! which were it realized by *Believing*, would be able to silence our complaints, and to still all our moan-makings over our departed *Christian friends and Relations*; how *sweet and precious* soever they have been to us.

For,

For, do we indeed take on so, when any of the Family are *gone to Bed* before us, in the Evening? Do we, indeed, cry out, woe and alas, my *Father is fallen asleep*, my *Mother is laid to Rest*, my dear *Yoak-fellow is gone to bed* before me; my sweet *Child*, the delight of mine eyes, the joy of my heart, his eyes are closed, the Curtains drawn close about him, and I cannot awake him? Do we I say thus take on and afflict our selves in this case? no surely, he would be accounted little better than a Mad-man, or a Fool, that should do so; Oh fie, then fie for shame, why do we so here? the case is the same; only if the *night* be a little *longer* (which yet no man can determine *before hand*) the *morning* will be infinitely more *joyous*, and make us more abundant compensation for our patience and expectation: why are we so unlike our selves in one, and in the other? Surely, because we either *forget our notions*, or *believe them not*; we call the absence of our Friends by a *wrong name*. We say, my *Father is dead*, my *Mother is dead*, my *Isaack is dead*, my dear *Yoak-Fellow is not*, and these be killing words: *Dead!* the *Letter killeth*.

- Death is the *most terrible of all terrible things*, the very name of it strikes a chilness, and coldness into our hearts; enough to kill us before our time; (for *even worldly sorrow many times causeth death*.) Call we then *things*, as *God calls them*; make we use of the notions, which *God hath suggested to us*: say we, my *Parent is gone to bed*, my *Yoak-Fellow is at Rest*, my beloved *Babe is fallen asleep* *, and behold, the terrour of death will *cease*.

If *God hath cloathed this horrid thing Death* with softer notions for our comfort, let not the *Consolations of the Almighty* be a *small thing* with us. Oh how comfortable lives might we live, had we but the *right notions* of things, and Faith to *realize them*! Our Friends are not dead, but sleep.

Comfort one another with this Word.

The second Consolatory Argument is,

The *hopeful condition of these our sleeping Relations*, Blessed be *God, we are not without hope of their happiness*, even while they thus sleep.

B 3

There

κοιμῶν κοιμῶν
ἐβραίων.

* So also in
Scripture, is
death term-
ed a depar-
ture, 2 Tim. 4.
6. an absence
from the bo-
dy, a going
from home,
an uncloath-
ing, 2 Cor. 5. 4.
8.
Job. 15. 11.
An entering
into peace, a
going to rest,
Isa. 57. 2.

2d. Word of
Comfort.

There be indeed that dye, and neither carry away any hope with them, nor leave any hope behind them, to their surviving Relations : but the Righteous hath hope in his death, Prov. 14. 27. when our gracious Relations dye (we must use the word sometimes, that we may be understood) there is hope ; They are infinite gainers by their death. Sometimes, they dye full of hope in their own sense ; I know saith Job, that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth ; and though after my skin, Wormes destroy this body ; yet in my flesh I shall see God, &c. Oh Blessed hope ! And thus holy Paul, We know that if the earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, Eternal in the Heavens ; Glorious Triumph ! And thus again, we may find him in his own name, and in the name of other of his Brethren, and Companions in Tribulation, and in the Kingdome, and patience of Jesus Christ, marching out of the field of this world in a Victorious manner, with Colours flying, and Drums beating ; and thus insulting over Death as a Conqueror, Oh Death where is thy Sting ? Oh Grave where is thy Victory ? The Sting of Death is Sin, the strength of sin is the Law ; but thanks be to God which giveth us the Victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ ! And thus 2 Pet. 1. 11. An abundant entrance is administered unto them, into the everlasting Kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ ; Oh the superabundant Consolation of the Heires of promise ! And, if any of the Saints of God (at any time) their Sun have set under a Cloud, so, that they are not able to express their own hopes ; yet they leave behind them solid Scripture evidences of God's everlasting Electing Love ; and of their effectual vocation out of the world, into the Kingdome and Fellowship of his dear Son Jesus Christ our Lord, such as are, The Fruits of the Spirit, Love, Joy, Peace, Long-suffering, Gentleness, Goodness, Faith, Meekness, Temperance, Their Poverty of Spirit

Evidences of saving vocation, Gal. 5. 22, 23.

Math. 5. 3.

Holy Mourning For { Their own
and
Other mens } Sins.

Their

<i>Their hungering and thirsting after Righteousness.</i>	6. v.
<i>Their purity of heart, visible in the holiness of their lives.</i>	8.
<i>Their peaceable and peace-making dispositions.</i>	9.
<i>Their patient bearing of the Cross.</i>	10, 11, 12.
<i>Their keeping of the word of God in the precepts of it, and keeping close to it in the Truth of it.</i>	Ch. 5. 8.
<i>Their superlative Love to Christ.</i>	Math. 10. 37.
<i>Their Cordial Love to the Saints.</i>	1 Jo. 3. 14.
<i>Their Contempt of the World.</i>	1 Jo. 2. 15.
<i>Their Love of Christs appearance.</i>	2 Tim. 4. 8.
<i>In a word, Their conformity to Christ their Head.</i>	Rom. 8. 29.

These, and the like *Divine Vertues*, although not seldome more visible to a judicious *stander by*, than to *themselves*, and not to be weighed, but with some *graines of allowance*, in the ballance of the Sanctuary; these, I say, may administer abundant matter of *hope*, and *rejoycing* to surviving Friends, that those Relations, which are fallen asleep, were a people whom *God hath set apart for himself*, pretious in his sight, honourable and beloved of him; a people *formed for himself*, to shew forth his praise, and made meet to be partakers of the *Inheritance of the Saints in Light*. Col. 1. 12.

Yea even in them, whose Sun goes down in the morning of their Youth.

<i>A teachable Spirit,</i>	Math. 13. 16.
<i>Pious Inclinations,</i>	Isa. 28. 9.
<i>Sense of a lost Estate by Nature,</i>	71 Psal. 5.
<i>A Competent knowledge of God, and of Jesus Christ</i>	Jo. 16. 8.
<i>in his Offices,</i>	1 John 2. 13.
<i>A real sense of the need and use of Christ,</i>	John 17. 3.
<i>An early acquaintance with the Scriptures,</i>	1 Pet. 2. 7.
<i>A good understanding of the Word Preached, not without some favour of it.</i>	2 Tim. 3. 15.
<i>Respects to Gods Sabbaths,</i>	Pf. 119. 13.
<i>And in a word, Any good thing toward the Lord God of Israel.</i>	1 Kings 14. 12.
	These

These *early Impressions* (I say) where ever they are found, (though according to different ages and capacities more or less legible in them) are so many *hopeful Indications* that God hath been at work upon their hearts betimes, and that he doth not untimely take them away in *judgment*, but are *polished Jewels*, which he hath, of special grace laid up, and secured from the violence, and prophanation of a reprobate world.

Nay, once more: Those very Babes and Sucklings, whom God is pleased to remove from us very *early*; snatched from their Mothers *Breasts*: yea possibly, who pass swiftly from the *Womb* of their *Natural Mother*, unto the *belly* of the *Earth*, their *Original Mother*; even these I say, they being

A Covenant seed;

Appendices of their believing Parents,

Children of promise, Act. 2. 39.

Consecrated unto God by their Baptisme, or, by the Tears and Prayers of their holy Parents (in the want of it) having a right to the mercies, privileges of the Covenant, as well as to Baptisme.

Among whom is dispersed

God the Father's Election.

God the Son's purchase.

God the Holy Ghost's Influence and Operation.

1 Cor. 7. 14.

Rem. 9. 11.

Mar. 10. 14.

Luk. 1. 44.

Gal. 1. 15.

Renatiante

quam nati.

Aug.

Even *these* are not to be looked upon as a *lost Generation*, but may in the warrantable judgment of *Scripture Charity*, be hopefully reputed for an *Holy Seed*, *Gods adopted Children*; owned by Christ, and in him *heires*, *co-heires of the Kingdom of Heaven*; by special prerogative advanced to their *Inheritance*, (as it were) *before their time*.

Upon this Foundation stands our *hope*, concerning our *Godly Relations*, which are fallen asleep, of what *age*, or *state* soever; we are not to *mourn for them even as others*, which have no hope. Let them mourn *excessively*, who know not the *Scriptures*, nor the power of God in raising the *Dead*; who bury their *Relations* and their *hopes* together in one

Grave:

Grave: but you, that (upon these Scripture evidences) have good hope through grace, concerning your deceased Friends, that while you are mourning on Earth, they are rejoicing in Heaven; that while you are clothed with black, they are clothed in white, even in the long white Robes of Christ's Righteousness; while you are rooting your selves in the Dunghil, they are sitting with Christ upon his Throne. Do not, (I beseech you,) profane your Scriptural hope, with an unscriptural mourning; give not the world occasion to judge, either your selves to live without Faith, or your Relations to dye without hope: but let your Christian moderation be known to all men, that it may be a visible Testimony to all the world, of God's grace in them, and of your hopes of their glory with God. Therefore comfort one another with this word also.

A third word of comfort followeth, and that is,

Our gracious Relations are not alone in their Death; The Captain of their Salvation did march before them, through those black Regions of Death and the Grave. *Jesus died*; this is implied in the following words, *If we believe that Jesus died*: This is a third consolatory Argument, and it carryeth in it strong consolation. Our sweet Relations in dying, run no other hazard, than *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob* did, no other hazard, than all the *Patriarchs and Prophets*, and *Apostles* did, in their generations, *they all died*, and were resolved into their first dust.

A third word
of Comfort

Yea, what shall I say? They run no other hazard, than the Lord of all the Patriarchs, Prophets and Apostles did, *Jesus died*; this is wonderful indeed, *the Lord of Life died*! *The eternal Son of God was laid in the Grave*!

If our Children die, we know we *begot them mortal*: The Son of God had no principle of mortality in him * and yet he died.

* i. e. No sin in him to deserve it, nor disease to cause it.

Be our Children never so precious to us, they cannot be so precious to us (God forbid they should) as the Lord Jesus was to His Father, who testifies concerning him from Heaven with a loud voice, *This is my well-beloved Son, in whom*

Mat. 3. 17.

my Soul is well pleased : And yet God gave up this well-beloved of his Soul to the death, Jesus died !

And we indeed justly : Death is but our wages, wages as truly earned, as ever was a penny by the poor hireling for his days labour ; both we, and our Off-spring have forfeited our lives over, and over again by continual reiterated Treasons against the supreme Majesty of Heaven and Earth : yea the best blood which runs in our veins is *Traitors blood* by succession from our first *Rebellious Parents*, for which God might justly have executed the sentence (at first imposed) even as soon as ever we draw our first breath, *Thou shalt dye the death*, Gen. 3.

Heb. 7. 26.

Isa. 53.

61.

71.

Heb.

He hath made the iniquity of us all to meet in him.

But *He !* what evil had he done ? He was *holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners---* He *did no sin*, neither was there *guile found in his mouth* ; He *fulfilled all Righteousness* ; and yet Jesus dyed ! And why so ! Surely he was wounded for our *Transgressions*, he was bruised for our *Iniquities*, the Chastisement of our peace was upon him, and by his stripes we are healed ; we all like Sheep have gone astray, we have turned every one to his own way, and the Lord hath laid upon him the Iniquity of us all ! Jesus Christ was the Center, in whom the sins of all the Elect of God did meet, and unite together, to make *Him*, as it were the common sinner. For God made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the Righteousness of God in him ; and under the insupportable burthen of our sin, he swet, and wept, and bled, and groaned, and gave up the Ghost.

Rom. 8. 31.

Behold ! So God the Father *Loved* us, that he spared not his own Son, but delivered him up to the death for us all ; and shall we think much to give up the dearest Treasures of our blood, in death, to *Him* ?

So much did God the Son love us, that, He died for love of us ; he died the first death, that we might not die the second death ; he died for us, that we might live with him ; And shall we count our lives, or the lives of our dearest Relations too dear for him ? especially, when no such advantage can accrue to the Lord Jesus by our death, as did accrue to us by his death ? also, in as much as neither we nor ours, are in any capacity

to reap the fruit, and advantage of his *death*, until we *dye also* ! and the *sooner* we dye, the *sooner* shall we *reap those fruits*.

Behold ! God's *First-borne* was laid in the Sepulchre ; and shall we think God deals hardly with us, if we follow our first-born to the Grave, and leave them there, till our Lord himself come to *awaken them* ?

Especially, since *therefore* Jesus died, and was buried, that he might sanctify death to us by *his death*, and by his being buried, might perfume the Grave, and make it a sweet *Dormitory*, or *bed of spices* for his members to rest in, until the *Morning of the Resurrection*.

Oh Christians, Let us comfort our selves, and one another with these words also, *Jesus dyed*.

The fourth word is yet more Cordial, and that is, although *Jesus dyed*, yet *He rose again*. He died indeed, but he *rose again from the dead*. God suffered his dear Son to be *laid in the Sepulchre*, but he did not *leave him there*, nor suffer any taint of *Corruption* to seize upon his precious *Body*. And to that end, Christ made hast to rise again out of the Grave, he rose the *third day*, and *that very early in the Morning* (saith the Text) as soon, as ever it could be called *day* : The *Alarm* no sooner went off (as it were) but the Lord Jesus did lift up his *Royal head*, and put on his *Glorious Apparel*, and came forth out of his Grave, as a *Bridegroom* out of his *Chamber*, in *State and Triumph*.

A fourth word of Comfort.

And this was the *Cordial*, which our Lord himself took before his *passion*. *Thou wilt not leave my Soul in Hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see Corruption : Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth, &c.* This was his *Triumphant Song* : And it may be *ours*, as well as his ; yea therefore *ours*, because his (whether in reference to our selves, or to our gracious Relations.) For therefore was not Christ left in Hell (*i. e.* in the state of the dead) that he might *lift up us* also out of the *pit*, and therefore his body *saw* (*i. e.* *sustained*) no corruption or putrefaction (no not for the least particle of time) that our mortal bodies might not inherit *Rottenness* and *Oblivion* in the dust, *for ever*. And

Psal. 16. 10.

indeed, in this phrase in the Text, *Jesus arose again*, there be three things implied, which interest every believer in this Triumph of Christs Resurrection, &c.

Jesus rose again, implieth three things.

{ First, *Power.*
 { Secondly, *Right.*
 { Thirdly, *Office.*

1st. Power.

John 10. 18.

First, *Jesus Rose again*, it implieth *Christs power*, *Viz.* That *Jesus Christ rose* by his own power. It is not said, *Jesus was raised*, which might have spoken *Him passive* onely in his Resurrection, but *Jesus rose*, which speaketh *Him active*; namely, that he rose as a *Conquerour* by his own strength; as *Himself* professeth, *I have power to lay down my life, and I have power to take it again.* What power that was *Rom. 1. 4.* will tell us, declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the Resurrection from the dead. It is true, it is elsewhere said that *Christ was raised* from the dead by the Glory of the Father, *Rom. 6. 4.* And likewise that he was quickened by the Spirit, *Pet. 3. 18.* To shew that neither the Father nor the Holy Ghost were excluded from a joynt share and concurrence in his Resurrection, but here as elsewhere it is said also, that *Christ rose*, to shew that he was not merely passive in his Resurrection, as the Children of the Resurrection are, but that he rose also by the mighty power that was seated in his own Royal person.

Alteram Christi naturam intelligamus, nempe Divinam. Verbi incarnati potentia.

Αἰσας τὰς αἰσινὰς τὸ θανάτου.

The divine Nature in Christ, to which the humane nature was personally united, was that *Spirit of Holiness*, by which the Lord Jesus did rise Triumphantly from the dead. In the same language, speaks another Apostle; *he was put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit, i.e. by the Divine essence* which was in Christ. Death and the Grave had swallowed a morsel, which they could not keep: but as the *Whale*, when it had swallowed *Jonas* (in this, the Type of Christ) was forced to vomit him up again, it being impossible *Christ should be holden by death*: The power of the word *incarnate*, loosed or dissolved the bonds of Death, as a thread of Tow is bro-

broken, when it is touched with the fire. Yea (*Sampson-like*, herein also another type of his) Jesus Christ did break in sunder the bars of the *Grave*, and carried away the *Gates of death* upon his *shoulders*, making a *shew of them openly*.

Thus *Jesus rose again*, as a *Conquerour* by his own power, and this is *our Triumph*, and *Rejoycing* : For surely, He, that thus raised up himself, can raise up us also, and will indeed raise us up by the same power, whereby he is able to subdue even all things unto himself. Phil. 3. 21.

Secondly, *Jesus rose again* ; it implieth his *Office* ; he rose as a *Jesus*, a *Saviour*, the *Mediator of our peace* ; who having finished the work he came about, namely to *satisfie divine Justice*, and to bring in *everlasting Righteousness*, so making peace by the blood of his *Cross* ; God the Father sent a *publique Officer* from Heaven, to open the *Prison doores* ; an *Angel* to *roll away the stone* from the mouth of the *Sepulchre* ; thereby *proclaiming* to all the world, that the debt was paid, and, that *God had received full satisfaction for the sins of the Elect*, saying as it were, *Deliver him, for I have received a Ransom*. Second. Office. Mark. 28. 2.

This is another ground of *our Triumph*, that *Jesus rose*, that is, he rose, as *our Jesus*, *our Saviour*, and so by dying, hath delivered us from death, and from him, that had the power of death, which is the *Devil*.---*Jesus who delivered us from the wrath to come*. Heb. 2. 14. 1 Thes. I. 10.

Thirdly, *Jesus rose again*, it implieth his *right to us*, and *interest in us*. He rose as *our Jesus*, i. e. as a *publick Head*, in whom all believers are considered. *Jesus Christ* as he died not in a *private capacity* (for he had no sin of his own, for which death might have any dominion over him) so neither did he rise again in a *private capacity*, but in a *publick capacity*, as he was *our Goel*, *our next of kin*, unto whom the right of *Redemption* did belong : He rose as *our sponsor and surety*, yea as *our Husband* and *Bridegroom* having espoused us to himself on the *Cross* ; He rose as the *Captain of our Salvation*, the *publick Head*, and *Representative of all the Elect of God*. 3ly. His right and interest. Goel in the Hebr. signifies both a Redeemer and the next of Kin, because the right of Redemption belonged to the next of Kin.

Christ's Resurrection our Triumph,
On a two fold accompt.

I. Account, all the Saints are risen in Christ already judicially, legally.

And this consideration layeth another foundation for our *Triumph* in Christ his *Resurrection*.

And that upon a twofold account.

I. In as much as Christ being a *publique person*, all the Saints of God are *risen already in Christ's Resurrection*, that is to say, *judicially, legally*, as in their *Sponsor*, and in their *stead*. In the sence of the *Law*, what the *sponsor* or *surety* doth, the *principle debtor* is said to do also: when the *surety* is *laid in prison*, the *principle* is *laid in prison also*; when the *surety* payeth the *debt*, the *principle* is accounted as if he *had paid the debt himself*; when the *surety* is discharged, the *debtor* is *discharged also*, because in the sence of the *Law*, the *principle* and *surety* are but one person.

Thus the Lord Jesus as our *Sponsor and Representative*, having paid the debt, we are reputed, as if we had paid it *our selves*; he being *discharged*, we are *discharged*; he *rising* from the dead, we also *rise* in him, and *with him*: So speak the Scriptures.

Dead with Christ,

R m. 65.
Ephes. 2. 5.

Quickned together with Christ, raised up together, and made to sit together in Heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

Whatsoever he doth, as our *Mediator*, we are said to do the *same* in a *juridical* sence.

1ohn. 11. 25.

Hence our Blessed Saviour calls *Himself, the Resurrection*: *I am the Resurrection and the Life, &c.* He doth not say, *ego resuscito* &c. (It is *Tertullian* his observation) but *ego sum Resurrectio*; not *I raise the Dead*, but *I am the Resurrection*; to shew, that, as in *Adam* all dye, so in Christ (the second *Adam*) all (his spiritual seed) shall be *made alive*; that, as the *first Adam* was *pater mortis*, a pit of sin and death, to all his *natural* posterity; so the *second Adam* is *fons vite*, a Well-spring of *Righteousness & Life* to all his *believing* seed. So again, He saith, not, *I give Life*, but *I am the Life*, to shew that it is but *one* and the *same Life*, which *Christ and Believers Live*, that *his Life* (he being their *Representative*) is *their Life*. When Christ who is *our Life, &c.*

Col. 3. 3.

This is a word of Comfort indeed; The Saints of God are
risen

risen already in Christ their Head; those precious pieces of beauty and delight, the loss of whom we lament with brimst tears and sighs dipt in blood; they are *risen*, they are not *here*, they are *quickned together with Christ, raised up together*, and made to fit together with Christ in Heavenly places: I say, (*in a forensical or Court-sence*) reputed so in Christ their Head and Surety. This is much: but this is not all, there is yet a second accompt, and that is,

Secondly, Jesus his rising again gives us *infallible assurance of their, and our future Resurrection*: As they are risen with Christ *legally*, so they shall rise with Christ *really* and *personally*.

Second Accompt.
The Saints shall rise with Christ really.
The Saints shall arise again in their own persons.

God, in the Resurrection of Christ, hath given to the world an *instance* and a *pledge* of the Saints Resurrection in the last day.

There is an *inseparable connexion* between the Resurrection of Christ and the Resurrection of the Saints, and it is fourfold: *scil.*

A Connexion of

1. Merit.
2. Influence.
3. Design.
4. Union.

A four-fold Connexion between Christ's Resurrection and the Saints Resurrection, &c.
I. Connex. of Merit.

The first Connexion that is between Christ's Resurrection and the Saints Resurrection, is a *Connexion of Merit*.

The Lord Jesus by his *Death* purchased both the *Persons* and the *Privileges* of the Elect of God. *To this end Christ both died and rose again, that he might be the Lord both of the dead and the living*: In the former verse the Apostle asserts the absolute dominion which the Lord Jesus hath over us; whether we live or dye, we are the *Lords*: Here, he tells us what right or title that is, whereby he holds that dominion, *scil.* by the right of *purchase*; For this end Christ both *died, and rose, and revived* [Rose and Revived] that is, rising again he did revive; by his death he *merited* of the Father, that both *in death and in life, both dying and rising again*, he might dispose of the Saints to his own advantage. Why, now the

Rom. 14. 9.

the Lord Jesus having bought his Elect at so dear a rate, if the Saints should not rise again, he should lose his purchase; there were no more *Merit* in the death of Christ, than in the death of any of the Sons of *Adam*; and even in this respect Christ *had died in vain, and risen in vain.*

2. Connexion
of Influence.

Psal. 110. 2.]

Isa. 26. 19.

A second Connexion between Christs Resurrection, and the Resurrection of Believers, is a Connexion of Power, and Influence. There is *power* in the Resurrection of Christ, for the *quicken*ing of the dead; This is that which the Psalmist calleth the *dew of Christs Youth*; from the *womb of the morning, thou hast the dew of thy Youth.* In the Hebrew it is *more than the dew of the morning, thou shalt have the dew of thy Youth:* The Resurrection of Christ is called his *Youth*, wherein he did as it were *spring and grow forth again*: and the quickening influence of his Resurrection is compared to the *morning dew*, to shew, that what vertue there is in the dew of the morning, to cause the languishing plants of the Earth to revive and flourish, that (and much more) power and efficacy there is in the Resurrection of Jesus, to *quicken* and revive all his Saints, after they have lyen all the night of their separated *state, in the Grave*: So the Prophet *Isaiah* interprets it in words at length, *thy dew is as the dew of herbs*; to what end? it follows; and *the Earth shall cast forth her dead*: The *dead* shall *arise* by vertue of this *dew*; the warm animating influence of Christs Resurrection. Hence it is, (as I have hinted before) that our Lord calls himself *the Resurrection* and *the Life*, namely to intimate to us, that by the same spirit of holiness, whereby he raised himself from the dead, he will also quicken their mortal bodies. This is a *second Connexion*, which inseparably links in the Resurrection of the Saints with the Resurrection of Christ: For surely, were it not so, the Resurrection of Jesus Christ would signifie no more, than the Resurrection of *Lazarus*, or any other of the Saints mentioned, *Math. 27. 52, 53.* Yea, the Resurrection of Christ would not be of so great vertue, and influence, as the dry bones of the Prophet, the very *touch whereof raised the dead man*, which was cast into his Grave.

2 *King. 12. 21.*

Thirdly,

Thirdly, There is between the Resurrection of Christ, and the Resurrection of the Saints (at the last day) a *Connexion of Design*. The Lord Jesus had a design upon the Saints in his rising again from the Dead : and what that was, he tells us in the last passionate prayer before his passion, *John 17. 24. Father, I will that all those, whom thou hast given me, be with me, that where I am, they might be also* : Therefore Christ arose and ascended, that he might come again and awake them out of their Graves, and take them home to himself into Mansions of Glory : So he comforted his Disciples before his departure, *Joh. 14. 3. If I go, and prepare a place for you, I will come, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there you may be also.*

Christ counts not himself full, till he hath all his *Members* with him ; therefore is the Church called, *the fullness of him that filleth all things* : marke it, Christ is the fulness of all things, and yet the Church is called, *the fulness of Christ* : how so ? Christ is the fulness of the Church, as the *Head* is the fulness of the *Members* (supplying them with *Life* and *Influence*) and the *Church* is the fulness of Christ, as the *Members* are the fulness of the *Head*, making of it a compleat and perfect man ; Christ is the fulness of the Church for *internal animation*, and the Church is the fulness of Christ for *external consummation*. The Church is Christs outward not inward fulness. See *Jeans* on *Colos. 1. 19.* page 19,

This is then a *third inseparable Connexion*, between Jesus rising again from the Dead, and the Saints rising again ; because without this, Christ should loose the very plot and project of his own Resurrection, and be defective even in his state of Glory, as an *Head* without his *Members*. This must not be, it cannot be.

And this casts us upon the *fourth Connexion*, (before we are aware of it) sc. A *Connexion of Union*. The Connexion, which is between Christ his Resurrection, and the Saints Resurrection ; is that very Connexion, which is between him and them, namely the Union which is between the *Head*, and

Third Connexion of Design.

Eph. 1. 23. The Head is not compleat without the Members.

Although I thus fence the words, yet I would not be thought to exclude every other meaning, as knowing that *πληρως* signifies as well *quod impletur* as *quod implet*,

Fourth Connexion of Union.

The wicked rise not by virtue of Christ's Resurrection, there being no such Union between Christ & them, they are raised by a general power of Christ as a Judge. *Members; Christ is the Head, Eph. 1. 22. and the Saints are the Members of his body, v. 23. his Mystical body.*

It would not be proper here to discourse largely concerning the nature of this Union, especially, in as much, as I shall have occasion to meet with it again in the process of this discourse, sufficient to my design it is to shew you how this spiritual Union that is between Christ and Believers, is one of the * Foundations whence the Resurrection of the Saints is necessarily inferr'd upon the Resurrection of Christ himself.

* In Nature we see that the

Winter Trees which seem to be dead, revive again in the Spring; because the Body, Armes, and Graines of the Tree are joyned to the Root, where the Sap lies all the Winter, and by means of its Conjunction, it conveys vegetation to all parts of the Tree: Even so our life is hid with Christ in God; And in the day of the Resurrection, by reason of this mystical Conjunction, Divine and quickening Vertue shall stream from Christ to his Elect, and cause them to rise again, &c.

For if the Head be risen, the Members cannot be long behind; witness the Word of Christ to his Disciples, (and in them to all Believers, a word more precious than the whole Creation) *Because I live; ye shall live also.* The Resurrection of the Saints is bound up in the Resurrection of Christ, as the effect is bound up in the cause, *because I live, you shall live;* because Jesus rose again, Saints shall rise again. Christ is our life; and therefore, *when Christ shall appear, we shall appear with him in Glory.*

Can the cause be without the effect? can the Head live, and the Members remain dead? Yea, can the Saints live, and they themselves continue in a state of death? This is an happy contradiction, a blessed impossibility! Oh write this comfortable word upon your hearts Christians, *Christ is our life:* Christ is your Life, and the Life of your Christian Relations; and as sure as Christ is risen, they shall rise, and *because* he lives, those Members of his, for whom you weep and bleed, (as dead) shall live also with him. Surely if the Devil, and all the powers of darkness were not able to keep Christ in the Grave, neither shall they be able to hold one of his Members there

there for ever ! Hence you shall find the holy Apostle disputing from the Resurrection of *Christ*, to the Resurrection of *Christians* ; If *Christ* rose from the *Dead*, how say some that *there is no Resurrection of the Dead* ? and back again from the *Resurrection of Christians*, to the Resurrection of *Christ* ; if there be no Resurrection of the *Dead*, then *Christ* is not risen. Indeed the form of words is *Negative*, but the sense is *Affirmative* ; and for the greater assurance, it is repeated over and over in the following verses ; backward and forward as *Convertibles* ; grant one, and ye grant the other ; deny one, and ye deny the other. And the result is this, *But now is Christ risen from the Dead, and become the first Fruits of them that sleep* ; *Christ* is risen, and risen as our first Fruits, as a pledge and part of the whole *Harvest* ; for if the first Fruits be holy, the Lump is also holy ; if the first Fruits be laid up safe in Gods *Barns*, the whole *Harvest* shall (in due time) be safely brought in thither also, onely it must stay its time appointed by the great *Husband-man*, whose method is this, first, *Christ the first Fruits*, and afterward, *they that are Christs at his coming*.

1 Cor. 15. 12.

ver. 13.

ver. 20.

Christ rose as the first fruits, in which the whole Harvest is considered.

Be of good cheer *Christians*, weep not ; it is the *Fathers* good pleasure, that not a *Sheaf*, not an *Ear*, not one grain be lost ; so witnesseth the *Truth*, and the *Life* ; the *Truth* to testify it, and the *Life* to make it good ; this is the *Fathers* will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. nothing of all that, &c. i. e. not the least *Person*, nor the least *Member of the least person*, how mean, and contemptible forever.

John 6. 39.

πλρ &

Will this content thee, *Christian* ? Thy sweet Relation is not lost, but sown, and that which is sown, is not quickned, unless it dye. At the *Harvest* time, thou shalt have thy seed again ; *revera sanore interim, injuria usura, lucro damno* : when that, which thou callest *perishing*, shall be thy improvement ; thy treasure is not cast away, but put to use ; and thy loss shall be thy gain.

Tertul. de Resur.

Christians, This believed, is a word of *Comfort* indeed, so

the Text tells us ; If we *believe* that Jesus died, and rose again: thy dead men shall live, *Together with his dead body shall they arise.*

Obj. But what, not else ?

Ans. Oh not so ! not *our Resurrection*, or *the Resurrection of our gracious Friends*, depend upon our Faith, but *our assurance and comfort* of their Resurrection depends upon our Faith.

The Resurrection of the Saints stands upon a surer foundation than *our Faith*, it stands upon a four-fold foundation, as you have heard.

Sc. The { *Merit.*
 Influence. }
 Design. }
 Union, which is between Christ & his Saints ;

A Foundation which stands *surer than Heaven and Earth* : *Heaven and Earth may pass away*, but not one of these Foundations shall ever pass away, or faile ; *The Foundation of the Lord, stands sure*, 2 Tim. 2. 19. So then not their Resurrection, but our comfort in their Resurrection, is that, which depends upon our Faith. Sence stands blubbering and crying, *my Parent is dead, my Yoke-fellow is lost, my dear Child is perished* : No faith Faith, no such matter, they are *alive*, they are *safe*, they are *happy*. And all this, Faith inferreth upon Christ *His Resurrection* : So that whosoever hath Faith enough to put *Christ's Resurrection* into the premises, may by the same act of Faith, put the *Saints Resurrection* into the conclusion. He that by an eye of Faith, can look upon Christ's Resurrection, *as past*, may by the same eye of Faith, see the Resurrection of the Saints *as to come* : he that by Faith can say, *Christ is risen* ; may with the same breath of Faith, say also, *The Saints shall rise: because I live, you shall live also* : as a pledge and instance whereof, when Christ arose, *many of the Saints* which slept, were enlarged out of the Prison of the Grave (the heart-strings whereof were now broken) *to attend the Solemnity of their Lord's Resurrection*, and were as an other kind of *first fruits* of the last Resurrection of all Believers.

By

By all these evidences, and demonstrations, Jesus Christ now in Heaven, speaks to his mourners, as once he did (in the days of his flesh) to *Martha*, *thy Brother shall rise again*; so he speaks to us, man, woman, thy Yoak-fellow shall *rise again*, thine *Isaac* whom thou loved'st, shall rise again. And oh, that we had but Faith enough to answer with *Martha*! *I know he shall rise again in the Resurrection at the last day*: This would be a sovereign Cordial to keep our hearts from fainting under our sorrows. If indeed we have not Faith to realize this comfortable truth, our dear Relations, if they could speak, would cry to us out of their Graves in some such language, as that, in which our Saviour rebuked the women which followed him to his Cross, *Daughters of Jerusalem weep not for me, &c. So ours; Son, Daughter, Husband, Wife, Father, Mother, (and whatever other dear Relations) weep not for us, but weep for your selves, and for the unbelief of your own hearts.*

I, Christians, there is the spring-head of all our misery, our *unbelief*; It is *unbelief* which robs us first of our sweet Relations, and afterwards of our comfort in their gains: and, if we look not to it the better, it will keep us and them asunder to all Eternity: *we cannot enter in*, (to their rest) if we continue in our *unbelief*: cry we then with the Father of the Child, *I believe, Lord, help my unbelief.* If we believe, that Jesus rose again, even so them also, which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him, which brings me to the fifth word of Comfort.

*Hinc ille
Lacryma!*

Mark 9. 24.

Them that sleep in Jesus.

The first word of Comfort in this model was, that our Christian Relations departed this life, are *not dead, but fallen asleep*.--Here followeth a word of Comfort, of a richer import, which tells us, that as they do but sleep, so they sleep in Jesus.

This expression noteth to us, that *blessed and admirable Union*, which is between Jesus Christ, and his Saints, an Union frequently set out to us in Scripture under a twofold notion.

Fifth word of Comfort, the Saints sleep in Jesus.

1 Cor. 15. 18. They who are fallen asleep in Christ.

- Scil. { 1. *Christ in the Believer.*
 2. *The Believer in Christ.*

First, *Christ in the Believer*, *Rom. 8. 10.* If *Christ be in you*, the body is dead, &c. *Colos. 1. 27.* *Christ in you* the hope of Glory; and here in the Text, they are said to be in *Jesus*.

Secondly, *The Believer in Christ*, *1 Cor. 1. 30.* of him are ye *in Christ Jesus*; who of God is made, &c. *2 Cor. 5. 14.* If any man be *in Christ*, he is a new Creature, *Colos. 1. 2.* the Saints *in Christ*. See both together,

John 14. 20. You in me, and I in you.

15. 4. *Abide in me, and I in you.*

5. *He that abideth in me, and I in him.*

These expressions are the same for substance, both setting forth to us the *Union it self*, a mutual intimate *in-dwelling*, or *in-being* between Christ and his Saints; *He in them, and they in him*, so making *one*.

They differ somewhat in the *notion* and *import* of the phrase, hinting to us a different *mode* and *fruit* of this mutual *In-being*, viz.

Christ is *in the Believer*, by his Spirit, *1 Jo. 4. 13.* and *1 Cor. 12. 13.*

The Believer *in Christ*, by Faith, *John 1. 12.*

Christ *in the Believer*, by *Inhabitation*, *Rom. 3. 17.*

The Believer *in Christ*, by *Implantation*, *Jo. 15. 2.* *Rom. 6. 35.*

Christ in the Believer, as the *Head in the Body*, *Col. 1. 18.* as the *root in the branches*, *Jo. 15. 5.* Believers are in Christ, as the *Members are in the Head*, *Ephes. 1. 23.* as the *Branches in the Root*, *John 15. 1. 7.*

Christ in the Believer, implieth *Life and Influence* from Christ, *Col. 3. 4.* *1 Pet. 2. 5.*

The

The Believer in Christ, implieth *Communion and fellowship with Christ*, 1 Cor. 1. 30.

When Christ is said to be *in the Believer*, we are to understand it in reference to sanctification.

When the Believer is said to be *in Christ*, it is in order to *justification*. It is Christ *without us*, that *justifieth*; it is Christ *within us*, that *sanctifieth*. Grace (in the Apostles phrase) is Christ formed in the heart.

1 Cor. 1. 30.
Righteousness.

Gal 4. 19.

These and the like expressions, hold forth that *transcendent, and mysterious Union* which is between Christ and the Believing Soul, whereby they are not only *joyned together*; but in a sober Gospel-sense *united, oned* as it were; Christ becomes *one with them*, and they *one with Christ*.

This Union with Christ, for the clearer and safer understanding of so great and precious a mystery, I shall endeavour more fully to open in these six or seven distinguishing properties,

Six or seven
properties of
this Union.

It is a	{	1 Spiritual,	}	Union.
		2 Real,		
		3 Operative,		
		4 Enriching,		
		5 Intimous,		
		6 Total,		
		7 Indissoluble,		

The first property. It is a *Spiritual Union*. When we speak of this Union, we must abstract from all that is *gross and fleshy*; there is nothing in it obvious to *sense*, perceptible by the eye, or by the ear, or by the touch, or taste; it is not effected by any corporeal *contact*: Christ, and the Believer are not tied together by any *material bonds, and fleshy sinews*, but their Union is a *pure, immaterial, sublime Union, altogether Spiritual*; and that upon a double account.

First property,
It is Spiritual.

First, partly in as much as by this Union, Christ, and the Believer are made *one Spirit*; *He that is joyned to the Lord,*

1 Cor. 6. 17.

Ephes. 5. 39.

1 Cor. 6. 16.

Jo. 3. 34.
67 p. 139.

* Christ was anointed with the oyl of gladness above his fellows, 1st John. 4. 5. 7. i. e. he had a larger effusion of the Spirit poured out upon him, than all other Kings and Priests and Prophets.

¶ Per organum fidei & Spiritus Christi virtutes.

is one Spirit : not onely, one Spiritually, but one Spirit : not as exclusive to the body it self, for we are Members of his Body, of his Flesh, and of his Bones ; but expressing to us the top and perfection of this Union. He, that is joynd to an Harlot, is one flesh, in an impure, and carnal sense. Man and Wife, though their conjunction be more honourable, yet are but one flesh also, in a conjugal sense: For two, saith he, shall be one flesh ; I, but he that is joynd to the Lord, is one Spirit ; an Union infinitely more honourable, than that in Marriage ; the Believer is joynd to Christ, into one, and the same Spirit ; he is animated, and acted by one and the same Spirit with Christ, though in a different degree and measure, for God gave not the Spirit by measure unto him. Christ as Mediator (for in that capacity Believers are United unto him, and not merely as second person) received the Spirit without measure *.

Believers have but their stinted measure and proportion, and yet notwithstanding the Spirit of God dwelling as truly in them, as it did in Christ himself ; (though not essentially) they thereby become one Spirit with Christ.

And then again, It is a spiritual Union.

2. Partly, because the bond and ligaments of this Union, are not Carnal, but Spiritual ; Scilicet the Spirit whereby Christ Unites himself to the Believer on Christs part ; The presence of the Spirit maketh this Union, by vertue of which God communicates with us, as with his Sons, and we communicate with God, as with our Heavenly Father : The exercises of Communion on both sides, are managed by the Spirit of Christ, Gal. 4. 6.---And the bond of Faith on the Believers part, whereby the Believer is United to Christ, as the Cion is engrafted into the Stock, and thereby grows up to be one with the Stock : So is the Believer implanted into Christ by Faith, Ephes. 3. 17. grows up in him, receiveth life and nourishment from him, and is preserved in him to life eternal ; kept by the power of God, through Faith, unto Salvation, 1 Pet. 1. 5. Behold ! here is the subordination of these two bonds ; Faith keeps the Believer, and the power of God keeps his Faith ;
now

now the Spirit of God, is that power. Upon this twofold account then, is this Union a *spiritual Union*, viz. 1. Because an Union of Spirit. 2. Because effected by spiritual bonds.

A second property of this Union. It is a *real Union*, and that in a *tenfold distinction*.

First, In opposition to an *imaginary Union*, it is no *metaphysical notion*, or like those things which Logicians call *Intellectual beings*; or your *Mathematical Lines*, which have their existence only in the understanding and fancy.

Secondly; Nor is it a *Relative Union* only; as Father and Child, Master and Servant are united; such an Union there is between Christ and Believers; but *that is not all*.

Thirdly; Neither is it a *legal Union* only. Christ and the Believer are not one *only*, as the *Debtor* and the *Surety* are one in *Law*, in a *forinsecal sense*, i. e. in the interpretation and judgment of the *Court*. In this sense they are one indeed, viz. in the judgment of God, as a *Judge*, (as I have formerly shewed) but not *only so*.

Fourthly; Nor is it an Union only of *assent in point of doctrine and judgment*, though so much it is, for saith the Apostle in the name of all Believers, *We have the mind of Christ*. The Believer, (so far as he is a Believer) is of the *same mind, judgment, and opinion* with Jesus Christ in all things. And this truly gives them a kind of *oneness*; whence a firm and stedfast continuance in the *Faith*, i. e. in the doctrine of Jesus Christ, is called an *in-being in Christ*, John 15. 4. 6. and an abiding in Christ, 1 John 2. 24. 28. *Scil.* a *professional or doctrinal Union* with Christ. This the Saints of God have, but *neither is this all*.

Fifthly; Nor yet is it merely an Union of *consent*; The Believer is not one with Christ, *only by consent of wills*. The *Arrians* whilst they blasphemously deny the *Deity* of the Son, betray a double ignorance (and if but ignorance, there sin is the less) the one in the *doctrine*, or *assertion* it self; the other in the ground, which they alledge for it, which is Christ's own words, praying to his Father for Believers, John 17. 22.

E

that

A second Property.

Real in a tenfold opposition.

Entia Rationis.

2 Cor. 2. 16.
We have the mind.

Fides que creditur.

that they may be one, *even as we are one* ; whence they (supposing Believers to be one with the *Father* and the *Son*, only by *consent of wills*) do infer, neither are the *Father* and the *Son* one in any other sence. But say we, they err in the very *foundation* : we acknowledg indeed Believers to be *so far* one with Christ, and that is a very sweet and precious union : to *will* and *will* the same things, is an high degree of love and *oneness* ; but to say *no more* of the Union betwixt Christ and his Saints, is to say *too little*.

Idem velle, Idem nolle vera est amicitia.

Sixthly ; Neither is this Union barely a *Sacramental Union* ; whereby Christians (in either of the Sacraments, or any other Evangelical institution) are in an *Elemental professional* way joyned to Christ, and Christ to them. Thus all, *good* and *bad*, *Elect* and *Reprobate*, *Simon Magus* as well as any of the *Believing Samaritans*, Acts 8. 12, 13. *Judas* as well as *Peter* : all I say, are made *one with Christ* in an external *professional* use of those Gospel-institutions ; while in the mean time a *real Believer*, in a *true, living, spiritual, saving* way, is made partaker of Christ, and of all his benefits in all Gospel-Ordinances.

Seaventhly ; In contradistinction to the Union which we have with Christ, by vertue of his *assuming our humane nature*. Christ was incarnate in the Womb of the Virgin, and thereby was *personally* united to our *flesh* ; which is the highest advancement of the humane nature, that can be conceived, Heb. 2. 16. *For verily he took not upon him the nature of Angels, but the seed of Abraham* ; Christ assumed *mans nature*, being *God* from all Eternity ; he *took* on him the *one*, to the *other* ; and so made of those two natures, *one person* : by this we have a kind of Union with Jesus Christ, ver. 11. *He which Sanctifieth, and they which are Sanctified, are both of one*, i. e. of *one God*, say some ; the Son of God, and Saints are all of *one God the Father* : others understand it of *Adam* ; Christ as concerning the flesh, and all the *sanctified*, are of *one common root* and *Father*, though, by a *different generation*. But [*of one*] here is to be referred principally to the *nature*, where-

of

of both the *sanctifier* and *sanctified* are partakers, *i. e.* they are of the same *blood* and kindred, of the same mould & constitution, of the same *humane nature*. This is a near and an honourable *Conjunction*; for by this means Jesus Christ is become our *Immanuel*, *God with us*, *bone of our bone*, and *flesh of our flesh*: but yet this *Conjunction* is common to all, *sanctified* and *unsanctified*, *profane* and *holy*; and verily it will be found an high aggravation of sin in the great day, that sinners should dare to *profane* and prostitute that nature to sinful purposes, which the *Son* of God hath *sanctified* by so wonderful an assumption of it into one and the same personality with the *divine nature*. Thus the *sanctified* are one with him that sanctifieth, but that's not all.

Acts 17. 26.
ἐξ ἐνὸς
αἵματος.

Heb. 2. 11.

Eightly; It is real in contradistinction to that *contemplative Union* which the Saints have with Christ in their holy Meditations. Meditation doth bring the *object* and the *faculty* together, and makes them one: And thus the Saints are (often) united to Jesus Christ in holy contemplation, whereby they let in Christ into their Souls, and their Souls into Christ, and become as it were *One Spirit*, or *one in Spirit*, with him: but neither is this all, for even *common gifts* and *parts* may produce this *Conjunction*, as well, as *Grace*; *Art* may thus Unite Christ, and the *understanding*, as well, as *Faith*. One may be thus United to Christ for a *time*, and yet be separated from Christ *for ever*.

Again, *Ninthly*; It is a real Union in contradistinction to *Reconciliatory Union*. Falling out separates between person and person; *Reconciliation* makes them one again; *Reconciliation* is the *Attonement* of *Enemies*: and thus indeed, God and *Sinners* are *Reconciled* by Christ; by him we have received the *Attonement*; those whom *sin* made *two*, Christ makes *one*. This is a choyce fruit of Christ's death, a concomitant of our Union with Christ, yet not the very *Union* it self, or not the *whole* of this Union: there is between Christ and Believers the Union of *Friendship*, 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. But neither is that *all*.

Rom. 5. 11.
τὴν κατὰ
τὴν
Reconciliati-
on.

Tenthly and lastly; This *Union* is real in contradistinction

Crederes unam animam in duobus esse divisam. Min. Fel. Oct. to affectionate Union. Love is as an uniting affection, it makes the lover and the beloved one; as if two persons had but one Soul between them: thus Christ loves the Saints, *Rev. 1. 5.* and the Saints love Christ again, *1 Pet. 1. 8.* Christ's love to them is the cause; their love to Christ, is the effect, *1 Jo. 4. 19.* Yet this Union is, rather a fruit of that Union (we are now speaking of) than the Union it self; as in Marriage, the conjugal bond, and conjugal love are distinct things: Indeed Love doth Unite Christ and the Saints, but Love is rather the fruit of this Union, than the Union it self; there is somewhat more real in this Union, than the Love it self.

John 4. 24.

None of all these, reach the nature of this Union. The Scripture describes it to be a real and a solid Union; as real as that between Head and Members, Root, and Branches; for, although it be a Spiritual Union, yet doth it not therefore cease to be real; things are not therefore less real, because Spiritual, yea therefore more. God, who is the most absolute, and real Being (a Being which gives Being to every thing which hath a being) is most spiritual: God is a Spirit; and the nearer any being or excellency approximates unto God, the more real it is, the more it self; as we see in Angels, and the Souls of men.

Our Saviour his giving of us his Flesh to eat, is not, as the Papists believe (or rather, as they would make us believe, they do believe) literal and carnal, the truth it self bearing witness, *John 6. 63.* The Flesh profiteth nothing, q. d. If you could literally tear my Flesh with your teeth, and pour my Blood down your throats, this would not profit you at all in point of Salvation. What then will? Why, the words which I speak, are Spirit and Life, i. e. they are to be understood in a Sacramental and spiritual sense, &c.

Jo. 6. 55.

ἀληθῶς

Truly or Verily.

And yet although Christ's Body be not food in a fleshly, but in a spiritual sense, it is not therefore less real; no, my flesh is meat indeed, and my Blood is drink indeed, it is neither painted nor Enchanted meat, but real and substantial; yet not corporal but spiritual; yea, it is so real, that in comparison of that, all other corporal food is but imaginary and metaphorical;

cal: it is but *like bread*, it is but *like wine*, *painted bread*, and *painted wine*; not so indeed, and in truth, compared with Christ in the holy Supper. *Quasi food.*

Such is this Union, *although*, yea, *because*, it is not a *corporal*, but a *spiritual Union*; therefore it is so *true* and *real*, that in comparison of it, all Unions and Conjunctions in *nature*, are nothing else but so many figures and shadows: It is as real as the *Believer* himself, as real as Christ himself; Christ, and the Believer are not more *really* one in themselves, than they are *in*, and *with one another* * *spiritually*. * 1 Cor. 6. 16. Yea our Lord carryeth us one step higher; It is an Union as *real*, as that *essential Union* between the *Father* and the *Son*. John 17. 21. *As thou Father art in me, and I in thee*; that they also may be *one in us*, as i. e. as *truly*, as *verily*, though not *substantially*; It notes (I say) the *reality* of the Union, though not the *kind* and *manner* of it.

Third Property.

Thirdly; *This Union is an operative Union*. Christ is in the Believer, as the *soul is in the body* a principle of *life and operation*. I Live saith the Apostle; but as if he had said too much, he recalls what he had said, yet *not I*; but, *Christ liveth in me*; q. d. It is not so much I that live, as *Christ* in me. Christ is my life, it is he that animates me, he, that *acts* me, it is he, that doth all *his work* in me, and my works *for* me; It is he that *believes* in me, that *desireth* in me, (whatsoever is *good*, and *spiritual*) it is he that *repents* in me, and *loveth* in me, and *prayeth* in me. My meaning is not to gratifie the *Antinomians*; for though the Acts be efficiently from Christ, yet formally they are wholly ours; Christ is the next *Efficient Cause*, but not the next *Formal Cause*: though he be the immediate cause in respect of the vertue and power by which we act; yet he is only a mediate Cause in respect of the Order of acting; and therefore properly the act only denominates us, and not him. Though the *act* be mine, the *strength is his*; *I can do all things through him that strengtheneth*.

Third Property, *operative*.

Gal. 2. 20.
Colos. 3. 4.

eth me ; I am but the *instrument* only, which his hand man-
ageth ; it is his Finger that toucheth me, his skill that makes
the Musick. It is such an Union as from whence the Believer,
by Faith draws life, and vertue from Jesus Christ to all *spiritu-*
al and *saving* intents, and purposes.

The influence of his Death, for the mortifying of his *Cor-*
ruptions ; they that are Christ's (by vertue of this blessed U-
nion) have *Crucified the flesh with the Affections and Lusts*,
sc. by vertue derived from his Cross, *The power of his Resur-*
rection, for the quickening and strengthening of them to all
the *Acts and Operations of Grace* ; yea, whereby all the
Offices of the holy Life, become *sweet, facile, and complacen-*
tial ; those duties, and imployments, which unto the *Unre-*
generate man are *hard*, and *grievous*, and even so many *im-*
possibles, by Faith, improving its Union with Christ, are made
light, easie, and *Connatural*, even as the operations of ano-
ther nature : All this the Apostle would have us to under-
stand, when he saith, *his Commandements are not grievous* *.

Gal. 6. 14.

Phil. 3. 10.

1 Jo. 5. 4.

* There is a
metonymy in the
words, more
is understood
than exprest.

Fourth Pro-
perty, en-
riching.

A Fourth Property is like unto this, and that is
4. This Union is a *Soul-enriching Union*. By vertue of
this blessed Union, the Saints are invested into all the *unsearch-*
able Riches of Jesus Christ ; as by vertue of the *Marriage-*
knor, the Wife is entated into all the Reveneues, and Privi-
ledges of her Husband.

1 Cor. 1. 30.

Of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us
Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification, and Redemption. Ob-
serve Christians !

In Christ Jesus : ther's the Union, and thence flowes Com-
munion, and Fellowship with him in all his priviledges, *Wis-*
dom, Righteousness, Sanctification, and Redemption. Here
you have the very *Epitome*, and *summa totalis* of the Gos-
pel ; the whole Christ in four words ; the benefit, and fruit
of all his Offices, *suitable and sufficient* to supply all the de-
fects and indigences of the Creature : For behold ! here is
Wisdom for our *Folly* ; *Righteousness* for our *guilt* ; *Sancti-*
fication for our *impure natures*, and *Redemption* for our
(every

Christ in four
words.

(every way) lost and undone condition : *wisdom* to make us wise to *salvation*, there is the fruit of his *prophetical Office* ; they shall all know me, Jerem. 31. 34. *Righteousness* for our justification ; *Christ is the end* (or complement) of the *Law* for *Righteousness* to every one that believeth *, there is the fruit of his *Priestly Office* ; *Sanctification*, to begin holiness where it is wanting, and to encrease it where it is begun, (Christ is a Fountain of holiness, as well as a Fountain of happiness) there is the fruit of his *Kingly Office* ; he sets up his *Kingdome in the Soul*, Rom. 14. 17. *Redemption*, fully, and finally to deliver us from the power of darkness, from wrath to come, from all the remainders of sin, and misery ; and to translate us into the *Kingdome of Grace and Glory* ; there is the joynt-fruit of all his *Offices*.

Behold Christians ! This is the rich and precious fruit which grows upon the *Offices* of Jesus Christ, and all made ours by means of this *glorious Union*. First, in Christ, then follows *Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification, and Redemption*.

Yea, one step higher yet : By vertue of this *Union* with Christ, Believers are not only made partakers of the *fruits* of Christ's *Offices*, but are invested into the very *Offices* themselves. Was he anointed to be a King ? so are they ; he hath made us *Kings*, &c. Rev. 1. 6. was Christ anointed to be a *Prophet* ? Believers also partake of the same unction. 1 Jo. 2. 20. Ye have an unction of the holy one, and ye know all things. Was Christ anointed to be a *Priest* ? so are they, ye are a *chosen Generation, a Royal Priesthood*. Here are two *Offices* twisted together, *Royal*, ther's their *Kingly Office* ; *Priesthood*, ther's their *Sacerdotal* ; a *Kingdome of Priests*, as Moses phraseth it ; *Priests*, as they stand in relation to God, to offer up *spiritual Sacrifice* to God, acceptable by Jesus Christ : and *Kings* in respect of men, to rule over others, and themselves too.

This is much, and yet this is not all ;

By vertue of this *Union*, Believers share with Christ in all his (*communicable*) titles and dignities. Is he a Son ? so are they ; Christ, the Son of God by *Nature* ; they the Sons of God

Rom. 10. 4.

* *Finis impletionis* ; or if you will, rather *finis intentionis* : The scope of the Law : He to whom the Law leads and directs us for justification, Gal. 3. 24. It equally answers my designe.

Believers are made

Kings,

Prophets,

Priests.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

Exod. 19. 6.

1 Pet. 2. 5.

Gal. 4. 5.

God

Rom. 8. 17. God by *Adoption*. Was Christ the *Heir of all things*, Heb. 1. 3? Believers are *Heirs* also in him, and with him. If *Children*, then *Heirs*, *Heirs of God*, and *joynt-Heirs* with *Jesus Christ*; though they are not *joynt-Purchasers* (by their good works) as the Papist would make them, yet they are *joynt-Heirs* (by grace), as God hath made them; sc. by virtue of their Union with *Jesus Christ*.

Heb. 2. 11. Doth Christ call God *his Father*, and *his God*? behold! He, (being not ashamed to call them Brethren) lets them know that he is their God, and Father. Go to my *Brethren*, and say to them, I ascend to *my Father*, and *your Father*, to *my God* and *your God*.

John 20. 17. Once more: Hath the Father appointed him a *Kingdom*? so doth he *appoint unto them a Kingdom*, Luk. 22. 29. Hath the Father assigned him a *Throne*? so doth Christ assigne unto his Saints a *Throne* also. To him that *overcometh*, will I grant to sit with me, in my *Throne*, even as I also *overcame*, and am set down with my Father in his *Throne*.

Rev. 3. 21. My Brethren! what a *Soul-enriching*, *beatifical* Union is this! There be Unions in nature, which convey nothing, communicate nothing, but empty, and insignificant titles, which make the person admitted into them, not a whit the richer, the better, not a jot the more noble or happy: but this Union (as that divine essential Union between the Father, and the Son doth invest Christ into all divine properties and prerogatives with the Father, so this between Christ and the Believer) invests the *Believer* into the whole *Christ*, and all his riches, and all his glory, in so much as the Spouse gives in the whole accompt in this vast and invaluable sum. My Beloved is mine, and I am his; he is mine; the whole Christ is mine in his natures, offices, excellencies, prerogatives, and inheritance; In all he is, and in all he hath, it is all mine, for my good, and for my glory: This is the voice of her Faith, and then I am his, this is the voice of her love, I am his, in all I am, in all I have, in all I can make by my interest in the world; and if it were a thousand times more, he should have it all, and all too little for him, who hath loved me, and washed me in his own Blood,

Blood, and hath taken me into so rich and glorious an *Union* with his own self. To him be glory for ever, *Amen*. This is the fourth Property.

I proceed to a fifth property of the *Union*, and it is a *Fifth Property*, inward, *intimous* *Union*. To hint the intimateness of this *Union*, the Holy Ghost in Scripture, carries us through the climax of all *Unions* under Heaven, and compares it with them, of what nature and kind soever,

Whether { *Artificial*,
 { *Political*,
 { *Natural*,

Wherein, although you may find different *degrees*, one exceeding another, yet all falling short of *this blessed Union*, in respect of closeness, and intimacy ; It tells you that, look how the house and foundation are *one*, so are *Christ* and *Believers*, 1 Pet. 2. 4, 5, 6. yea higher.

It tells you, that ; look how *Husband and Wife* are *one*, so is *Christ* and his *Saints*, *Hos.* 2. 19. *Eph.* 5. 30. only with this incomparable difference, *Husband and Wife* make *but one flesh* ; but *Christ* and the *Believer* make *one Spirit* ut *1 Cor* 6. 16, 17. *supra*.

It tells us (yet higher) that look how the *Head and Members* are *one*, so is *Christ* and his *Church*, 1 *Cor.* 12. 12. how *root and branches* are *one*, *John* 15. 1. 6. so *Christ*, and *Believers* ; and closer yet, the Scripture tells us, that, look how *Food, and the body* are *one*, so also is *Christ*, and the *Believer* *one* ; hence we hear of eating his *Flesh*, and drinking his *Blood*, *John* 6. 51. 53, 54, 55, 56. and nearer yet (if nearer can be.)

It tells us, that look how the *Soul and Body* are *one*, how *Life*, and the subject *wherein* it *resides* are *one*, so is *Christ* and the *Believer*, *Colos.* 3. 4. *when Christ* who is our *life* shall appear, &c.

Behold, here (*Christians*) is an *Union* which amounts *unum non* to an *identity* ; say only with *Cyprian*, it is not such

Non miscet personas nec unit substantias.

Cypr.

It is indeed an Union of persons, but not a personal Union

Mystici Theologi.

A Believer transfused into God, and Bread and Wine transfused into Christ, are much of a Language.

So they call the Holy Ghost, *auram zephyri celestis* and pardon of sin, *Deos superos, maneſque pacare.* Card. de Bem.

Jo. 17.

an Union as is between the *two natures* in Christ, which makes them but *one person*; not such an Union as is between the three glorious Persons in the blessed *Trinity*, who notwithstanding the distinction of their *personality*, are but one *nature* and *essence*, and you cannot say or think too highly of this *Union*; yea whatsoever you can say, or think, will be short of the intimacy and excellency of this *Union*.

Onely we must tell the world, that those *mystical* divines (amongst the Papists) as they call themselves, who talk of the Saints being transfused into God; and those *Seraphicks* amongst us (as they would be called) but *Phanatiques* more truly and properly, who rant at the same rate [*Christed with Christ, and Godded with God.*] these speak as men so ambitious of being accounted *sublime*, and *Angelical* in comparison of all other men, whom they scorn as illiterate *Literatists*, that they think it a lessening to them to speak in a common and sober Dialect; and rather, then not speak *bigger* words then other men, they fear not to speak *Blasphemy*; The Lord convince them.

Notwithstanding, I must add this to what I have said, that because no Union under Heaven was close enough to express the oneness which is betwixt Christ and the Believer; therefore our Lord *Jesus* himself carries us up to *Heaven*, there to contemplate the *essential* Union, which is between the Father and the Son, and puts them into the same parallel; *As thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they may be one in us*; yet still we must be careful to understand the words of Christ in a sober sense, lest, whilst our Lord doth honour our Union with himself, by comparing it to divine Union in the Trinity, we do in the least dishonour that Union by levelling it with ours; we must duly remember, that this comparative particle *as*, doth not here intend *equality*, but *likeness* only; the truth of the intimacy, and not the *nature*, or the degree of it; to lift up this mystical Union above all other Unions in nature; but we must still keep the divine Union in its own place. This is the fifth property.

The

*The sixth property.**Sixth property total.*

It is a *total Union*. The whole Christ is United to the whole Christian; as the whole humane nature in Christ, is joyned to the whole divine nature; so the whole person of a Believer, is joyned to the whole person of Christ; yet not so as to make Christ and the Believer but one person; but as (in the conjugal Union between Man and Wife) making up one (*mystical*) body; or, as in the body natural, every Member is joyned to the head, and the head to every member: so is Christ and the Believer.

Yea, once more. By vertue of this Union with Christ, the Believer is likewise united to the whole *divine nature* and essence in the Deity, though *not essentially*; and he is likewise united to each person in the Trinity, the Father, and the Holy Ghost, as well as to the Son, *John 17. 21*. Behold, that thus it is done to the man, whom God will honour! Thanks be to God for this unspeakable Grace.

This is the sixth Property†

The Seventh and last Property.

This Union is an *indissoluble Union*. This Union between Christ and the Believer, is not capable of any *separation*. They are *so one*, that all the violence of the world, or all the powers of darkness, can never be able to make them *two* again.

Seventh property, Indissoluble.

Hence the Apostle's Triumph Challenge, *who shall separate us from the love of Christ?* If the question did not imply a *strong negation*, the Apostle himself doth give us a negation in words at length, *neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor Principalities, nor Powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us, &c.*

*Rom. 8. 35.**ver. 38, 39.*

A long Catalogue, consisting of a large induction of various particulars! but in all these 'tis observable; he only in-

stanceth in the creature, nor any other creature,---he leaveth out God, and why? because God himself is the *Author* of this Union; of him are ye in *Christ Jesus*; It is of God, and that

1 Cor. I. 30.

Upon a three-fold Account,

Ephes. 14.

* *Tanquam in capite*, though not *tanquam in causa*; not as the cause of Election, but as the cause of the *grad* of Election; for it is not said for him, but in him. *Vid.* *Twiss. vindic. gratis, lib. I. part 2.*

Digres. Prim. Secund. Tert.

1. It is of God's *Preordination*. This Union of *Christ* and his *Saints*, was the design of God's *everlasting, Electing Love*. He hath chosen us in him, before the Foundation of the World. As the Union, so the very purpose of it, was founded in * *Christ*, He hath chosen us in him.

2. It is of God the *Fathers efficiency*: the Father tyeth this Marriage-knot between his *Son* and his *Spouse*; for, we are his *Workmanship*, Created in *Christ Jesus*, &c. The new Creation, it is God's work, and it is founded on *Christ*, or in *Christ*, created in *Christ Jesus*, &c.

3. It is of *Gods support*. As in the first *Creation*, when God had finished the world, he took not his hand off, but *upholds it still by the word of his power*, Heb. I. 3. So in this *second* and *new* Creation; when he hath wrought it, he takes not off his hand; if he should, it would quickly collapse into its first nothing. How comes it then to pass it doth not? why faith the Apostle, 1 *Pet. I. 5.* you are kept by the power of God, through *Faith to Salvation*: *Faith* keeps the *Believer* in this Union; but the power of God keeps *Faith*. Why now, if after all this, God should at any time suspend the influence of this power; or, by any malice, or fraud of men, or Devils, suffer this Union to miscarry, he should fail and cross his own project, he should desert his own design; this cannot be.

Here is the Foundation then, upon which the Apostle erecteth this Triumph: God who only can dissolve this Union will not; the Creature, which only would dissolve this Union, cannot; so it stands on a surer bottom than Heaven and Earth, our life is hid with *Christ in God*. The Believer is in *Christ*, as *Christ* is in God, hence the unseparableness of this Union: There is no more pulling the Believer out of the bosome of *Christ*, then there is of *Christ* out of the bosome of his Father.

And

John 10. 23,
29.

And therefore once more, upon this account it is, that our Lord compareth this *blessed Union* to that *substantial Union* between the Father and the Son, that they may be one, as we are one, namely to express, as the reality and inwardness, so also, the *indiscrepancy* of this *spiritual Union*, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee. *As*, i.e. *as fixedly, as inseparably, as immutably.*

This is the transcendent excellency of this Union above all others, it is *Eternal*. Indeed it had a *beginning*, but it shall never have an *end*. All other Unions may suffer a dissolution; a *Whirl-wind* may throw the *house* off from its *foundation*, as Job. i. 18, 19. we see in the case of Job's Children; a Bill of Divorce may dissolve the Union betwixt Man and Wife; in case of the violation of the Marriage Bed. *An Axe* may dissolve the Union between the *Head* and *Members*. Math. 5. 31, 32.

Death dissolves the Union between the Soul and body, &c.

I. but nothing can dissolve the Union between *Christ* and the *Believers*; nothing shall be able to separate us, &c.

My Text gives us a further instance of this; the Saints sleep in Jesus; The Union ceaseth not, no not in the *Grave*. Observe the progress of it, it began in their *Regeneration*; then they received their first *Implantation* into Christ, Rom. 6. 3, 4, 5. whence the Apostle makes *Regeneration*, and being in Christ synonymous, Rom. 6. 3, 4.

The Saints sleep in Jesus.

Next, they are said to *live in Christ*, and Christ in them, Gal. 2. 20.

Then to shew there is no *in* and *out*; * in this Union (as some fondly dream) we read of their *abiding in Christ*, not only by way of precept (which might (possibly) imply duty only, as John 15. 4, 5.) but by way of promise also, as 1 John 2. 27. *Ye shall abide in me*; which certainly doth express assurance, and establishment for ever, Rom. 4. 16.

* In to day, and out to morrow.

Therefore they are said in the next place, to *dye in Christ*; *Blessed are the dead that dye in the Lord*: so verse 16. after the Text, makes mention of the *dead in Christ*; so that, that which dissolves all other Unions, dissolves not this, *death* it self; when the Union between body and Soul is dissol-

ved, the Union between Christ and Believers dissolveth not.

The Soul
sleeps not.
Heb. 12. 23.

Yea, see one strain higher yet; not only in death, but even after death, this *Union holds*; the Saints are said to *sleep in Jesus*; that part of the Saints, which is capable of sleep, is not capable of separation from Christ; while their more noble part is united to Christ in *Heaven, amongst the Spirits of just men made perfect*; Christ is United to their Inferiours and more ignoble part in the Grave, their very *dust*; they *sleep in Jesus*.

Thus I have opened unto you the blessed and admirable Union which is between Christ and his Saints, and it's most excellent, and transcendent properties, *scil.* as it is

1. *Spiritual.*
2. *Real.*
3. *Operative.*
4. *Enriching.*
5. *Intimous.*
6. *Total.*
7. *Indissoluble.*

1 Cor. 2. 14.
*Quia nihil animal
animali su-
perius, cogitare
poteft.*

Opened, did I say? Alas it is impossible! This Union is a *mystery*; a great mystery, *Ephes. 5. 32.* next to that Union betwixt the three *glorious persons* in *Trinity*, and that other (like unto it) between the *two natures* in Christ, *profound and ineffable*! the heart of man is not able to conceive it, nor the tongue of an Angel to express it: the *natural* man knows it not at all, no more of it, than a Swine knows what the Union is, between the Soul and body in man; it is above his principle, *1 Cor. 2. 14.* The *spiritual man* understandeth it very imperfectly; all we know is rather, *that it is*, than *what it is*; the full and perfect knowledg of it, is reserved for the future state, so our Lord hath told us, *John 14. 20.* *At that day ye shall know, that I am in the Father, and you in me, and I in you; then, and not till then: we shall never perfectly understand this Union, until we come fully to enjoy it.*

In

In the mean time, if a short improvement of such a rich point might not be judged too much improper in such a *contemplative* discourse, as this is; a few things might be hinted from hence, by way of Use.

Use

First; Here we may discover the main *Foundation*, and *Reason* of the Saints *perseverance*; surely it consists not in the *nature of Grace*, infused in their Regeneration; this differs not specifically from the *Grace* which *Adam* received in his first Creation; *that was the Image of God*, Gen. 1. 26, 27. and so is *this*, Colos. 3. 10. and therefore of it self, cannot produce any higher or more noble effects under the *one Covenant*, then it did under the *other*.

1. Perseverance stands not in the nature of Grace.

Secondly; Nor doth it consist in the *liberty and rectitude* of their own *Wills*, though *Regenerate*; for if *Adams free will* did him so little service in his *perfect state*, when it was *entire, free*, without any mixture of *servility*, how little *security* (think you) can the *liberty*, wherewith *Christ* maketh the will *free* in the new Creation, afford the Saints, wherein the *state of Grace* is yet *imperfect*? and the freedom of their wills mixt with so much *bondage*, that it made the holy Apostle look upon it, little different (for the present) from a *captivity*, and to cry out (to astonishment) for a *Redeemer* to come in and make a rescue? *O Wretch that I am, who shall deliver me?* &c. He found by experience, that if it were not more for a *Christ*, than for the *freedom* of his own will, that *body of death*, which he carried about him, would infallibly prove his *total and final* ruine: but [I thank God for *Jesus Christ* our Lord] there was his *security*.

2. Nor in freedom of will.

Ex nolentibus facit volentes.
Aug.

Rom. 7. 24.

Where then shall we bottom the *stability* and *fixedness* of the Saints? surely upon a two-fold *Foundation*.

But,
1. In the Covenant of Grace.

First; Divine *Compact*. *Grace* in the Saints is under a *Covenant*; God the *Father* hath *stipulated* with the *Mediator* for his *spiritual believing* seed; not only to *repair* the Ruines of the first Creation (his Image) in them, but to *uphold* and *secure* it from ever *dissolving & decaying* again totally

or

Isa. 59. 21.

or finally partial, temporary decays and recidivations there may be; but saith the word of the *Covenant*, to the Redeemer (in Reference to his divine off-spring) *my Spirit which is upon thee, and my words which I have put into thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy Seed, nor out of the mouth of thy Seeds Seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.*

Adams grace was under no such *Covenant*, and therefore left to it self; it was exposed to the power of Temptation, and perished. This is one account of the Saints perseverance. But

Secondly, Union with Christ.

Rev. 3. 1.

Jo. 14. 19.

Col. 3. 3.

Secondly; The next and immediate *Foundation* of it, is, this blessed *Union* whereof we are now speaking; by virtue whereof the true Believer is so made *one with Christ*, as Christ is *one* with his Father, *ut supr.*--- *As we are one, as,* that is (as it hath been expounded) *spiritually, really, operatively, enrichingly, intimately, indissolubly;--in a word infallibly, and availably to all saving intents and purposes.* Here is the ground and foundation of the *Saints perseverance*; They are not only *six Stars in Christs right hand* (if no more, it would be hard pulling them thence.) But their lives are bound up in the *same bundle* with Christs own life; *our life is hid with Christ in God.* Christ and his Saints have, as it were, but one *life between them*, and that life is *Christs*; whence Christ himself makes the inference; *because I live, you shall live also.* Upon such an instance, it may be questioned, and (possibly) without breach of charity, whether they who deny the *infallible perseverance* of the Saints, did ever truly study or believe the *notion and nature* of the happy and glorious *Union* which is betwixt Christ and them *.

* The inseparableness of the Union, is given as the account of the Saints perseverance. Nothing can separate us. Rom. 8. 39.

If we should form what hath been said unto such a Syllogism as this, namely,
They that are United to Christ by a *spiritual, real, operative, enriching, intimate, inseparable Union*, can never totally or finally fall away; But all true Believers are so United.

There-

Therefore they can never *so* fall away.

I say, cast all into such a form, and we find that both the Premises and the Conclusion, are of Christ's own making; *Because I live, ye shall live also.* And therefore, until I hear that *Christ is dead the second time* (which I am sure I shall never do, for *Christ being raised, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him, &c.*) I dare not believe this doctrine; *The possibility of the Saints total and final Apostacy.*

Rom. 6. 9.

Only, because Satan can transform himself into an Angel of Light, and the heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, my earnest advice, and obsecration to all such as do pretend to this blessed *Union*, (as to mine own Soul), is, To give all diligence, upon solid Scripture-evidence (that is to say) by the precious and powerful influences of this *Union* upon their Souls; and by the gracious Reciprocations of Faith and Love, and sweet, holy communion with the Father and the Son, &c. by these I say, and the like, to secure the *Assumption*,

Caution.

But I am thus United to Christ,

And the Conclusion need not fear the gates of Rome, or Hell; but the Believer may boldly send forth St. Pauls challenge, *Who shall condemn? What shall separate? Thanks be to God, who hath given us the Victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.*

1 Cor. 15. 57.

In the second place.

Second Use.

Hence we may take notice of the honour and dignity of the Saints, how meanly and basely so ever reputed, *in*, and by a reprobate world, even as the filth of the world, and the off-scouring of all things, the scraping of their Shoes, or the common Town-Dung-cart, into which every one cast's their soil and draught: I say, though the Saints of God are thus base and contemptible in the opinion of the ignorant World, yet they have another rate and value set upon them in Heaven: God is not ashamed to be called their God, nor Christ ashamed to call them Brethren. Yea, he dignifies them with the stile of his Spouse, the Bride, the Lambs Wife; and all this

The Dignity of the Saints.
1 Cor. 4. 13.
ὡς πρηνὲς ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν,
ὡς ἄφρονες, ὡς ἀκατάστατοι.

Heb. 11. 6.
Heb. 2. 11.
Cant. 4. 8. 11.
Rev. 21. 9.

G

upon

upon the account of that *admirable*, and *inconceivable Union* which is between *Christ* and *them*, that *spiritual*, *real*, *operative*, *enriching*, *total*, *intimate*, and *indissoluble Union*, by virtue whereof, they are *in Christ*, and *Christ in them*; as to their more *divine* part, *their Souls*, *one spirit with the Lord*; and even as to their *terrene* and *corruptive* part, *their Bodies*, *Members of Christ*, and *Temples for the Holy Ghost to dwell in*; yea, saith my Text, their very dust is United to Christ: They sleep in *Jesus*.

Such Honour have all his Saints.

Third Use.

How should the sense of it engage them to *Honour Christ*, who hath put so great *honour* upon them! (yea to honour themselves whom Christ hath so highly honoured?) to stand upon their advancement, and not to *prophane* themselves by any thing that is *common*, or *unclean*, or upon the least account *unsuitable* to their glorious Union with *Jesus Christ*; but to possess their *Vessels in Sanctification and Honour*, 1 Thes.

4. 4. as under an holy awe of that tremendous Sentence;

1 Cor. 3. 17. *If any man defile the Temple of God, him will God destroy.*

Surely the thought of so near and intimate an Union with the Son of God, should make sin become an *impossibility*; Upon all the Adulterous solicitations of the *Flesh*, *World*, or *Satan*, to make holy *Joseph's* quick reply; *How can I do this great Wickedness, and sin against my Union with Jesus Christ?*

Fourth Use.

Exhortation
to such as are
yet out of
Christ.

Fourthly; And oh that such as have for many years together, sitted under the Ministry of the Gospel of Christ, and to this day are altogether strangers to this blessed Union with Christ, would now, with all seriousness and holy contention, apply themselves to know it, and to know it *experimentally*; that they would (with holy *Paul*) *account all things loss and dung for the excellency of the knowledge of Jesus Christ*, Phil. 3. 8, 9. even this, *that they may be found in him*, to know him with *interest*, to know him in this *mysterious* and *beatifical Union*, *Christ in them*, and *they in Christ*; This only is the *saving*

saving knowledge of Jesus Christ, to be able to make out our *Conjunction* with him upon Scripture-evidence. Alas ! this is the undoing Mistake of thousands, that are called Christians ; they know somewhat of the *History* of Christ ; they have some *notions* of a Christ *in their heads*, but this is the precipice, upon which they ruine themselves, They think to be saved by a Christ without them, they hang upon the *outside* of the Ark, they live upon *bare notions*, *The Son of God took our nature upon him ; died for sins ; rose again, and is gon up into Heaven, and sits at God's right hand : and therefore conclude they shall be saved* : Oh but what a paralogism and fallacy do they put upon their own Souls ! They put more into the *Conclusion*, then there is in the *Premisses*, while they leave out this great, and indispensable *medium* of *Union*, and *Conjunction* with *Jesus Christ* ! without which a *Christ*, and *no Christ*, is all one.

James 1. 21.

παρρηγορησέ-
μενοι ταυτῶν.

Men and Women generally take *Faith* to be nothing else, but a loose conjectural application of *Christ* and his *Merits* to themselves, not considering that the great saving Office of *Faith*, is, *To unite the Soul to Jesus Christ*, Eph. 3. 17. It is true, *there is no Condemnation*; but it is, *only to them that are in Christ Jesus*, Rom 8. 1.

Christ is the hope of Salvation; it is true ; I, but it is not simply *Christ* in the *Womb of the Virgin*, not simply *Christ* on the *Cross*, not *Christ* in the *Grave*, no, not (alone) *Christ* on the *Throne* ; but saith the Apostle, *Christ in you, the hope of Glory*, Colos. 1. 27. It were an easie thing to be saved, if a *Christ* without us were all ; and I know no reason why reprobate men and Devils might not get to Heaven on such terms : No, but as *there is no other name under Heaven, given amongst men, whereby we must be saved*, but the *Name of Jesus Christ*, i. e. his merit and influence : So, there is no other *medium*, whereby that merit and influence can be effectually applied to the Soul, but only this *spiritual, real, operative, enriching, intimous, total, and inseparable Union* with *Jesus Christ*.

Acts 4. 12.

Christ must be in us by his Spirit, and we must *be in Christ*

by Faith, or else our *persons* and our *hope* (as to the present state) are both reprobate, 2 Cor. 13. 15. --- Of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification and Redemption. All is yours, if you be Christ's, as Christ is God's. Appear before God's Tribunal in the great day, without this Union, and plead what you will, your answer will be, I never knew you; depart from me, &c.

1 Cor. 3. 22, 23. Believe this, Oh all you carnal Christ-let's Christians, and tremble, and swim no longer down the stream of Security, lest it empty you forth into the Lake of Perdition: but work out your Salvation with Fear and Trembling, and give all diligence to make this conjunction with Christ, sure to your own Souls; that, when He shall appear, you may also appear with him in Glory.

Math. 7. 21, 22, 23. Colof. 3. 3, 4.

Remember, All your true and solid comfort and rejoicing in life, in death, and at the day of Judgment, is all bound up in your Union with Jesus Christ: Christ in you the hope of Glory.

Fourth and
last Use.
Consolation.

Fifthly and Lastly,

The Doctrine of this glorious Union with Christ, is not more for the honour of the living, than for the comfort of the dying Saints, and of their surviving mourners; And for their sakes it is here specially calculated by the Holy Ghost; behold this Union is not dissolved by death it self; though it dissolve the Union between Body and Soul, it cannot dissolve the Union which is between Christ and his Members. Hence you find even death it self filling up the Apostle's Triumph; What can separate? neither life, nor death, &c. Not life, for Christ (by virtue of this Union) is their life; Not death, for as terrible as it is, let death do its worst, it cannot dissolve this blessed Union. Neither life nor death can separate, &c.

Why do ye tremble at the thoughts of death, O ye Saints of God! and why do you indeed, (what the Jews supposed Mary did,) go (so oft) to the Sepulcher to weep there? behold, your beloved Lazarus, is not dead, but sleepeth; yea, that which is of an infinitely higher consideration, he sleeps in Jesus.

John 11. 31.

Jesus. Did he live in Christ? behold he *died in Christ also*; Did he dye in Christ? behold *he sleeps in Christ*; Christ is *nearly related to the Saints dust*; their *ashes* are not laid up *in the Grave*, so much, *as in Christ*; yea, though (after death,) they should pass through never so many *changes and revolutions*, and should be scattered at length into all *quarters and corners* of the world, he that calls the *Stars* by their own *names*, knows every *dust* of their precious *bodies*; *keeps them in his hand*; and is *as really united to them*, as to his own humane nature in Heaven.

Domice in Christo, est conjunctionem retinere in monte, quam habemus cum Christo. Calv. in loc.

This may be as *Jonathan's honey* upon the top of the *rod*; taste of it oh ye *mourners of hope*, and your *eyes will be enlighthened*: look not on your pretious Relations, so much as they *lye rotting in the Grave*, or *resolved into dust*, as upon their *dust as it is laid up in a sacred Urn*, in the hand and bosome as it were of *Jesus Christ*; for which, he himself will be *responsible*, and bring it forth *safely and entirely* in the morning of the Resurrection; there shall not be so much as *a dust wanting*; for so it followeth, Them which sleep in *Jesus*, *will God bring with him*: which is a wider breach.

The sixth Word of Comfort.

Sixth word of Comfort.

God will come, and when he cometh, He will *bring them with him*, which sleep in *Jesus*.

God will bring his Sleeping Saints with him.

God will, or God shall,] &c.

Some understand it of God the *Father*, others of God the *Son*; I know not why they should be separated; they that say *God the Father*, include *God the Son*, i. e. God the Father shall bring them with him, *in Christ or by Christ*, referring [he shall bring] unto the former clause *in Jesus*.

The Verb *αγει* *sed te* *trah.*

Or, *by Jesus*; so reading it, God shall bring them *by Jesus*.

So *E. asinus* and *Terul.*

And, they who understand here *God the Son*, exclude not *God the Father*. And verily, the *order of working*, which is between the three glorious Persons in Trinity, will not allow us to seclude either in this place; For, as all the external

Opera Trinitatis ad ext. d. sunt indivisa. works of the Trinity are common, and *undivided*, so Divines observe this method or order in their working.

The Father worketh all things *of himself*, in the Son, by the Holy Ghost.

The Son worketh *from the Father*, by the Holy Ghost.

The Holy Ghost worketh *from the Father*, and *from the Son* by himself.

The *Original* of the action is ascribed to the *Father*.

The *Wisdom* and manner of working, to the *Son*;

The *Efficacy* of the operation to the *Holy Ghost*.

All external operation, *begins* in the *Father*, is *continued* in the *Son*, and *terminated* in the *Holy Ghost*. This is a mystery rather to be *adored*, than curiously to be *pried into*; such knowledg is too wonderful for us; it is high, we cannot attain unto it.

Psal. 139. 6.

αὐτὸς ἐκ' ἐσ'

But, as to the words of the Text, *God will bring them with him*, I conceive they relate more properly and peculiarly to the *Son*, *Jesus Christ the Lord*. For so it follows, *The Lord himself shall descend, &c.* And when he cometh, *he will bring them with him, that sleep in him*. The propriety of the work is ascribed to *Jesus Christ, God-man*, the *Mediator* between *God and man*; *he shall bring them with him*, when he descendeth from Heaven,

And that in a four-fold respect,

1. *Their Spirit or Souls, from Heaven;*
2. *Their Bodies, from the Grave,*
3. *Body and Soul united, he shall take up to himself into the Clouds.*
4. *And then carry all his Saints back with him into Heaven.*

First, when the Lord shall descend, he will bring *the spirits of just men made perfect, with him from Heaven*. The Souls of all his glorified Saints (whose bodies to this moment have slept in the Grave) shall follow Christ out of the gates of the New Jerusalem, to attend that glorious solemnity: so it is
pro-

propheſied, *Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thouſands of his Saints.* When Chriſt cometh to judg the world, there ſhall not be a Saint left in Heaven ſaith *Chryſoſtom.* * *Heaven ſhall as it were be left empty* to attend the King of Glory going forth out of his Royal Palace, to finiſh the work of the great and laſt Judgment of the world; he ſhall come attended with all his Saints, they ſhall fill up his Train.

Jude v. 14.
* τὰς ἀπαρὲς
κενῶ μένους.

Secondly, As Chriſt will bring their Souls with him from Heaven, ſo he will bring their bodies from the Grave. Chriſt at his coming to Judgment, will firſt go to the Graves of the Saints, and cry to them aloud in ſome ſuch language as once he did to their Souls in the days of their unregeneracy (when dead in ſins and trespases,) in the *Gofpel-call*, *Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ſtand up from the dead, and I will give thee Life.*

It is noted how that in the Transfiguration, the body of Moſes which was hid in the Valley of Moab, appeared in the Mount

of Tabar, which affirms us that the bodies of the Saints, where-ever they be lodged, are not left buried up, to be raiſed to glory; the ſame numerical body that was laid down in duſt.

Or, as ſometimes in the days of his fleſh, he did to *Lazarus*, John 11. 41. when he had lien four days rotting in the Grave, (a lively Emblem and Type of the general Reſurrection) *Lazarus come forth*: and they that are dead ſhall come forth. It was the tenour of his own prediction, while yet in the world, *The hour is coming, in the which all that are in the Graves, ſhall hear the voyce of the Son of man, and ſhall come forth, &c.*

Veniet aliquando Chriſtus cum preſtate et majeſtate carnem illam querere, & illud corpus cadaverofum conſignare corpori claritatis ſue.
Bern.

I ſhall not ſtay here to inquire into the nature and properties of the Saints bodies, when Chriſt ſhall raiſe them up out of their Graves: that inquiry will be more proper and reaſonable in ſome of the following clauſes of this context.

Concerning the manner of it (for the help of our Infant underſtandings) briefly, we may conceive it after this method.

The manner of the Reſurrection.

Fiſt, The holy Angels of God ſhall be ſent abroad, to gather together the ſcattered duſt of the Saints, though ſeparated one from the other at never ſo great a diſtance into all the quarters and extremities of the earth, and ſhall bring them

Math. 24. 31.

Math. 24. 31. together, not so much as one *dust* wanting (for he that numbers the Stars, doth number also the dust and ashes of his Redeemed): *as* not an hair of their heads, *so* not a dust of their resolved flesh shall perish.

The incineration, & dissipation of their dust shall have a Recollection in the Resurrection. Thus gathered together, Christ by his mighty power shall unite dust to dust, every dust in its own *proper* place, and form it up into the same numerical body it was, when it was dissolved and laid down in the Grave.

And thus made up into a *beautiful Structure*, (more beautiful than ever it was in its first Creation, as I shall shew hereafter); Christ will put each *Soul* into its own body again, and unite them together into the same *sweet* conjugal society and fellowship they possessed before their separation; this friendly espoused Pair, shall now be solemnly Married together, before God, and Men, and Angels, never to suffer Divorce any more, and they shall become one entire *person*, a *totum compositum*, as they were in the days of their first contract.

And this excellent person will Christ animate, and quicken with the influences of that blessed Union with himself, which during all this long interval of their sleeping in the Grave, was not dissolved, but *hidden* only, and *suspended*.

Now shall the *Saints* know, and feel the meaning of that word which Christ spake to *Martha*, *I am the Resurrection, and the Life*. *Martha* in the verse immediately before, had professed her Faith of a Resurrection,---*I know that my Brother shall rise again, in the Resurrection at the last day*: Presently Christ replieth, *I am the Resurrection and the Life*: discovering to her the Fountain and Cause of that Resurrection; namely, that *Life* and *Vertue* shall then go forth from himself to animate and quicken all his Members, and shall cause them to stand upon their feet again, *as the Children of the Resurrection*.

Thirdly; *Soul and body thus United*, Christ God-man, shall bring with him unto the place where the great Assizes of the quick and dead shall be solemnly kept, which the 17th.v. tells us will be in the *Air* (of which more distinctly when

we

we come to that verse,) Thither Christ will *bring with him* all his Elect (whose bodies to that moment *have slept in him*;) when he hath awakened them;

And that upon a Twofold Accompt.

Christ will carry the risen Saints with him to the Judgment.

First; For the *greater solemnity of that last and tremendous Judgment*. The Saints shall be brought out of their Graves, to attend the Judge for his greater State and *Grandeur*, to strike the greater Terrour into the hearts of Reprobate men and Angels, who then shall be brought forth in Chains to the Tribunal of Christ, to see, and suffer the severity and *impartiality* of that last Tryal.

For the greater Honour of that Day.

The Glory of a King, consists in the multitude of his *Nobles and Royal Attendants*.

The Judge of Assize is brought in with the *Posse Comitatus*, the power and gallantry of the Country, for the striking of the greater terror and awe into the hearts of offenders.

Angels and Saints shall be Christ's *Life-guard*, as it were; or as his *Troops and Legions* which shall conduct him in *State and Triumph* to the Judgment Seat.

Christi Satellitium.

Secondly, when Christ shall have raised his sleeping Saints out of their beds of dust, he shall bring them with him from the Grave to the place of Judgment, That they may accompany him, and be with him throughout the whole carriage, and conduct of the last judicial process, to hear and applaud his righteous proceedings. This is that which the Apostle calls, The Saints *judging of the World*, and *judging of Angels*; yea, it seems that is not all; our Saviour tells his Apostles, that in that day, they shall sit on twelve Thrones, *judging the twelve Tribes*, &c. judging or condemning, how? certainly not as bare Spectators only, but as *Assessors*, to sit with Him on the Bench to justify and consent to the judgment of Christ, the great and Supreme Judge, giving in their full and free suffrages to the final sentence, which he shall pass upon the Reprobate world of Jews and Gentiles, of Men and Devils: probably in some such language as we hear from the Saints upon the downfall of Antichrist; *Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God*

1 Cor. 6. 2, 3.

Math. 19. 28.
ἀντιθέσεις τὰς
δύο δυνάμεις τοῦ κακοῦ
Νεμπε ut Christi,
vere & proprie
Judicis,
Assessoris.
Bern. in loc.

And by that Doctrine they shall be judged also in the general judgment, *Math.*

18. 18. Jo. 12.

48. *Heb.* 11. 7.

καὶ κρίνει τὸν

κόσμον, He

condemned

the world

partly, as the

building of

the Ark was a

visible pre-

diction of the

Flood; partly,

as it was a

witness and

conviction of

their infidelity.

* *Rev.* 16. 5.

Almighty; just, and true are thy waies, thou King of Saints: for thy judgments are made manifest.

Here, the Apostles and Ministers of the Gospel judged the Wicked of the world by *their Doctrine*, and both *Ministers and others of Gods faithful Servants* judged them by their *Holy lives*, and *patient bearing of the Cross*; as it is said of *Noah*, that by his Faith in believing the warning, and obeying the Command of God, in preparing the Ark, he judged, or condemned the *unbelieving World*; The holiness of the Saints is a tacit reproach and conviction upon the Consciences of Wicked men, whereby they condemn them before hand; yea whereby wicked men become *αὐτοκατάκριτοι* *Self-condemned*.

But now the *Preachers* of the Gospel, with the rest of the Saints, shall Judge the world judicially, and (probably) by an audible Vote to, and with the Judgment of *Jesus Christ*; **Thou art Righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus*; This honour shall all the Saints have at that Day: Thus Christ shall bring the raised Saints with him to the place of Judgment.

Fourthly,

But Fourthly; God shall bring them with him, i. e. (that last and solemn Judgment being finished) Christ shall carry all his Saints back with him, from the place of Judgment, the *neather Heavens*, into the upper, the *supreme Heavens*, where the *Throne of God is*, and the seat of glorified Angels and Saints; All the Saints of God shall follow the Judge in a Triumphant manner, into the streets of the *New Jerusalem*, the gates whereof shall be set wide open to receive them; An abundant entrance shall be administered unto them into the everlasting Kingdome of the Lord and Saviour *Jesus Christ*, where they shall be welcomed home with lowd Acclamations of joy; Heaven will ring again with Triumphant shoutings. Thus also God shall bring them with him, that sleep in *Jesus*; he will bring them into the *Glory of his Father*: but of this I shall have occasion to speak more largely hereafter.

This

This is another Word of Comfort, and there is great need of it, upon a two-fold Account.

Use.

Comfort to
living Saints
First,
To the Saints
yet living.

Psal. 94. 21

Jam. 5. 6.

Second.

One saith, I
should suspect
him to be no
Abel, who
hath not a
Cain to persecute him,
ver. 7, 8.

First; In reference to the Saints of God yet living. You are now scorned and persecuted, the ungodly world doth now judge you, and condemn you : the Psalmist observed it in his time ; *they gather themselves together against the Souls of the Righteous, and condemn the Innocent blood.* Innocence is no security against cruelty and oppression ; yea, it seems, no wine so sweet to wicked men as *Innocent blood* ; ye have condemned and killed the just : and yet, that open violence may not want a pretence of Justice, they act in the form of a *legal process*, before they kill, they do condemn ; but alas ! those Fig-leaves will not cover their nakedness. It is the just, whom they do *unjustly Condemn and Murder* ; so it was in *Dauids* time, and so it was in *St. James* his time, and so it is now ; the Reprobate world holds on its course to this day ; and so it will be to the end of the World. God's Righteous *Abels* must expect no better justice at the Tribunals of these *unrighteous Cains*.

But be patient, my Brethren, till the Coming of the Lord, and stablish your hearts, for that coming of the Lord draweth nigh ; and then the Scene shall be altered ; you shall have the Law as it were (then) in your own hands ; your turn shall be to sit upon the Bench, and your Enemies shall stand at the Bar ; They Judge and Condemn you now, but there is a day coming, when you shall Judge and condemn them ; and they indeed *Unrighteously*, but you shall Condemn them *Righteously*, because your Judgment shall be according to the Judgment of that Righteous Judge of Heaven and Earth, the Searcher of the hearts ; who will judge men by those two impartial Books, the Book of his own Remembrance, and the Book of their Consciences. Yea, you shall judge them for their *Unrighteous judging of you*. So it was Prophesied of old.

Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his Saints to Execute Judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly

Laquamur lapides.

Pfal. 49. 14.
15

among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him, not in his person only, but in his Members also: all their ungodly deeds, and all their hard speeches, wherewith they have unjustly judged the Saints of God, shall be judged over again. And this honour shall all the Saints have, they shall judg their Judges, and not be guilty. The Righteous shall have the Dominion over them in the morning.

Surely, this is an advancement which the poor oppressed people of God could never have expected, were they not assured of it from the mouth of him that shall be the Judge at that day: Let this stay, and stablish your hearts.

Secondly.
In reference
to the Saints
departed.

Secondly; It is a word of comfort in reference to the Saints departed, our precious Relations; the sense of whose loss and absence we are not able to bear, while we think of them as smothered, and extinguisht in their own ashes, silent in the land of forgetfulness, in whose sweet converse, we were wont to solace our selves with much delight, their souls having left the habitation of their bodies, and their bodies resolved into dust, and that dust (possibly) mixt with the dust of wicked men, or of the brute Creatures, it may be, dispersed into the remotest part of the world. Ah these be some of the heart-dividing thoughts, wherewith we do afflict our Souls! But give check to your passions, Oh ye mourners of hope, and make use of the Cordials which your Heavenly Physitian hath prescribed to keep you from fainting. Remember, that although their bodies are in the Grave, their Souls are with the Spirits of just men made perfect, beholding the face of their Father, which is in Heaven, from whence Jesus Christ, God-man, when he shall come in the glory of his Father, attended with all his mighty Angels, will bring them with him.

And then shall he go to their Graves, and as he formerly said unto them, Come my people, enter into thy Chambers, shut the doors about thee, go to bed in the Grave, and take thy rest; so now he will awaken them out of their sleep with a sweet voyce, *Awake, and sing you that dwell in the dust, Arise, shine,*

shine, for thy light is come, the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee, &c. yea, he will kiss them awake, with the kisses of his mouth; and then as a *Father*, and a *Priest*, will give the *Soul* in *Marriage* to the *Body* again, and unite them one to another, and both to Himself in an indissoluble bond.

Oh Christians! think with your selves what a joyful meeting that will be; when two such ancient Friends, that have been parted so long, shall *meet*, and *embrace*, and *kiss* one another, never to suffer any more *Divorce*, or fear of *Divorce*, to *Eternity*! How will the *Soul* bless God, when it shall receive its own *body* again, it's true *Toak-fellow* and *Fellow-labourer*, which laboured with it much in the *Lord*, and which was wont to be its *Oratory*, and *Temple*, wherein the *Soul* performed all its *Sacra*, its holy devotions, in *season* and *out of season*?

And how will the *Body* rejoyce to see the *Soul* again, to whom it was *espoused*, which was the *guide of its youth*, that (in its capacity) which *Christ* is to the *Soul*, it's *King*, *Priest*, and *Prophet*, and by vertue of whose conjunction with it, the very *body*, as poor and mean as it was in its *original extraction*, was *preferr'd* and *admitted into Fellowship*, and *Communion with the Son of God*; and (upon that account) not forgotten all the while it slept in the land of forgetfulness, and thought not of it self: I say, Solace your selves with the *provision* of that *Triumph* and *Exultation* that will fill this blessed *new-Married couple*! especially, when they shall receive one another so much *more excellent* than themselves at their last parting; that the *body* shall seem to be *Trans-essentiated* into a *Soul*, and the *Soul* transformed into an *Angel of Light*; Rejoyce, O *Christian Soul*, to think how these two *morning Stars* will sing for joy, in this their new and for ever blessed *Conjunction*.

Thirdly; Thence follow them (in your *Contemplations*) following the *Judg* to the *place*, where the *Thrones* shall be erected for judgment, and there placed on *Thrones*, not as *Spectators* only, but as *joynt-Commissioners*. Where, the *Saint of a day*, shall judg the *Sinner of an hundred years old*;

yea, they shall judg the *Old Serpent* himself, and all his infernal Angels; And as that Sentence leaves them, so shall they remain to all Eternity.

Fourthly, and in the last place; Christians, think not so much on your precious Relations, as *lying* in the Grave, their Beauty turned into *Rottennes* and deformity; think not of them *as* (possibly) by a premature death (as you may think) snatcht from an *earthly Inheritance* before their time: but think on them as *co-heirs with Jesus Christ*, riding now in *Triumph with him*, and with the whole *general Assembly*, and Church of the First born, whose names are written in Heaven, to take possession of their *Inheritance* with the Saints in Light. Thus behold them, not, as they are in the *night* of the *shadow of death*, but as they shall be in the *morning* of the *Resurrection*, when God will *bring them with him*, and, I had almost said, *Mourn if you can*.

So much for the Sixth word of Comfort.

Mount



MOUNT PISGAH:
 OR, THE
SECOND PART
 OF THIS
Model of Consolatory Arguments,
 OVER THE
Death of our Godly Relations.

I Have opened unto you the first part of this Apostolical *Model of divine Comforts over the Death of our Godly Friends and hopeful Relations*, which contained in it six words of Consolation, *sc.*

1. That they are not said so properly to *be dead*, as to *sleep*; *They are but fallen asleep.*
2. That their condition is a *condition full of hope*; they are not in an *hopeless state*, as others are.
3. *Jesus Christ*, the Captain of our Salvation, *went before them*, and shewed them the way,
Jesus Died.
4. He died indeed, *but he remained not long in the state of the Dead*, *He rose again.*

And

And that

First ; By his own power, *as a Conquerour.*

Secondly ; By *Office*, as our *Sponsor*, or *Surety*, our *Jesus.*

Thirdly ; As a *second Adam*, or *publick person*, the head and *Representative* of all his spiritual Seed.

This also is in his name *Jesus*; *Jesus rose.*

5. The *Saints Union with Christ*, so intamous and so inseparable, that it ceaseth not in the *very Grave*. They *sleep in Jesus.*
6. They shall *be brought back again* at the Coming of the Lord, *God shall bring them with him* : these are contained in the 13th and 14th. verses of this Chapter.

Second Part.

I come now to the Second Part of this *Divine Model*, which is contained in the three following Verses, *viz.* the 15, 16, 17. together with the improvement of the whole context in the 18th. verse, which is, *mutual comfort and support, Comfort one another with these words.*

Now this later part contains in it *four* of these *ten words of Comfort*, held out in this Model.

1. The first is, an *obviating* and removal of a *discouragement* and temptation which might possibly be upon the spirits of *dying Saints*, namely, *lest the condition of the Saints which shall be found alive at the last day, should be happier, or (at least) sooner happy, than the Saints which are fallen asleep long before* ; and the removal of this discouragement, makes a *seaventh Word* of Comfort in this Model.
2. A second word is, *The coming of Christ*, his last appearance ; the *Lord himself shall descend*, &c. and this is the *eighth word* contained in this Model.

3. The

3. The third is, *The joyful and triumphant Meeting* which all the Saints of God shall then have *with one another*, and with *Christ their Head and Husband*, ver. 17. And this is the *ninth Consolatory Argument*, in the order of the context.
4. The last word of Comfort is, *That blessed co-habitation and Communion* which the Saints shall enjoy with *Jesus Christ for ever* : then shall we ever be *with the Lord*, vers. 17. And this is the *tenth and last Consolatory Argument*, contained in this Model.

I shall figure them (in my opening of them) as they stand in the order of the whole Model, and make up the number of *Ten words of Comfort* contained therein.

Seaventhly therefore, the next word of Comfort in this Model, is, *The obviating* or removing an objection or discouragement, which (probably) might possess the Spirits of God's dying-Saints: and that is, lest the Saints which shall be found alive at the last day, might (possibly) be happier, or (at least) sooner happy, than the Saints which are fallen asleep before that day.

Seventh word of Comfort.

Now for the rolling of this stumbling block and stone-offence out of the way, The Apostle doth these three things:

1. He sets down the order and method of the procedure of that great and solemn Transaction at Christ's coming, vers. 15, 16. The method of the last Judgment.
2. He quoteth infallible Authority for what he saith, he tells us he speaks not a presumption of his own head, but that which he had received of the Lord; *This we say unto you by the word of the Lord.* The 1st
3. He gives us the ground and reason of this comfortable assertion, and that is the coming of Christ in person, For the Lord himself shall descend from Heaven, &c. vers. 16. The 2^d

I

First,

1. Branch of
the word of
Comfort.
The order &
method of
Christ's proce-
dure.

First; The Apostle acquaints Believers with the *order and method* of that *great and solemn Transaction* at Christ his coming. And this he doth,

Two ways { 1. *Negatively.*
2. *Affirmatively.*

Neg.

vers. 16.

First; *Negatively.* He peremptorily denieth that the living Saints at Christ's coming in glory, shall have *any* the *least* advantage (above the *sleeping* Saints) by their being found alive at that day; *We which are alive and remain, shall not prevent them which are asleep.* i. e. The *living* Saints shall not prevent the *dead* Saints in *any* *priviledg* of the *Resurrection*; or of the appearance of the Lord Jesus. It might probably be a temptation upon the *Thessalonians* (or other Christians):

1. Either that the *Saints only* which should be found *alive* at the last day, should have the happiness of seeing the Lord Jesus coming in his Glory, with all his mighty Angels (to judge the world) and they *only* should enjoy the *priviledg* of his Glorious appearance; that all the Saints that died before that day, even from the beginning of the world, were a *lost generation*, that should never come forth again to the light, or to behold the glory of that day, or to enjoy the blessed fruits and consequences of it.
2. Or (at least) that *they* should be the *first* in that happiness to see his Glory, and have the first share in the *felicities* and *triumph* of that day, or ever the *sleeping* Saints should be awakened or got out of their beds of dust.

The Apostle doth therefore, (I say) *peremptorily* and *positively* remove this scruple and fear out of the minds of Christians; he assures us that it is an utter mistake, it is neither so, nor so; he tells us that all Believers who had died from
the

the first *Adam*, downward until the coming of the second *Adam*, shall have as good a share (*ceteris paribus*) in the privileges and glory of that day, as they who stand upon their feet, and are found *inter vivos*, at Christ's coming.

Secondly, and as soon; the living shall not prevent the dead in any one of the beatitudes and honours of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ. They shall neither go forth to meet this glorious *Bridegroom* one moment sooner than their Brethren that are in their *Graves*; nor shall they see him coming in his *Glory*, one moment sooner; nor consequently, be owned by Christ, or received by him, or taken up to him, or be placed upon Thrones with him, or receive their *absolution* and *justification* from him, or their *glorification* with him, one moment before their fellow-Saints that are yet in their *dormitories*.

And truly, this is a comfortable word, even in the negative part of it. Believers may lye down to sleep in their beds of dust, not only with the Psalmist's even-Song.

I will both lay me down in peace and rest, for thou Lord only wilt make we dwell in safety: but with the Lord Jesus his Triumph.

Psal. 4. 8.

Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth, my flesh also shall rest in hope, for thou wilt not leave my Soul in Hell, &c. Christ will not forget his dead in the Grave; the living Saints at his coming, shall not be made happy without them, nor one moment sooner happy in any of the Beatitudes of Christ his coming at the end of the world: This comfort, I say, the very negative part of the Apostles answer to the Objection, doth import.

Psal. 16.
9,
10.

But then, How much stronger Consolation doth the affirmative part afford? which, although it lye in the close of the next verse, yet it being the main branch of the Apostle's account, whereby he satisfieth the doubt of the dying Servants of God, (*ut supra*) we must of necessity speak of it here also with the Negative; at least so far as it refers to the Apostle's scope, reserving the consideration of what special and

peculiar Import the words carry in them, to their own place.

We are therefore to take notice that the *affirmative part* of the Apostles satisfaction to the Saints doubt, or objection, lieth in these words,

The dead in Christ shall rise first.

Affirmatively.
vers. 16.

Math. 24. 31.

He doth exactly state the method of Christ's procedure at the last Judgment, viz. That the first business which shall be then transacted, shall be the *awakening* and raising all the Saints of God out of their Graves, which from Adam, until that moment, have slept in the dust: *The dead in Christ shall rise first*; nothing shall be done, till that be done. The very first work Christ will do at his Coming, will be, *to send forth his Angels* with a great sound of a Trumpet, first *to awaken the Elect out of their sleep*; [*Awake you that sleep in the dust*]; and then *to gather them from the four winds, from the one end of Heaven to the other*; and when they shall have put on their Wedding garments, to conduct them in State and Triumph to meet with their *Royal Bridegroom* now comn forth (more than half way) to meet them, and to consummate the *Marriage* which was long since *Contracted* in the day of their *Esponsals*.

Primitia Resurrectionis.

Ab illis ordo Resurrectionis incipiet.

It were easie to enlarge here, but, in a word, the sum of this *Affirmative account* is this, That the Saints who sleep in the Grave at Christ's coming, shall be so far from being made *less happy*, or *later happy* in the coming of Christ, than the Saints who then shall be found *alive*, that they shall be *first remembred*; the *first care* Christ will take when he comes in the Clouds, shall be not about the *living*, but the *dead Saints*, *The dead in Christ shall rise first*. They shall be the *first Fruits of the Resurrection*. They that have slept so long in their beds of dust, shall be *first awakened*, before any thing be done about them that never slept; They that were *unclothed*, and saw corruption in the Grave, must first have their bodies clothed upon with *incorruption*; and

and then the surviving-Saints (at Christ's coming) shall be joyned to them, that have for so many years and ages *slept in Jesus*. *The dead in Christ shall rise first*, and both be presented together before the Judge.

It were too little to say, This may much *alleviate* the bitterness of death, our own, or our godly Relations; surely it may greatly *augment* our joy; *They* and *we* shall be so far from being losers, by laying down our earthly Tabernacles in the dust, (before we see Christ coming in his Glory,) that it shall be our advantage. If there be any *priviledg*, any joy, any *glory*, any triumph at that day, it shall be theirs *who sleep in Jesus*; and theirs, *as soon* as their surviving-Brethrens. The first dawns of the *Sun of Righteousness* (coming in his Majesty) shall *shine* upon their faces; the first-fruits of that Jubilee, shall be reserved for a recompence of their long *sleep* in the Grave, they shall *begin the health* in this *cup of Salvation*; the primacy of all that blessed *solemnity*, belongs to the departed Saints. *The dead in Christ shall rise first*.

Oh *Christians*, *Comfort one another with this word*.

And the rather, because this is not an uncertain conjecture which the Apostle laies down here, but an assertion of *infallible certainty*, which he had from the *divine Oracle*, the Word of the Lord; which brings me to the *second branch* in this seventh word of Comfort, and that is,

The Authority which the Apostle brings for this Doctrine, *sc.* the Word of God; *This I say unto you by the word of the Lord*. He quotes divine Authority for what he delivereth. It being a Doctrine of so much encouragement and satisfaction unto dying Saints; a Doctrine above humane capacity, and (it seemeth) not commonly understood by the Churches & Saints of God at that time; he doth not pass it *in his own name*, or upon his *own Authority*, but tells us from whence he had it, *q.d.* What I deliver now unto you, I

obtained mercy to be faithful, then it is 1 Cor. 7. 12. *I speak*, not the Lord, i.e. not by express dictate of the Spirit, but by way of Faith, *Christi vice*, as agreeable to the word: but when he speaks as an Apostle, infallibly inspired, then it is, not I, but the Lord: and so it is here.

Ulc.

Second
branch of this
Comfort,
The Authority
quoted.

*Profatatur, nihil
se proferre vel
suum, vel hu-
manum, Calv.*

When he
speaks as one
that hath ob-

speaking not of my self, *sed ex ore Domini*, from the mouth of him that is the truth it self, the mouth of *Jesus Christ*; *This we say unto you in the word of the Lord.*

Qu. But where or when had the Apostle this Doctrine from *Jesus Christ*?

Ans. Others are of opinion he had it, by immediate *Revelation*; but as to the time they differ.

2 Cor. 12.2.4.

Some conjecture, the Apostle had this mysterie revealed to him, at what time he was rapt up to the *third Heaven*, and there heard *unspeakable words*, amongst which one was this comfortable Doctrine, that the *living Saints* shall not prevent the *dead Saints* in any *glorious priviledg of the Resurrection*, which was an *Arcanum* or *Mysterie* not formerly made known to the Church.

But this is but a *conjecture* which carrieth with it little probability: The Apostle telling us (in the same place) that the words he heard in that *Extatical Vision* were *Unspeakable words*, i. e. things which were either *not lawful to be uttered*; or *not possible to be uttered*; *ineffable words*: had this *Mysterie* been that *Revelation*, or any part of it; the Apostle had (in reporting it to the world) either exceeded his *commission*, or done *impossibilities*!

Others therefore conceive that this was a *mystery revealed* to none but to the *Apostle himself*; and that not unto him until he wrote this *Epistle*, and so *ἐν λόγῳ κυρίου*, by the word of *Lord* signifies only, the Apostle his delivering this by divine Authority, from divine inspiration, & *quasi eo ipso loquente Bern. & Christi mandato. Grot.*

Others there are that (waving both these Conjectures,) are apt to think this *mystery* (so called, because it was not commonly understood in the Church,) to be none other than the *Doctrine* which our *Lord* himself delivered by word of mouth, in the *dayes of his flesh*, concerning the *Resurrection*: for which,

Some would make us beholding to *Tradition*: but others more *rationally*, suppose the Apostle to entitle this Doctrine

to the Lord; not as if any where delivered in *terminis*, in so many express letters and syllables, but as a divine Truth, deducible from the general doctrine which the Lord Jesus did deliver in his Sermons and discourses, touching the raising of the dead.

And to this judgment I do much incline, as the more safe and warrantable; *Christ's own words* being a much more solid foundation to build an *Article of Faith* upon, than either Tradition or Revelations.

¶ Witnesses the Holy Ghost, in the mouth of the Apostle St. Peter. 2 Pet. 1. 19. We have also a more sure word of Prophecy; more sure then what? Why, more sure than the Voice which the Disciples heard from Heaven, when they were with Christ in the Mount, ver. 18. An infallible Oracle, attested by infallible Witnesses; and yet behold the written Word is a surer bottom for our Faith to stand upon, in taking up divine doctrine than that, because, though the voice from Heaven was in it self, *veritas* infallible; yet the holy Scriptures being the standing * Testimony and Expositor of Gods mind to the world; it is a more authentick Touch-stone to try Truth by, * Psal. 19. 7. then a Voice from Heaven, which may be Counterfeited by Satan and Satanical Imposture. God's Amen.

We shall reckon then this mystery delivered here by holy Paul, as the Doctrine which Christ himself Preach'd unto the world, and testified by the Evangelists and other Secretaries of the Holy Ghost: until Revelation be more clearly revealed unto us in this point.

Amongst the passages of our Lords Doctrine, recorded by the Evangelists concerning the Resurrection, from which this particular mystery may be collected; we may with safety and modesty select these.

Then shall appear the sign of the Son of man, and they shall see him coming in the Clouds of Heaven, with power and great glory. Math. 24. 30.

And he shall send forth his Angels with a great sound of a Trumpet, and they shall gather his Elect from the four Winds, from the one end of Heaven to another. 21.

When

Mark. 12. 25,

When they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

26.

And again, As touching the Dead, that they rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, &c ?

Behold (by the way) Jesus Christ, that he might give testimony to *Moses*, quotes the testimony of *Moses* for the Doctrine of the Resurrection.)

But yet further ; take another testimony or prediction of his own.

Jo. 5. 28,

The hour is coming, in the which all that are in the Graves, shall hear the voice of the Son of man,

29.

And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the Resurrection of life, &c.

To these Scriptures, and the like, it is most probably conjectured our Apostle doth refer, when he doth here quote the Authority of our Lord for the Doctrine here delivered ; For although it doth not run *verbatim*, word for word with any of the recited Texts, yet these things are evident,

First ; That in these Scriptures our Blessed Saviour doth positively and expressly assert the doctrine of the *Resurrection* at the last day ; *The dead must rise.*

Secondly ; That the main-care which Christ will take at his coming, will be, To gather unto himself all his *Elect* which have been upon the earth, from the *Creation*, until that blessed hour ; He shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather his *Elect*, &c. not one of them shall be wanting.

Math. 24. 31.

Thirdly ; Christ comprehends all these his *Elect*, whether quick or dead, under one and the same notion ; namely, the dead, and those that are in the Graves ; not the least mention made, or notice taken, of them that shall survive and be found alive at his coming, whence two things are clearly deducible,

First ; That the Resurrection, which the Saints that sleep in Jesus, shall be made partakers of, shall put them into as full a capacity of the glory of Christ's coming, as if they had remained alive in the body until that blessed hour.

Yea,

Yea, Secondly ; That *the Saints then surviving*, can upon no other account become capable of that glory, than as they fall under the notion of *the dead*. Christ takes notice (in the prediction of his coming) of *no other* but the dead, for whom that glory is reserved. Whence

Some are of opinion, that the surviving Saints must dye in a literal sense, and a *real separation* must pass upon them, between their *bodies* and their *souls* ; of which opinion *Austin* *Mirâ celeritate.* himself was, though he conceived it would be transacted in a wonderful *swift and speedy* way.

But others conceive, that the Saints whom Christ his coming shall find in the *body*, shall suffer only some thing *αναλογον*. *analogical to death* ; and to this opinion our faith must needs subscribe, the Holy Ghost bearing witness to it, in the mouth of the Apostle in the 15th. Chapter to the *Corinthians*, 1 Cor. 15. 51. *We shall not all sleep*, i. e. *all shall not dye*, in a literal sense: *αλλαγησονται*. *what then ? but we shall all dye, or be changed*, i. e. they that dye not, must be *changed*; All must either dye, or be *changed*; they that do not sleep, must suffer a *mutation* that shall bear some proportion to death, whereby the *corruption* of their nature must be *abolished*; for *flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God*, neither doth *corruption inherit incorruption*. *αλλαγή*. *The body as it is corruptible*, much less, as it is *sinful*, is not capable of *glory*; there must a *refining change* pass upon it; they must put off their *Rags* of mortality, before they put on the *Robes* of Glory; and this must be done. *Verse 50.*

Partly, that the *Statute of Heaven* may not be broken, *Heb. 9. 27.* wherein it is appointed for *all men once to dye*. It was a *Statute Law*, past in the Parliament of Heaven, *Gen. 2.* *αποκειται*] decreed. *17. In the day that thou eatest, thou shalt surely dye*; *Heb. in dying thou shalt dye.*

Christ himself, as *man*, submitted himself to this *Statute*, and so must all the Sons and Daughters of *Adam*; they must dye, either *literally*, or *analogically*; Death makes a change in some, and this change is a death in others : a death to *mortality*, and a death to *corruption*.

Math. 19. 28.

Partly, that hereby they may also be made partakers of the Resurrection. Our Saviour's prediction of the Resurrection, comprehends all the Saints of God; and the living Saints, at that day, can by no other means be counted the Children of the Resurrection, than as they are begotten again, as it were by this mysterious and ineffable change; whence (possibly) it is called the Regeneration; because all the Elect of God shall then begin to live their new, perfect life, all over, in their bodies and Souls; both the quick and the dead.

* 1 Cor. 7. 12.

From these Premises, we draw this Conclusion, &c. That our Apostle here, doth not start any new doctrine of his own, or (as * somewhere he doth) deliver his own judgment as an holy knowing man, and not as one infallibly inspired from above; but he doth expound Christ unto us, and gives us the sense of His words, who was both the Truth and the Resurrection.

Non primi exitimus Resurrectionis testes.
ἀπὸς ἑσθ.

So that, the doctrine here laid down, as it is a word of exceeding comfort to dying Saints, and to their surviving Relations; so here is a consideration which may adde great weight to it, and make it so much the stronger consolation, in as much as it hath the stamp and sanction of Christ's own Authority, Christ himself hath made affidavit to it; we have the word of him that cannot lye, the Apostle being (in this) but Christs Interpreter.

From hence, (by the way) we are informed of these two things, worth our notice.

Use of Inform.

1 Use.

Ila. 8. 20.

First; There is no sure and infallible foundation for our faith to stand upon, but the word of God. Thither therefore the Holy Ghost sends us, To the Law and to the Testimony, if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them. The Apostle himself would not aver such a solemn truth as this is, but from the mouth of Christ himself. Uncertain Revelations, dubitable Traditions, Authority of the Church, and all humane Testimony whatsoever, is too weak a foundation to build our Faith upon in any Article of Religion. Search the Scriptures, for in them ye hope to have Eternal Life, Jo. 5. 39.

Second.

Secondly; We gather hence, *that Scripture-Inference, is Scripture; that is to say, That which may be inferr'd from Scripture, by natural and necessary consequence, is to be receiv'd as the Scripture it self.* The word of God rightly interpreted, is the word of God. Thus our Lord himself, proves the *Resurrection* out of the *old Testament*, by *inference* and *deduction* from the words which God spake to *Moses* [*I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob,*] he thence inferrs, [*God being not the God of the dead, but of the living,*] that *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, are alive* in their *better part*, *sc.* their *Souls*, and shall live again in their *inferiour part*, *sc.* their *bodies*.

2 Use.

Luk. 12. 27.

So the holy Apostle here inferreth this *comfortable truth*, that the *dead Saints shall lose nothing* by their not being found *alive* at *Christ's coming*; from *Christ's own doctrine* of the *Resurrection in general*: And doubts not to honour it with this *Title*,

The Word of the Lord: This I say unto you, *by the Word of the Lord*.

Let the *Ministers of the Gospel* take heed how they *Preach* any doctrine, opinion, or practise, which cannot either *in terminis*, or at least by *just* and *necessary consequence*, be justified to be the word of God, lest they incur the *brand* and *censure of false Prophets*, Jer. 29. 9.

1 Caution to Ministers.

And let *Christians* take heed how they *reject* any doctrine which is *so evidenced*, lest they be found to *reject the Word of the Lord*, Jer. 8. 9.

2 Caution to private Christians.

I have done with the second branch of the seventh word of Comfort, *sc.* the *Authority* quoted for it, save only that there is one scruple yet to be removed, and that is;

Quest. Why the Apostle in delivering this truth, doth use this phrase, *we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord*, and not rather *they which are alive*? for, Did the Apostle indeed think that he himself should live to see *Christ coming in glory* to *judg the quick and the dead*?

*Grævis aliter
opinatur: quem
vide in loc. at-
que etiam, Bez.*

2 Tim. 4. 6.
Epistolæ.

Ans. Certainly, No; for

1. The event shews, that that had been a *mistaken pre-
sumption* in him; that day is not yet come, and the
Apostle is long since *fallen asleep*.
2. We hear him Prophefying of his own *dissolution*, and
that as a thing *hard by*, I *am now ready to be offered*,
and the time of my departure is at hand? Gr. it is in-
stant upon me: See, the Apostle was far from flatter-
ing himself with any such conceit of being one of
them that should live and remain unto the coming of
the Lord.

What means the expression then?

Ans. The holy Apostle divides all the **Elect** of God into
two ranks, &c.

1. Such as are fallen asleep from the fall of the *first
Adam* to the coming of the *second*, or
2. Such as should *survive* and remain unto that day;
not making himself of the number of either the one or
of the other, but one of the whole number of Gods
Elect, some of whom should *sleep*, some should *live* till
Christ's last coming: and when he saith, *we that are
alive and remain*, it signifies no more, but this in gene-
ral, *such of us as are then alive*, shall not prevent *such
of us as are then asleep*; this is all he intends in this ex-
pression.

Doct.

*Vult omnes sus-
pensos tenere,
ne sibi tempus
aliquod promit-
tant.*

Use.

*Latet ultimus
dies, ut ex-
pectetur singu-
lis, ut fideles,
omnibus horis
parati essent.*

Beza and others spy out a *mystery* in this manner of speech;
as if hereby the Apostle would hint unto us the uncertainty
of Christ's Coming, that (for ought that was revealed of that
day) Christ might come while some of that generation were
superstites, living upon the face of the earth.

If that doctrine be in the Text, Christ himself hath made
the use of it, *Math. 24. 36. of that day and hour knoweth no
man, no, not the Angels of Heaven, but the Father*; there's
the doctrine, and then the use is, *verse 42.*

Watch therefore, for ye know not the hour when the Lord's death
come: Therefore indeed is the *last day* concealed from us,
that we may watch every day.

And

And therefore Christians, look about you, what have you been doing so many years together under the ministry of the Gospel? are your *accounts* yet ready? are your *evidences* cleared? is your *pardon* sealed? your *interest* in Christ secured? your calling and Election made sure? have ye wrought out your salvation with fear and trembling?

Luk. 12 33, 36.

Are your *lights* burning? and your *loynes* girded? and you your selves like unto men that wait for the coming of the Lord, that when he cometh and knocketh, you may open to him immediatly? up, and (for the Lords sake, yea, for your own sakes) make haste; *this may be the day, the hour when the Son of man may come.*

Wo unto that man, to whom the coming of the Lord will be a surprise. Therefore I say again, watch; what you do, do quickly.

I come now to the third branch of this seventh word of Comfort, *sc.*

The *ground* and *reason* of this comfortable truth, which lieth in the first clause of the next verse; For, *the Lord himself shall descend, &c.*

Third branch
of the seventh
word of Com-
fort.

verse 16.

The words are of a twofold consideration, *sc.*

{ Absolute,
And
{ Relative.

The *absolute* and *positive*, holds forth a main Article of our Faith, *sc.* Christ's last coming to judgment *in person.* The Lord himself shall descend from Heaven.

The *Relative*; and so they are a confirmation of this comfortable truth; They which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep, and why so? For, *the Lord himself shall descend, &c.*

In their *absolute* sense, the words are, (as I say) a main Article of our Faith, concerning Christ's coming to judgment *in person*, and therefore may justly challenge their room, to

make up one *entire* and distinct word of *Comfort* in this divine context.

And *so* I will first consider them ; and *then*, in their *relative* tendency, *sc.* as they are a ground or *reason* of the former *Comfort*.

αὐτὸς ὁ κύριος. In the order of this *second* part, they are the *second* ; but in the method of the *whole Context*, they are

Eighth word
of *Comfort*.

αὐτὸς ὁ κύριος

The Eighth word of *Comfort*.

The Lord himself shall Descend.

Here the Apostle describes unto us the *Last coming* of *Christ* to judgment. In which description, we have three considerable particulars, *sc.*

αὐτὸς ὁ κύριος.

1. The *Person* that shall come ; *The Lord himself*.

καταβήσεται

2. The *certainty* of his coming. He *shall* come.

ἐν κελύσματι.

3. The *manner* of his coming. With a *shout*.
I begin with the first of these.

1. The *Person*
αὐτὸς ὁ κύριος.

The *Person* that shall come :

The Lord himself, i. e. *Jesus Christ* ; *God-Man*, the *Mediator* between *God* and *Man* : He that came *at first* to *purchase* and *redeem* the *Elect* of *God* ; the *same* person will now come to *raise* them out of their *Graves*, to gather them together, and to *bring* them with him unto *Glory*. He will not send a *Deputy-Angel* about the solemn work of that day ; but will *descend* Himself in *Person* to finish that last and grand trust of his *Mediatory-Office*.

1. R. Why
Christ will
come personally,
sc. because the
Judgment
must be visible.

And that upon a twofold account.

1. The *Lord himself* will Descend in his own Person, *Because* the judgment must be visible : and therefore the Judge must be *so* too : There is a dispute whether Christ shall sit on a visible Throne ; and it is very probable he shall : sure we are from

from the Scripture, that he shall appear in the Clouds of Heaven, that He may be heard and seen of all. Behold, he cometh with Clouds, and every eye shall see him. Clouds are visible things : and these Clouds shall not obscure him, but rather render him more conspicuous ; Every eye shall see him. He shall so come with Clouds, that they shall be a Throne to exalt and lift him up to the view of all the world : therefore is the posture noted as well as the Throne : Ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of Power, and coming in the Clouds of Heaven ; Clouds shall be his Throne, and sitting will be the posture ; the posture of a Judge.

Rev. 1. 7.

Math. 26. 64.

To judge the world is an act of *supream Authority* ; and therefore it must be done by one of the *three Persons*.

Now the Father and the Spirit are *invisible* ; therefore hath the Father appointed a day, wherein he will judge the world by the man Christ Jesus. The Flesh of Christ is a Veil to his Deity, by which God is made visible to an eye of Flesh : Christ is God manifest in the Flesh : God conspicuous in the humane nature ; and in that humane nature which he assumed of the Virgin, will Jesus Christ appear in Judgment : that so every eye may see him : the wicked to their terror, but the Godly to their unspeakable joy, Isa. 66. 5.

Ag. 17. 31.

1 Tim. 3. 16.
Θ: δ: 'εφ' αὐτῶν
Θν.

Secondly ; The Lord himself shall appear for a recompence to his abasement. It is requisite that he that was judged by the world, should now come to judge the world. He came at first humble, lowly, despised, sitting upon an Ass, spit upon, Crucified : but he shall come again in power and great glory.

2. R. for the
recompence
of his abase-
ment.

It is good sometimes to compare the two Comings of Christ together.

At first he came into the Flesh ; he shewed himself in the nature of man, to be judged.

In Carnem.

But at his second coming, he shall come in the flesh. He shall come from Heaven, in the same humane nature which he carried up with him into Heaven: there to be the Judge both of the quick and the dead.

In Carne.

His fore-runner then was John the Baptist ; the voice of one crying in the Wilderness ; At his second coming, his fore-runner shall be an Arch-Angel.

With

With the voice of an Arch-Angel, and the Trump of God; as in the Text.

Then, his Companions were poor Fisher-men : Now his Attendants shall be the mighty Angels of Heaven.

Then, he came riding on an Ass, a Colt, the Foal of an Ass : Now, he shall come riding on the Clouds : sitting on a Throne.

At his first coming, he appeared in the form of a Servant.

Now, he shall come as a Lord, in the glory of his Father.

Then, he came in the likeness of sinful Flesh : to suffer as a Sinner, for Sinners. Now, he shall appear the second time, to them that look for him, without sin unto Salvation.

Then he drunk of the brook in the way : but now shall he lift up his head.

This, for the recompence of his humiliation.

Third Reas.
to finish his
Mediatory
Office.

Thirdly, Our Lord Jesus Christ must come himself at the last day to perfect and finish his Mediatory-Office.

At his first coming, his Mediatory-work was to pay a price to divine Justice, and so to purchase us of his Father.

1 Pet. 1. 19.
So he is called
ἀπολύτρωσις
and λύτρον.

At his second coming, his Mediatory-work will be, to gather all his Redeemed ones together, and to present them a glorious Church to his Father, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing : but holy and without blemish : in some such language as was long before Prophefied. Behold here am I, and the Children whom thou hast given me.

Isa. 8. 18.

And again (as when he was going out of the world, he gave his account to his Father) of all whom thou hast given me, I have lost none but the Son of perdition.

Joh. 17. 12.

At his first coming, his Mediatory-work was to fight with the Devil, and all the powers of darkness, and to rescue what he had bought of the Father, out of the power of Satan, that strong man armed, who kept his goods in peace.

Act. 26. 18.
Colos. 1. 13.
Luk. 11. 21, 22.
In this respect
he is called
ἐνέχυρος.

At his second coming, his Mediatory-work will be to vanquish all those Enemies, out of whose dominion he hath freed his Elect; to bind them with chains, to cast them into everlasting darkness, and to seal the bottomless pit upon them for ever.

Rom. 11. 26.

And

And when he hath done this, the Lord Jesus shall *deliver up the Kingdom to his Father* : His Office is not compleated till this be done. God's Oath is past upon it, and cannot be reverst, *Isa. 45. 23. &c.* The Text is applyed to Christ, presently upon his *Exaltation*, to this very purpose, *Phil. 2. 10.*

Well then, we have now found out the *person* of the *Judge*.

The Lord Himself, &c.

And for the
Use, it may serve.

1. For infinit *terror* to the Wicked.

2. For unspeakable *Consolation* to the Godly.

First it serves for infinit *terror* to the Wicked. That the Judgment now should be put into the hand of *Him*, whom (of all the world) they *counted* their Enemy : (at least, if they did not *call* him so, they *used* him so :) oh what a dreadful sight will his Appearance be !

1. Use.

Terror to the
Wicked.

If *Ahab* cryed out with so much discomposure of spirit, at the suddain appearance of *Elijah* the Prophet of God, *Hast thou found me, Oh mine Enemy ?* With what horror and affrightment, will *Reprobate Gaitiffs* cry out when they shall be drag'd from before the Tribunal of the Lord Jesus, the Lord of the Prophets ! *Hast thou found us, Oh our Enemy !*

If *Josephs Brethren* were so astonished at the presence of *Joseph*, when he said unto them. *I am Joseph whom you sold into Egypt !* How will all the world of ungodly men be confounded at the presence of the Lord, now coming in the glory of his Father, to Judge them ; when he shall say unto them, *I am Jesus.*

I am Jesus, whom ye sold, for less than ever *Judas* sold me, even for the price of a base Lust.

I am Jesus, whom ye Crucified over and over again to your selves ; and put me to an open shame !

I am Jesus, whose Person you have slighted ; whose Government you have spurn'd at ; crying in the Pride and Rebellion of your obdurate spirits, *We will not have this man Reign over us.*

I am Jesus, whose Counsel you have rejected; whose Threatnings you have laughed to scorn; whose Promises you have derided and set at nought.

I am Jesus, whose Blood you have trampled under your feet as an Unholy thing, even doing despite to the Spirit of grace, &c.

I say, Now will the Reprobate world be confounded at the presence of their Judge!

Behold in the days of his Flesh, when he appeared in the forme of a *Servant*, and was even led away as a *Sheep* to the *Slaughter*, and as a *Lamb* before the *Shearer*, not opening his mouth (by way of murmur against his Father, or reviling against his Enemies) yet how did that Lamb-like Word [*I am He*] fill the hearts of those sturdy Souldiers, (who came to apprehend Him) with horror, and strike them to the ground, like a blast of *Thunder* and *Lightning*?

Oh how will that word, when he shall come cloathed with Majesty and terror, with all the glorious Host of Heaven attending his Person; [*I am he*] fill Reprobate Souls with astonishment and distraction, and even strike them backward into Hell before their time! How will it cause them to woo the *Mountains* and *Rocks* (now as hard and inexorable, as their hearts once were, in the day of God's patience, crying out to them, (to the amazement of Heaven and Earth) *Mountains, Fall on us; Rocks, cover us, and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the presence of the Lamb; for the great day of his Wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?*

Rev. 6. 16, 17.

But all in vain! As the Lord Jesus once in the day of his grace, cryed unto them, and they would not answer, &c. So they shall now cry to Heaven and Earth, to Rocks and Mountains, and they shall not answer; yea the Judge shall laugh at their Calamity, and mock when their fear cometh.

Prov. 1. 24, 25, 26.

Psal. 50. 22.

Oh consider this, ye that forget God, lest he tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Second Use.

But (on the contrary) unspeakable Consolation may this doctrine of Christ's *personal Appearance*, speak to the *Godly*; the *Sheep* of Christ which have heard his voice speaking to them in the Gospel of peace, and have obeyed it.

Behold, He that in the *days of his flesh* came to be their *Redeemer*; now in the *day of his power* shall come to be their *Judge*. He that so often *pleaded for them* to his Father, and for whom they so often *pleaded and contended*, with a disobedient and gain-saying Generation;

(I say) He shall now be their *Judge*, and *pass sentence upon them*: their *Friend*, their *Brother*, their *Head*, their *Husband*. What need they fear that Tribunal, where not their *Enemies*, (who were wont fastly to accuse and condemn them;) no, not their *prejudiced and imprudent Friends*, who sometimes have rashly and causelessly *mis-judged* them; much less the *Accuser* of the Brethren; *who accused them before their God, day and night*; none of these (I say) shall sit in *Judgment*; But their dear *Redeemer*, who for their sake came down from Heaven: that loved them so dearly, that he *died for love* of them, that he might Redeem them, and *wash them in his own Blood*: He that *Regenerated, Sanctified, Justified, Preserved, and Perfected* them: He to whom, both in *Life and Death*, they were so *nearly and inseparably United*; and by vertue of which *Conjunction*, they are now *awakened*, and set upon their feet again, in a most beautiful & perfect state; I say where *He*, and none but *He*, who long since became their *Advocate*, shall now (by the appointment of the Father) be their *Judge*; Oh what matter of Joy and Triumph will this administer unto the Saints at that day! How may they lift up their heads with joy, because their *Redemption and Redeemer* shall then draw nigh.

Again; The Doctrine of Christ his *Personal Appearance* at the last day affords no less *Consolation* in reference to the Saints *departed*; and to this very end, doth the Holy

L 2

Second Use of
Comfort to
the Saints;
Christ Himself
will be their
Judge.

Rev. 12. 10.

Second
branch of
Comfort in
reference to
the Saints de-
parted.

The Relative
consideration.

Ghost mention it in this place, *The Lord himself shall descend from Heaven.* I told you the words have a *Relative consideration* in them : as they do imply an account why the *Saints which are alive at the coming of Christ*, shall not prevent them which are asleep : why ? (it immediatly follows) : *For the Lord himself shall descend.* The Saints of God need not doubt of this, either in reference to themselves ; or to their Relations, whom they have sent before them to the Grave ; The Lord that *bought* them, will see to Their *Resurrection* in the first place : It was the will of him that sent him, that of all which he hath given him, he might lose nothing, but that he should raise it up again in the last day. And Jesus Christ is so punctual to his trust, that He will not *delegate* it to any of the *Angels* or *Seraphims* ; but will come in Person to accomplish that charge ; that so not any one of his *little ones* may possibly be forgotten, * nothing may be lost : neither *Person* nor *Member*, nor *Dust* : but that Christ may present it entirely to his Father at his coming, in the same language he spake when he went out of the world ;

Joh. 6. 39.

* Πᾶν-ὅ-μι
ἀπολέσω
ἐξ αὐτῶ.

Those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost.

John 17.

He bought them at too dear a rate, to leave any one of them in the Grave ; and therefore, to make all sure, He will come in *Person*, and finish his work *Himself* : As sure as He ascended up into Heaven after his own Resurrection, so surely shall he descend from Heaven to perfect that Resurrection in his Saints ; which brings me to the second Particular.

The second
word of Com-
fort

He shall
ἀναβήσεται

The second particular in this Eighth word of Comfort, is, *The Certainty of his coming couch'd in the Verb here, He shall descend from Heaven. He shall : i.e. most certainly and infallibly.*

Act. 17. 31.

And so all the Scriptures which mention the Coming of the Lord, speak of it in the notion of a most unalterable *Decree* and *Statute* of Heaven ; thus the Apostle to the *Athenians*. *God hath appointed a day wherein he will judg the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given us assurance, &c.*

See

See how many words here are heaped one upon another, to assure our Faith of the infallible certainty of Christs Coming.

First *he hath appointed a day*; There is the divine *Appointment* and *Decree*, past upon it in Gods Eternal purpose and Counsel: It is a *Statute enacted in Heaven*, that there shall be a future *Judgment*; a Statute more sure than ever the Laws of the *Medes and Persians*; for *Heaven and Earth may pass away*, but Gods Decree shall stand, &c. And then there is a certain *Day* appointed for it, a stated time by the same Power; A day which can neither be adjourned nor accelerated. The time is fixed. *He hath appointed a day*, and it cannot be altered. And then the *Work* is determined as well as the day: and that is *judgment*; wherein *He will Judge*: The Judgment is not left *Arbitrary* or *Contingent*; but God is resolved on't; *He will Judge*; not, peradventure, he *may Judge*, but as sure as He is God, he *will Judge*. ἔστησεν ἡμῶν. Statuit diem.

The *Persons* to be judged are also specified; not less than the whole world; *He will Judge the world*, not a single *Person* shall escape that *Judgment*; we must all appear before the *Judgment-Seat of Christ*. τὴν οἰκουμένην. 2 Cor. 5. 10.

As the *Persons* to be Judged, so likewise the *Person* that is to Judge, is named, and designed to it already; *That man*, that *special*, that *peculiar man*; the man *Christ Jesus*. ἐν ἀνδρὶ ᾧ.

And to make all sure, he hath his *Commission* already.

That man whom he hath *Ordained* the Judge, is *Elected* and *commission'd* under the broad Seal of *Heaven*, is passed. ἐν ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ᾧ. Joh. 6. 27.

And if all this be not enough, there is yet further *Assurance* and evidence given of it already to the world; open and evident demonstration; if men will not shut their eyes,--of which he hath given assurance unto all men: what that assurance is, I shall shew anon. In the mean time see how the Holy Ghost useth all the words and expressions which may create a firm assent to the doctrine of *Christs coming* to Judgment; that there may be no room for doubting left: no *hesitancy* in the minds of men: And not here only, but in Πῶς παρὰ πάντων. Fide, palam facta omnibus. Formid. Oppositi, as the Schools calls it.

2 Cor. 5. 10. many other Scriptures ; that, hinted even now, *We must all appear before the Judgment Seat of Christ, &c.* Not we *may* (only) but we *must* ; Christ *must* Judg, and we *must* (all) appear. But ; (not to multiply Scriptures,) take we a brief account of the Grounds. And : Behold

Reasons or
Grounds of
the certainty
of Christs
coming.

1. Reason says, *He may Come.*
2. Faith says, *He must Come.*

1. Reason saith, *He may Come.*

The very *Course of Providence* shews it. The Godly are not the happiest in this world; If in this life only (says the holy Apostle) *we had hope in Christ, we were of all men most miserable.* *Vertue* hath not a full reward, nor *Vice* sufficient punishment in this life. *Dives* the Representative of the Voluptuous world, flowed in ease and pleasure ; while *Lazarus*, a godly man, afflicted with pain and hunger, was glad to dine with his Dogs at the dore. The Dogs were both his *Almoners* and his *Chirurgeons*. Things must not go after this rate for ever. Sooner or later, *a man shall say*, i. e. He that is no more than a man ; that hath no better eye in his head, than the eye of *Sense* and *Reason*, shall be convinced of this, and compelled to confess of a truth, *There is a reward for the Righteous : Verily, he is a God that judgeth the Earth.*

*In judicijs suis
quæ Deus in hoc
mundo exercet
non est ista plena
mensura
justitiæ quæ erit
in judicio ultimi
Diei. scil.

Non implent
plenum postu-
latum legis &
justitiæ, neque
super impios,
neque super
pios. Sireso in
Act. 17. 31.

Sin is now sometimes punished with ** exemplary Vengeance*, to shew there is a *Providence* ; that God is not an idle Spectator in the world. And sometimes *it is let alone* to tell the world that there is a *Judgment to come* : the full punishment of sin is not till then.

Thus Reason says, *He may Come.*

But now *Faith* goes further, and says, *He must Come.* He shall Come. *The Lord Himself shall descend from Heaven.*

It is a truth not only which God can make good, but a truth which God cannot but make good.

Witness.

Christ must
come.

1. His Purchase
says so.

1. His *Purchase* ; would Christ buy a people at so dear a rate, and then go away and come no more at them ? Nay.

2. Wit-

2. Witness also his *promise*; *And if I go, I will come again*; He will, especially considering the *design* of his leaving them for a time; it was but to go *and prepare a place for them*, and he *hath* done it; the place is prepared; *Mansions* in his Father's house are made ready for them, *ver. 2*. Why now Christ being gone to this *very end*, and all things prepared for their entertainment; if he should not *come again*, he should certainly fail, not his *promise* only, but his project too; this cannot be: He that never yet failed his own promise, nor his peoples expectations, will not now do it; No, I will come and *receive you*. He that went from them, only to prepare the place for them, will certainly come again to receive them into that place now it is prepared. He loves them so well, that he *will not*; he *cannot* be without their company: I will come and receive you, that where I am, there you may be also. *Faithful is he that hath promised who also will do it.*

Joh. 14. 3.
2. His Promise.

Fidelis Deus in Omnibus, in extremo non deficiet.

Heb. 11. 11.

3. Witness, The *Sacrament of his last Supper*; which is nothing else but a pledge and seal to keep alive the memorial of his *second Coming*. *As oft as ye eat of this bread, and drink of this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come*. Now when the Lord Jesus Christ hath engaged the expectation of his people, by so solemn a Covenant; if he should fail their expectation, this *Grand Institution* had been in vain. Nay surely, *He never said to the Seed of Jacob, Seek ye my face in vain: He speaketh Righteousness.*

3. The Sacrament of his last Supper.
1 Cor. 11. 26.

Isa. 45. 19.

4. And lastly; Witness his *Resurrection*; that, is, the *Assurance* given in the Text, *Act. 17. 31. He will judge the world by that man whom he hath appointed*. How may we be sure of that? why he hath given the world *assurance* of it; what assurance? *in that he hath raised Christ from the dead*; He hath given assurance, Gr. he hath offered Faith: the meaning is, God could not have confirmed his purpose and promise of sending Christ to Judge the world at the last day, by a more firm and solemn Argument, than by raising him from the dead, after he had paid the debt, made *satisfaction* to divine Justice upon the Cross.

4. His Resurrection.

πιστιν παραστήσει.
Non quod omnibus fidem in Christum dederit: Sed quod omnibus argumentum dederit. Streso in loc.

Partly

Partly in as much as *Jesus Christ* was hereby openly declared to be the Son of God with power. To judg the world is an act of *divine Power and Authority*; and what fitter person in the Trinity is there to judg the world righteously, than He that was unrighteously judged by the world; --put to death in the *Flesh*, but quickened in the *Spirit*? raised by his own divine power?

Partly because that after his Resurrection, God the Father took him up into Heaven, and placed him at his own right hand.

Vid. Strev. in loc.

A certain evidence, that when the whole number of his Redeemed shall be accomplished, he will send him the second time to take Vengeance *in his own Person*, on the Shedders of his *Blood*, and the Oppunguers of his Gospel. Else it had been all one as if Christ had been left to lye still in the Grave.

Thus you see Christ his *personal Coming* at the last day, established upon its four-fold Foundation.

1. His Purchase. 2. His Promise. 3. His Supper. 4. His Resurrection.

Use.

Now therefore, O ye Saints of God, cast not away your Confidences, either in respect of *your selves*, or of *your sweet Relations* which have out-run you to the Sepulcher.

He that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

In the mean time, let the just live by their Faith: keep up your Faith, and your Faith will keep up your hearts from sinking; for this Cause we faint not, &c.

2 Cor. 4. 16.

I proceed to the third Circumstance.

The manner of Christ his coming.

In the Description whereof we find a *three-fold Summons* or *Citation* to all the world, to make their appearance at this great Oecumenical Assize, &c.

1 Summons.
A Shout.

1. A Shout.

2. The Voice of an Arch-Angel.

3. The Trump of God.

ἡ ἐκκλησία
Horroris
clamor.

The first solemn summons is a Shout: the Lord shall descend from Heaven with a Shout. The word in the Greek signifies such

such a Shout as is to be heard amongst Marriners and Seamen, when after a long and dangerous Voyage, they begin to descry the Haven, crying with loud and united voyces, a shore, a shore; as the Poet describes the *Italians*, when they saw their *Native Country*; lifting up their voyces, and making the Heavens ring again with *Italie, Italie!* Or as Armies when they joyn battail, rend the air with their loud Acclamations. In like manner shall the mighty Angels of God with united *clamour*, proclaime the *Advent* of their Lord, crying aloud with a voyce that shall be heard from one end of the Heavens to another; the Earth and Sea, and Hell it self, shall hear and tremble.

Italiam, Italian, lato clamore salutant. Virg. Aeneid. Ingenii Angelorum jubilo & acclamatione, Arctius.

Behold the Lord cometh, Jud. v. 14.

Behold the Bridegroom cometh, Math. 25. v. 6.

Jud. v. 14. Math. 25. 5.

Expositio vice. Calv.

The *second Summons* is the *Voyce of the Arch-Angel*. This clause some take to be *Exegetical* to the former; expounding that *hortatory clamour* or *shout* mentioned before; *q. d.* with a *shout*, i. e. with the *voice of the Arch-Angel*. Others conceive it, to be added by way of eminency; *All the Angels shall shout for joy*; but the *Voyce of the Arch-Angel* shall be heard above all the rest. The greatest *Angel* hath the greatest voyce; lowder and shriller than all the other Angels, as *Captain General* to them all.

Arch-Angelus praeconis fungetur officio, & citet vivos & mortuos ad Christi tribunal.

The *third Summons*, is the *Trump of God*; it may signifie a *mighty Trump*; after the manner of the Hebrew phrase, which useth to call works and wonders of unusual proportion, *works of God, and wonders of God*; so the *Trump of God*, i. e. a *mighty Trump*; a voyce of more dreadful horror than all that went before: But, whether it be to be understood *metaphorically* or *properly*, is questioned amongst *Expositors*. Some understand it only *metaphorically*, and in an *Analogical* sense, signifying no more than the *Vertue and Power of Christs Voyce and Proclamation*; summoning both the living and the dead to appear at his *Tribunal*.

Great Trees, Trees of God; High Mountains, Mountains of God; A great fire, a fire of God. Job. 1. 16.

But why we may not take it *literally* and in *propriety* of

M

speech,

speech, I see no reason, so for the voyce of an *audible Trump*, which shall be *lowder* than all the former; And it may well be the same with that which the Apostle calls *the last Trump*: this sounding *last of all*, or continuing *longer* than the former; our Lord calls it, *The great sound of a Trumpet*.

1 Cor. 15. 52.

ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ

σάλπιγγι.

Math. 24. 31.

μετὰ σάλπιγγος

φωνῆς μέ-

γάλους,

Sonora & voca-

lissima tuba.

Bull.

Numb. 10. 1. 9.

In quo speci-

men quoddam

editum fuit hu-

jus ultima po-

puli Dei, congrega-

tionis, Id.

Ἐσχάτῃς

Numb. 19. 16.

Thus are these three *Summons distinct*, and each of them *lowder* and *shriller* than the former. And it may allude to the manner of the *calling together of the Jews* to their *publick worship*; and that (possibly) *typical to this*; signifying thus much to the world, that like as their Assemblies were summoned by the *sound of Trumpets*; so the last and solemn day of judgment, that great *general Assembly* of the *Living and the Dead*, shall be summoned together by the *sound of Trumpets from Heaven*; the *vastest* and *most universal Assembly* that ever was beheld by the eye of Creature.

But a clearer Type and Prophecy hereof seems to be that at the *giving of the Law*, when Christ came down on *Mount Sinai*, to give the Law, it was in a very glorious manner, *sc. with Thunder and Lightnings*; and a *thick Cloud* upon the *Mount*, with the voyce of the Trumpet exceeding loud, &c.

This did Typifie Unto us, Christ his *second Coming* at the end of the world to require the Law; which surely ought to excel in glory. Let us compare these *two Comings* together a little.

At his coming to give the Law, *Mount Sinai* was all in a flame; Now the whole world shall be on fire.

Then Christ came with *ten thousands* of his Saints, but Now, *thousand thousands* shall Minister unto him, and *ten thousand times thousands* shall stand before him.

Then the voyce of the Trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder: In like manner Now, there shall be first a shout of all the *Angels of God* with a joynt acclamation; Next the voyce of the *Arch Angel*, which shall be lowder and shriller than they. And last of all the *Trump of God*, by way of eminency, distinct from the two former, & lowder & shriller than either,
God

2 Pet. 3. 10.

Deut. 33. 2.

Jud. v. 14.

Dan. 7. 10.

Exod. 19. 19.

God then spake with a voyce, the voyce of a Law-giver, commanding the Law; God spake all these words, saying, *I am the Lord thy God, &c.* Exod. 20. 1. 2.
 Now God shall speak with the voyce of a Judge, requiring an account of the Law: viz. what men have done with that Law: whether they have obeyed or rebelled against that holy Command, and he shall accordingly Judge them.

This now is the third *Circumstance* or considerable particular which the Holy Ghost commends to our notice, in the *Coming of Christ* which is the *Eighth word of Comfort* in this *Model*, sc. The *manner of his coming*. And this is to set forth unto us the *Glory and Majesty* of Christ his coming to Judgment. These *fore-runners* of the coming of Christ, these various *Heraulds* which shall proclaim his *Advent*, sc.

1. The Hortatory clamour.
2. The voyce of the Arch-Angel.
3. And the Trump of God.

These shall add much to the *State and Solemnity* of this great Judge his approach.

When he came into the *Flesh*, his Heralds were *John the Baptist*, a man of a mean and contemptible presence, a Preacher of Repentance, *Repent for the Kingdom of God is at hand.* Math. 3. 2.
 Now his fore-runners and Heralds shall be, The mighty Angels of God.

Then he came in a *still soft voyce*, the voyce of one crying in the Wilderness, *Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his path straight.* Math. 3. 3.
 Now, he shall come with a loud and terrible voyce. *Voyce upon Voyce, Trump upon Trump, Alarm upon Alarm;* Each louder and more dreadful than other, in comparison whereof, the lowdest Thunder which was ever heard from the Clouds of God, shall be but as the shooting off of a pistol, or the blowing of a *Rams Horn*; A dreadful shout, which shall even shake the Heavens and the Earth, and Hell it self. H:b 12. 26.

Use.

A Terror to
the Wicked.

Deut. 29. 19.

Some of the
Jewish
Doctors have
a Conceit that
Wicked men
shall never
rise again,
which they

ground upon their own mistake of that Scripture, *Isa. 26. 14.* But, though it cannot be properly said they Rise, yet they shall be raised; not from Death to Life; but from one Death to another; from the first Death to the second Death; from Death to Judgment, and from Judgment to Execution, to torment.

And it makes much for the terror and astonishment of the wicked; who in the pride of their hearts, would not lend an obedient ear, to the sweet and gentle summons of the Word, saying Repent, and believe the Gospel; but blest themselves in their hearts, saying, *I shall have peace, though I walk in the imaginations of my heart, and add Drunkenness to Thirst.*

Oh to all such, surely, this will be a tremendous blast, which shall not so much raise as affright them out of their Graves, with horror and amazement. Behold the Judge cometh, Arise ye Dead and come to Judgment. This will be the dreadful meaning of that Ministerial Excitation, in the Consciences of the Reprobate world; *Appear in Court, there to answer for all the Contempt to the Calls and Counsels of Jesus Christ in his blessed Gospel!*

Oh what would Drunkards, and Swearers, and Adulterers give that they might never be raised out of their Graves? or being raised, What would they give then for a Rock or a Mountain to fall upon them that might hide them from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb? but all in vain; Then, to hide will be impossible, and to appear will be intolerable.

2. Use.
Comfort to
the Saints.

But as glorious and acceptable is this description of Christ's coming to the Saints, for whose sake this clause is added, as a word of Comfort, even to them that sleep in Jesus.

This three-fold Alarm, *Shout*, and *Voyce*, and *Trump*, shall be no more terror or amazement to them than the roaring of Cannons, when Armies of Friends approach a Besieged City for the relief of them that are within. These sounds and ratlings, how terrible a sense soever they may impress upon the hearts and Consciences of the wicked, will be to them that sleep in Jesus as the sweetest melody that ever sounded in their ears, as the voyce of Harpers harping with their Harps, to

awa-

awaken them out of their sweet sleep, with the sweetest Musick and Harmony that ever sounded in their ears; and these shall be their Heavenly Ditties. *Awake and sing, oh ye that dwell in the dust, &c.* Or (as in the Gospel-Call, a little varied.) *A rise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen Upon thee; for behold darkness shall cover the Earth; even (everlasting) darkness, all the wicked of the world: but the Lord shall rise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee to all Eternity.* Isa. 60. 1. 2.

In a word, This terrible treble Summons shall have no other signification upon the hearts of them that have believed and obeyed the Gospel, than that *mid-night cry* had upon the *Wise Virgins*; Behold the Bridegroom cometh, go ye forth to meet him. Math. 25. 6.

Lift up your heads with joy, for your Redemption draweth nigh. Luk. 21. 28.

And therefore, Oh ye Saints and Servants of God, comfort one another with *this Word* also; Concerning your gracious Relations which are gone to Rest,

The Lord Jesus Himself shall come to *awaken them*; And those Triumphant Summons and Alarms which shall usher in his Coming; as they shall add to the Glory and Majesty of their Lord, in whose *bosom* they have slept all this while, So they shall, on the one side, bid War and Battel to the Reprobate world; and on the other side, call together the Assemblies of the Saints, who have made a *Covenant with him* by *Sacrifice*, and it shall be for their Honour and Exaltation in that day of his Triumph. Psal. 50. 5.

The sum is this: Your *Dear ones*, whose *immature departure* you so much lament, that are asleep in the dust, shall *arise*; *Christ himself* shall come for them, and that in a most *Triumphant manner*, for their glory and their *Enemies shame*. Isa. 66. 5.

I have done with the Eighth Word of Comfort, The *Coming of Christ*; and come now to the

Ninth Word of Comfort, *sc.* The blessed Consequences of his Coming, which are three:

Three Consequences of Christ's Coming.

1. The *Resurrection* of the Saints which are fallen asleep. *The dead in Christ shall rise first.*
2. The *Triumphant Ascent* of both, (the living and sleeping Saints together,) *into the Clouds*; *We which are alive, shall be caught up together with them into the Clouds.*
3. The *Blessed meeting* of all the Saints together with *Jesus Christ*, their Lord and Bridegroom; who comes from the *Sedes Beatorum*, the third Heaven, to meet them above half way; even to the lowest Region of the Air.

To meet the Lord in the Air.

The first *Consequence* is, the *Resurrection* of the Saints. *The dead in Christ shall rise first.*

To which, notwithstanding I have already spoken under two distinct Notions (lead thereunto by some of the former passages in the Context,) *sc.*

1. In reference to the *Author* of the Resurrection, *Jesus Christ*: *Christ shall bring them with him, v. 14.*
2. In reference to the *precedency* of it (in that transaction;) They that are *alive*, shall not prevent them which are *asleep*, i. e. *The dead in Christ shall rise first*; as here, *verse 16.*

Yet *notwithstanding*; this being a main *Circumstance* in the Resurrection of the Saints, worthy to be taken notice of, (before I proceed to the following circumstances of Christ his coming,) I judge it very proper to speak a word or two of it (also) in this place, *sc.* 3. The *manner* of the Resurrection.

The manner of Resurrection.

1 Cor. 15. 35.

The Apostle supposeth the Query, 1 Cor. 15. 35. *Some man will say, How are the dead raised? i. e. with what body do they come?* A Query neither frivolous nor impertinent; and therefore himself (by the Spirit) thinks it worth the resolution.

A twofold description of the Resurrection.

And the resolution of it, is two-fold {

1. In general.
2. In particular.

1. In general, He gives us to understand, that the *Saints* shall rise, with the very same bodies they lay down with, in the Graves; it is expressed under the metaphor of Seed; God giveth it a body, &c. and to every Seed his own body; his own body, not specifically only, but numerically its own proper body, no ways alienated or transformed into another. And holy Job (even upon the Dung-hill) believed and Preached the very same Doctrine long before. Though after my skin, Worms destroy this body [i. e. after Worms have dig'd through my skin to consume my flesh;] yet in my flesh I shall see God, whom I shall see for my self; and mine eye shall behold and not another, &c.

Observe how exprefs and significative the words are, weigh them well; first, *This body*; Job points as it were with his finger to his body, and crys *This*; there is no more in the Text [body] is supplied to make up the sense; *this*, to express the contemptibleness of his body, q. d. *this* Ulcerous and (already) Worm-eaten Carcass; *this* putrified rotten flesh; *this* nothing, *this*, worse than nothing: Yet *this*, as vile and putrid as it is, shall be raised up again at the last day.

In my flesh I shall see God; I shall not see God with my Soul only; amongst the Angels and Spirits of just men made perfect; but I shall see my Redeemer God-Man in my flesh, in this body of flesh, wherewith I am now clothed.

And I shall see him for my self: i. e. not by a deputy or proxy, but in mine own person, to my own infinit happiness and satisfaction.

And yet again, mine eyes shall behold him; a further declaration of his individual seeing of Christ; from the Instrument or Organs; mine eyes, these numerical eyes that are now in mine head: with these eyes, wherewith now I see the Sun, the Heaven, the Earth, and all these objects of sense here below; with these I shall have the viewing of my Glorious Redeemer.

And yet, to express it more Emphatically, he addes the Negative to the Affirmative [not another] a phrase of speech which men use when they would be sure to prevent all mistakes,

1. General the same bodies.

τὸ ἴδιον σῶμα.

Job. 19. 26, 27.

Heb. 9th.

So the Ancient Believers were wont, when they repeated the Article of the Resurrection, to adde *Eriam huius Carnis*, as the Apostle this Corruptible.

1 Cor. 15. 53.

Pointing to his own body as it were.

Heb. 12.

mistakes, with my *own body*, not a *strange body*; not *trans-*
formed or *changed* into any thing else than *now it is*; with
mine own eyes, not *another's*, not a *borrowed eye*, not a *new*
created eye placed in the room of this, &c.

Thus *Job* in *variety* of words, doth express the *invariety*,
 or *same-ness* of *body* in the Resurrection, to the same sense with
 the Apostle, *to every Seed, his own body*.

Obj.

To this, if it be Objected, that in the 37. *verse* of that
 Chapter, under the metaphor of *Seed*, he tells the incredu-
 lous *Fool* (that cannot believe this Article of *Faith*, the *Re-*
surrection) *Thou sowest not that body which shall be*. Not *that*
body which shall be. It seems then the *body* shall be another
 thing, from that which is now *sown*?

Ans.

Ans. Yea, and indeed *so it shall be*; in respect of *quality*,
 though not of *kind*. There is diversity in *one* and the *self*
same body: as it is in the *Metaphorical*, so it shall be with the
natural; the *Grain* is sown mean and bare, but it springeth
 up after another manner, *beautiful* and *green*; yet the *same*
Grain: the *body* likewise is the *same*, when it riseth as it was
 sown, for *Substance*, *Parts*, *Members*, and *Organs*; but not
 the same for *beauty* and *excellent Properties*.

Meliorata Sub-
 stantia non nu-
 mero multipli-
 cata. Tert.

The *Infant* shall rise a man of *perfect Age*; the *Lame* shall
 rise *Sound*; the *Blind* shall rise *Seeing*; the *Deaf* shall *Hearing*;
 the *Dumb* shall be able to *Speak*; the Resurrection shall
 take away all *Defects* and *Excesses* of Nature; the *Deformi-*
ties of the *Saints* shall not be raised together with their
 bodies; yea, *Deformities* shall be turned into *Cornelinesses*
 and *Beauties*: and yet all these *Alterations*, do no more
 change or destroy the *Individuality* of *Person*, than Youth
 doth make the *Person* numerically *different* from what it was
 in *Infancy*; or *Old Age*, from what it was in *Youth*; or,
 as it was in the *Persons* of all sorts, which Christ healed (in
 the day of his *Flesh*); they were the same *Individuals* after
Cure, as they were before; *Cure* makes not another *Indivi-*
dual man of a *Cripple*, nor *Health* of the *Sick*; so shall it be
 in the *Resurrection*; the *bodies* of the *Saints* (for of them only
 I speak, not at all of the wicked) shall be the same for *sub-*
stance

stance and matter; but wonderfully changed for Form and supernatural Endowments and Qualities: Which brings me to the particular description of the Resurrection, sc. in respect of admirable and transcendent Properties; of which our Apostle hath instanced Four, sc.

Four Properties of the
risen bodies of Saints. { 1. Incorruption.
2. Glory.
3. Power.
4. Spirituality.

Properties of
the body in
the Resur-
rection.

1 Cor. 15. 42,
43, 44.

Contraria iuxta
se passim magis
ecluescent.

All these in opposition to the contrary *Infirmities* and *Deformities* of the state of *Mortality*; That so by Comparison, the (well-nigh) infinite disproportion of both Estates may appear, and the Super-excellencies which the Resurrection puts upon the Body, may shine forth more conspicuously.

First, it is sown in *Corruption*; it is raised in *Incorruption*. It is sown in *Corruption*. Behold, the body is *Corruptible*, while it liveth; a *Nursery* of such *Seeds* and *Principles*, as will inevitably destroy it self: a *Spittal* of all manner of *Diseases*: but when it is dead, it is *Corruption* it self: *Infirmity* resolved into *Rottensness* and *Deformity*; the fondest *Relation* who (while living) layed it in the *Bosom*, cannot now endure it in the *sight*: Give me a *Burying place* (said *Abraham* of his beloved *Sarah*) that I may *Bury* my dead out of my sight: It is now the picture of all ghastly *Loathsomness*.

1. Property
Incorruptible.

Gen. 23. 4.

But Oh, how unlike it self, shall it be in the *Resurrection*!

It is raised in *Incorruption*: When *Christ* hath fetcht the body out of the *Grave*, and set it upon its feet again, there shall not be the least smell or savour of *Mortality* upon it; as there was no smell of the fire upon the Raiment of the three *Children*, when they came out of the fiery *Furnace*. All the Principles of *Corruption* and *Mortality* shall be put off and left, together with the *Grave-Cloaths*, in the *Sepulcher*. The body (as some think) shall give forth a sweet fragrant smell, like the *Flowers of Paradise*: it shall be an *Anglified* body,

Dan. 3. 27.

Flesh Immortalized; subject to no more Corruption than the *Soul* it self. There shall be no more *Death*, nor *fear of Death*; nor *passibility of Death* for ever.

Secondly, *It is sown in dishonour.*] As soon as the *Soul* is enlarged from its Imprisonment; the body is presently stript naked of all its *Robes* and *honourable Attire*, and wrapt up in a poor *shroud* of no other use than to hide *Deformity*; and, as a *mean contemptible* thing, it is buried *under ground*: Yea, sometimes, denied so much honour; it is exposed naked *above ground*, in the sight of the *Sun*, without any other *Funeral*, than what it may have in the bowels of the *Fouls* of the *Heavens*, or the *Ravenous Beasts* of the *Earth*. But, be the *Burial* never so *Ignoble*; the *Resurrection* of it shall be *Glorious*.

Psal. 79. 2.

Second Property, *Glorious*.

It is raised in Glory. We may truly say, *Solomon* in all his *Glory* was not *arrayed like one of these Children* of the *Resurrection*; there shall be a *glory* put upon the *Body*, which shall out-shine the *Sun* in its brightest refulgency. And that upon a double account.

1. By virtue of a *Principle within*.
2. By means of a *Glorious Irradiation without*.

The body shall be glorious in the *Resurrection*.

1. By virtue of an *Inward Principle*.

1. *By virtue of an Internal Principle*: The *Soul*, which is the *Candle of the Lord*, is here for a time put into a *dark Lanthorn* of the *Body*: But then the *glorified Soul* being now returned (by the power of *Christ*) into its antient habitation; and become a *Vessel* replenished with *Immortal and unmixed light*, will transmit such beams of *glory* into the *refined body*, that it shall shine like an *Angel of Light*; the body of the poorest *Lazar* that ever lay on the *Dunghill*, shall be cloathed with such ravishing rayes of *Beauty*, as will transcend the most absolute *Beauty* that ever mortal eye beheld.

2. By virtue of *External Irradiation* from *Christ*.
2 Thes. 1. 10.
Heb. 1. 3.
ἀπαύλας
τῆς δόξης.

Secondly, *By virtue of an External Irradiation*: It is said of *Jesus Christ* at that day, *He shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and admired in all them that believe*: As, *Jesus Christ* was the *Brightness* of his *Fathers Glory*; (it is spoken of him, not as he was the *second person in Trinity*, *God blessed for ever*

ever; but as he was *Verbum Incarnatum*, The Word Incarnate;) all the beams of Divine Majesty and Glory did shine forth in him, with such a refulgent brightness, that, thorow his Flesh, the Godhead was as it were made visible; we saw his Glory as the Glory of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth: So shall the Saints at his Coming (in their proportion) be, the brightness of Christ his glory; the beams of that glory, which shall shine forth from the glorified Person of their Redeemer, shall reflect such a glittering Splendor upon the Saints in the Resurrection, that they shall be glorious even to admiration: They shall be admired by the very Angels, by one another, and even by themselves also: they shall wonder to behold this strange Change wrought upon themselves; as a poor Captive-maid taken out of the Dungeon, stript of her nasty stinking raggs, and cloathed with Prince-like Robes, adorned with rich and costly Jewels, to be Married to a King; would stand fill'd with wonder and delight, to look round about upon her self, and behold the beauty and lustre of every part: So shall it be with the Saints in the Resurrection. The reflexes of Christs glory shall shine forth in them, even to wonder and astonishment: Christ shall be glorified in his Saints, and in all them which believe; Christ shall not be glorious in Himself only, but glorified in all his Saints.

Thirdly, It is sown in weakness] weakness indeed! What more impotent than Man while yet alive, Vanity it self, Psal. 39. 5. Yea, hear that Text out, and you will say he is vanity indeed; for first it is every man, Kings as well as Beggars; Col Adam. Giants as well as Pygmies; every man, take where ye will:

And secondly, as it is every man, so it is Every vanity; or, * altogether vanity: Every man is the Center of every vanity; he is not only mixt vanity, partly something and partly nothing; some solidity and some froth; but vanity throughout; vanity, and nothing else! And then (again) it is every man in his * best Estate; or, according to the Heb. * Standing: Yee need not stay till he is down, when he is languishing (suppose) in his sick bed: but, take him standing in his most erect posture, when he is most himself:

Col Adam.

* Col-Hebel
Unversa Vanitas.

* Nitzetzab.

H.b. Chafde. self, in his *bravery*; or, as it is *Isa. 40. 6.* take him in his *goodliness, Gallantry*; in his *freshet colours and excellencies*; and yet *then, even then*, he is *vanity*; every man is every *vanity*: and, that you may not doubt of it, the Holy Ghost hath set a *double seal* to it; one in the *front, Verily*, and another in the *heel of the Text, Selah*; Verily, every man in his *best Estate is altogether Vanity*, *Selah*; such a piece of vanity that he is not able at his best to free himself of, or fence himself against, the injuries of the most contemptible creature that ever God made; *Frogs, and Flies, & Lice, and Worms*, have *courage enough to encounter*, and *strength enough to conquer* the proudest, potentest *Tyrant*; as we see in *Pharaoh, Herod, &c.*

Ach. Unique. Thus weak he is in his *Strength*: what is he in his *Weakness*? So feeble he is when he stands: how feeble, when he is fallen, in *sickness*, in his *old decrepit age*, his *second Infancy*? Read and ponder on that graphical description which the Holy Ghost hath drawn of him, *Eccles. 12.* We will pick out but some of those lively Characters, *ver. 3.* The *Keepers of the House tremble*; the *Arms and Hands*, the principal instruments in repelling evil from the body; *they tremble with Palsies and Shakings.*

Eccles. 12.

The *Strong men bow themselves*] the *leggs and thighs* which were wont to carry the body upright, with strength and vigour; now falter and shrink under their *weight*, and buckle together for very *debility*; the ligaments of nature being now *untied*.

The *Grinders cease because they are few*] the *Teeth* that were wont to *grinde* the Food, and prepare it for the *Stomach*, they cease from their *function*, because but few, and having lost their *keenness*.

Those that look out at the *Windows are darkned*:] the *eyes*, those *Spies and Intelligencers* of this little world, by reason of the *drincks* and ineptitude of the *Organs*, defluxion of humours, &c. do fail in the execution of their office.

The *Doors are shut in the street*; All the *Senses*, which are the *Doors* by which objects enter, are so weakened, that they are unusefull and of very little service. They

They rise up at the voyce of the Bird :] Old men through difficulty and want of sleep, rise at the *crowing of the Cock*, or the *chirping of a Sparrow*; the least noise disturbs their sleep, verse 5. *They are afraid of that which is high :*] they go slowly and timorously, lest they should stumble at every stone, or the least unevenness in the way.

The Grasshopper shall be a burden :] the lightest hop of the least creature, is burthenfome to Old Age.

Desire fails] all the *sensual appetitions of Youth* are now *undesired and unsavory*.

Behold here is *weakness to perfection*; And yet all-this-while there is *Life*; the *Soul yet imbalms the body*, and keeps it from *putrifying*.

But *Man returns to his long Home*] This same *dry Seed* is sown, and it is sown in *weakness indeed*; not only meat for *Worms*; but it turns into *Worms and Vermin*; and hasteneth into its first *feeble principle of dust*, to which it was sentenced by *Divine Justice*: *Dust thou art, and to dust thou shalt return*.

But now, behold this *feeble thing* shall be raised in power: The body even of the weakest *Infant*, shall be invested with an *Angelical power*; A Monument whereof, the formidable Host of *Sennacherib King of Assyria* hath erected for all posterity: wherein, one Angel went out and smote *one hundred fourscore and five thousand*, who over-night, like so many *Goliaths*, defied the *Armies of the Living God*; but in the morning, lay upon the ground so many blasted *life-less Corpses*; and all by the Ministry of one Angel. Such *Vessels of strength and Activity* shall the bodies of the Saints be in the *Resurrection*; they shall be indued with such power (saith one) that they shall be able to remove the *Globe of the Earth* with their foot, as if it were but a foot-ball: they shall be clothed with a kind of *Omnipotence*; *Gideon, Sampson, Jephtah, David*, and all his famous Worthies, are but as *sucking Babes* to the Children of the *Resurrection*: *He that is weak among them shall be as David*, and *he that is as David shall be as the Angel of God*. Again;

See the more full and accurate exposition of this description of Old Age, in the English Annot. upon Eccles. by the Reverend and Learned Dr. Reynolds.

Gen. 3. 19.

3. Property Powerful.

2 King. 19. 35.

* σῶμα ψυχῆ-
xδν.

The body na-
tural:

1. Because
acted by a na-
tural Soul.

2. Because it
stands in need
of natural
props.

3. Because en-
dued only
with natural
affections, &c.

σῶμα Πνευμα-
τικόν.

Fourth Pro-
perty, Spiritu-
al.

Web. 12. 23.
The Spirits of
just men, made
perfect.

Anima sequitur
temperamentum
Corporis.

Omnes anima
sunt ejusdem
perfectionis.

It is sown a *natural body*, according to the *Greek*, word for word, αἷ * *Animal body*: i. e. such a body as is animated, sustained and acted by the *Soul*; yet in so low a way, that it is subject to *Corruption*, and is no sooner deserted by the *Soul*, but it resolves into *dust*, (*ut supra*) or *Natural*, i. e. such a body as stands in need of *natural helps*, of *meat*, *drink*, *rest*, *sleep*, to shore up the feeble *Tabernacle of dust* for a while: and all will not do; but *down* it will come *Roof and Walls*, and *Props and All*. Or again *Natural*, i. e. such as hath *natural motions, operations, and affections*; such as are proper only to the *fallen Nature of man*; *feeble, slow, limited, and temporary*.

But now behold, in opposition to all these acceptations, it is raised a *spiritual body*; not in regard of the *substance* of it, as if it were turned into a *Spirit*; but

1. Because animated and acted by the *Soul* now in its *glorified capacity*, made perfect with all *heavenly qualifications*, and so *Spiritualized* in all its faculties and operations, that it is called no more by the name of a *Soul*, but of a *Spirit*; To the conduct and motions whereof, the body *NOW* shall yield *absolute and immutable obedience and conformity*. Here, the *Soul* depends (as it were) upon the *body*: because, though the body be acted by the *Soul*, yet the *Soul* acts according to the *temperament of the body*, and the disposition of the *Organs*.

The difference (if we take notice of it) between men and men in respect of *Wisdom*, and *judgment*, and other natural excellencies, ariseth not from any disparity that is between their *Souls*; for all *Souls* are of a *Size*: the *Soul of a Fool* is as perfect as the *Soul of a Wise man*. But the difference ariseth from the *Crafs* and *Complexion of the body*, which many times puts *Tokes* and *Manacles* upon the *Soul*; so that (at the best) it is but as a *close Prison*, or *dark Lant-born*, which obstructs and restrains the more noble and liberal operations of the *Soul*; and penn's in those beams of light, which (if within more transparent Walls) would send forth a greater luster to enlighten the world.

But now in the *Resurrection*, it shall not be so: the *body*
then

then shall depend wholly upon the *Soul*, and be acted properly and undisturbedly by the *Soul*. Here the *Soul* seems to be *flesh* it self, because acted by the *flesh*, and is oft subservient to the *flesh* : but then the very body shall seem to be a *Spirit* ; because acted by the *Spirit*, and shall be universally and uniformly serviceable to the *Spirit* : The *Soul* shall immediately be acted by *God*, and the *body* shall immediately be acted by the *Soul* ; thus it shall be a *Spiritual* body.

Every way
subject to the
motions and
desires of the
Soul.

*Spiritali sub-
dita.*

Secondly, It is raised a *spiritual* body ; because it shall subsist as a *Spirit* ; it shall stand in no need of those gross material Aliments, of *meat*, and *drink*, and *sleep* ; by which it is now underpropt ; but it shall be sustained meerly by virtue of its union with the *Soul* ; as the *Soul* by virtue of its union with *Jesus Christ* ; this is to be a *spiritual* body, when the body shall subsist as a *Spirit*, or as an *Angel* doth subsist.

Thirdly, *Spiritual* ; because the *motions*, *operations*, and *affections* of the body, shall then be all *Spiritual* : it shall be in the *Resurrection* of so pure and refined a *Complexion*, that it shall be *diaphanous* and transparent ; and move up and down with the agility and celerity of a *Spirit*.

*Caro Angelica,
Angelified
flesh, Tert. de
Res.*

Zanchius resembleth it to the motion of birds in the *Aire*, that the body being hatcht (as it were) in the *Resurrection*, shall be able to mount up into the *Heavens*, and as lightly flie through the skies, as if it had wings. *David* shall then need to wish no more for the wings of a *Dove*, but be able to contend with fowls of the swiftest flight. *Augustin* hath an higher streyn, and saith, that, The body shall move from place to place with what celerity it listeth : and (after him) *Luther* expresseth it by the swiftness of a *Thought*, as instantaneous as the *Lightning*, which in the twinkling of an eye passeth from one end of *Heaven* to another.

*Zanch.
De Operibus
Dei.*

Miraceleritate

Likewise the *operations* of the body shall then be all *spiritual* operations : It shall then be abased no more to any of the servile drudgeries of this present state : it shall work no more, toyl no more, sin no more ; the Offices of the body shall be as far above its present functions, as the work of a *King* transcends

scends the imployment of a Swine-herd or Scullion : they shall for ever be freed from all those uses which do imply a state of infirmity, and shall be taken up wholly in Heavenly and Angelical Services : sc. to stand before the Throne of God, and of the Lamb, and to praise him for ever and ever.

And lastly; the body shall then be Spiritual, because it shall be indued with Spiritual Affections; it shall not be liable to weariness, sickness, pain, or external injuries, no more than a Spirit is. It shall not indeed be an Aerial and Spiritual body, as the Socinians and others do (inconsequentially) infer from this and other Scriptures; but it shall be no more capable of a stroke or wound, or any other violence, than the Air or Sun, or the Heavens themselves. It shall be a true, real body, but no more vulnerable or penetrable, than if it were a Spectrum; an imaginary body, a meer Apparition. It is true, Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God: but the meaning is not, that in the Resurrection, the bodies of the Saints shall cease to be flesh and blood, but that they shall be divested of all the defects and infirmities of flesh and blood. This is the mystery of it, *We shall be changed*. The fire of the last Judgment (that only Purgatory of the Saints, that we dull Protestants know) shall not consume the bodies of the Saints, but their corruption only; it shall not destroy the substances, but refine their qualities, as the Goldsmith maketh a new Vessel of old Plate; not by altering the mettall, but by changing the form and fashion. The furnace of the Resurrection shall purge out all the slime, and dross, and filth, and imperfection out of the bodies of the Saints, and refine them into a body that shall exceed the Celestial bodies, of the Sun, Moon, and Stars, in clarity and purity.

This is that Affection and Property which the Schools call *Impassibility*; they shall be put into a blessed incapacity or irreceptiveness of any (even the least) injury or prejudice incident to the humane nature, in this state of mortality. They shall be no more liable to suffering, than the glorified Angels in Heaven, or the Spirits of just men made perfect.

Ver. 50.
51.

The Fire of
the last day;
the only Purgatory.

No more capable of a blow or wound, than the Air or Heavens, or the Sun it self.

Be-

Behold, these be now the *beatifical properties* wherewith the very bodies of the Saints shall be arrayed and beautified in the Resurrection !

Of	{	Corruptible, Ignominious, Weak, Natural,	It shall be made	{	Incorruptible. Glorious. Powerful. Spiritual.
----	---	---	------------------	---	--

A Change which we are not in a capacity to *understand*, till we shall *possess* it.

And all these admirable Properties the blessed Apostle hath cast up into *one Word*, a word of a most incomprehensible signification, the *Summa totalis* ; the vast comprehensive estimate of all the rest, *sc.*

Our vile bodies shall be fashioned like to [Christ] his Phil. 3. 21.
Glorious body.

This short comprehensive *description* of the glory of the Resurrection, is exprest (also) by way of *Opposition* to its *Contrary* ; that the excellency of the Resurrection might be more illustrious, being compared with the meanness and obscurity of the present state ; and either of them is absolved in one word.

The meanness of the *present state* of the body : It is a
Vile Body.

The glory of the future ; It shall be *conformed to*
Christ's Glorious Body.

The body now is a *vile body*, Gr. *Our body* of this *vileness* : A word of so full a signification, that in the whole *Dictionary* of Language, there cannot be found a term more proper, to exprest the meanness and ignominie of the present state ; Some derive it from a Greek word, which signifies to *bury* ; expresting such a corrupt and sordid thing, as if with

τὸ σῶμα τῆς
ταπεινότητος
ἡμῶν.

σάπρω Sepelio.

Joh. 11. 39. *Lazarus* it had *layn four days stinking in the Grave* : a Carcase that stinks *above ground* ; how much more when it is buried indeed ?

Παῖδάς, cal-
cari.

See Mr. Calamies Sermon
Preached at
Dr. Boltons
Funeral.

Others derive it from a word that signifies *to stamp and tread under-foot* : implying the body (in it self) to be of so fordid and base an **Extraction** (since the Fall) as is fit for nothing, but to be cast out upon the *dunghill*, and *trampled under the feet of man and beasts* ; whether alive or dead, it is a *vile thing*, (set aside only its divine workmanship) *Vileness* it self.

ὁμοιοῦσθαι.

Fla. 53.

Joh. 1. 14.

The divine
beauty beam-
ing it self
through the
very body of
Christ, and
adding lustre
unto it.

Exod. 34. 30.

1 Tim. 6. 15,
16.

Math. 17. 3.

Heb. 11. 3.

In Regia Cœ-
lorum sedet Je-
sus ad dex-
tram Patris.
Tert. de Re-
surr. Carnis.

Why-but now, the Resurrection shall make amends for all ; Then this *vile body* shall be fashioned, *like unto Christ his glorious body* ; like, i. e. of a like form and fashion to *Christ's body* ; that must needs be a ravishing beauty indeed : for, mark ye, it is not like to *Christ his body*, in his *state of Humiliation*, which yet was full of beauty, though the *blind world* could not see it : they whose eyes were opened saw and admired ; we beheld his glory, as the glory of the only begotten of the Father, full of Grace and Truth. But in the Resurrection, it is said, Our *vile bodies* shall be fashioned like to his *Glorious body*, surely that must needs excel in glory.

Behold, if such were the *brightness* of Moses his face, at the giving of the Law, that the *Israelites* were not able to bear it ; They were afraid (saith the Text) to come nigh him : If St. Stephens Countenance did shine as the face of an Angel, when he stood holding up his hand at the bar of his Unrighteous Judges, in the posture of a *Malefactor* ! what think we is the lustre and brightness which shines forth from the glorified body of the Lord Jesus, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto ; whom no man hath seen, nor can see ? Behold, in his transfiguration, his Face did shine as the Sun, and his Rayment was white as Snow ! What ravishing beams of light and glory do Moses, and Elias, and Peter, now see sparkling from his glorified Person exalted to the right hand of the Majesty on high, i. e. on the highest Throne of the highest Majesty

jesſy in the Court of Heaven: Surely the *glorified body* of *Chriſt* doth as far ſurpaſs the Sun in *brighineſs*, as the Sun ſurpaſſeth a *clod* of *Earth*; and yet to this Exemplar of glory, muſt the bodies of the Saints be conformed in the *Reſurrection*! Surely, glorious things are ſpoken of the *Reſurrection*: So great, ſo glorious, that, had not the Spirit of God ſpoken them before, it had been daring preſumption, to have reported or believed it.

Illud corpus cadaverem con- figurabit corpori claritatis ſue. Aug.

Vereor ne temerarium ſit, omne quod de illa proferitur eloquium.

Auguſt. de civit. Dei.

Lib. 22. Cap. 21.

Qu. But ſome may ſay, *How can theſe things be?* or, *How is it poſſible*, that ſuch rotten ſtinking Carcaſſes ſhould be capable of ſuch a glorious *Metamorphoſis*?

Anſ. It may, well *non-pluſs* our poor dark Infant-underſtandings; *For eye hath not ſeen, nor ear heard, nor hath it entered into the heart of man, what glory God hath prepared for the very bodies of his Saints!* But, becauſe it is wonderful in our eyes, ſhall it be wonderful in the eyes of the Lord of Hoſts?

1 Cor. 2. 9.

With men indeed this is impoſſible; but with God all things are poſſible. [*O LORD GOD, thou knoweſt:*] was the answer which the Prophet of old returned to that *non-pluſſing* question, concerning the *Reſurrection* of the *dry bones* of the *house of Iſrael* (a *Type* of this laſt and general *Reſurrection*). He referr'd it (as being a *mystery* tranſcending his underſtanding) to *Divine Wiſdome* and *Omnipotence*, to reſolve.

Ezck. 37. 3.

And upon the ſame bottom doth our Apoſtle here fix this *Mystery* and our *Faith*, ſc. It is, according to the working of his mighty Power, whereby he is able to ſubdue, even all things to *Himſelf*. In his own *Reſurrection*, the Lord *Jeſus* as *Mediator*, gave us a ſignal ſpecimen of his power; when he ſpoiled *Principalities and Powers*, and made a ſhew of them openly: He ſubdued the *Devil*, *Hell*, and the *Grave*, to *himſelf*; got them under his feet, and led *Captivity Captive*; by virtue of which Conqueſt, he became the *Reſurrection* and the *Life*: and therefore is able to exert the ſame power and influence in raiſing his *Members*, and in conforming them to

Coloſ. 2. 15.

καὶ αὐτοί.
The bodies of
the Saints
shall be raised;
tanta facilitate, quanta
felicitate, with
as much ease
as happiness.
Aug.

their *Head*, which he put forth in his own *Resurrection*; it is a work of no greater difficulty: If it were, *He is able to subdue even all things*; (it is a note of similitude.) *All things* are alike to Omnipotence; the greatest are as the least. Our *Impossibles* are all one to him, as our *facilities*: nothing can stand in his way, which he cannot subdue and conquer to *Himself*: i. e. at his own pleasure, to his own glorious purposes and *designes*: And therefore, even this admirable and stupendous *Transformation* shall be effected upon those poor deformed *Carcasses* of his Saints, which *sense* and *reason* gave for lost; *Faith* says, *it shall be done*, our *vile bodies* shall be transformed into the likeness of his own *Glorious body*; How? according, or suitably, to the mighty working, whereby he is able to subdue even all things unto himself: *God can do what he will*, and that's enough.

And thus I have opened the first Consequence of Christ his Last Coming, *sc.*

The Resurrection of the Saints, as (formerly,) in respect of the 1. Author; The Lord Jesus.

2. The Precedency of it; they that are alive, shall not prevent them which are *asleep*; they shall rise first: So also (now)
3. In respect of the manner of it; the bodies of the Saints shall be invested with four glorious qualities.

- | | |
|-------------------|---|
| 1. Incorruptible. | } |
| 2. Glorious. | |
| 3. Powerful. | |
| 4. Spiritual. | |

By all which it shall be conformed to the Glorious Body of our Lord Jesus.

- It may be of Use { 1. For Counsel.
2. For Comfort; and but a word of either.

First,

Rom. 8. 29.

because the Resurrection shall perfect in the Saints, what the *Regeneration* begun, *sc.* Conformity to Christ their *Head* and *Husband* in *Holiness*. Yea at the Resurrection, the Image of Jesus Christ shall be compleated; as on their Souls, so on their *bodies* also: because, that Image was begun upon their Souls on this side the Grave in their *New Birth*; accordingly as they were *predestinated* to both in the purpose of God, from all Eternity. The Resurrection to *Grace* here, and to *Glory* hereafter, is but one and the same *Regeneration*. Whosoever therefore is a *Stranger* to this Transformation of *Spirit*, in the Resurrection to *Grace*, shall never partake of that Transfiguration of *body* in the Resurrection to *Glory*. The bodies of the wicked shall be raked out of their Graves with all their *defects* and *excesses*; all their *mis-shapes* and *deformities*, which they carried with them to their Graves; in their perfect ugliness; which were the *shame* and *curse* of the fallen nature; an *abhorrency* to God and *Angels*, &c. Yea to the very *Devils* themselves, whom they shall have to be both their *Companions* and *Executioners*. The Saints of God were the worlds derided, persecuted *Non-Conformists* here; but themselves shall be Christs and his Saints *Non-Conformists* hereafter, when their Carcasses shall be cast out for a spectacle of shame and abhorrency unto all flesh for ever.

Isa. 66. ult.

Christians, as you love your Souls, and would bear the Image of the Son of God in his Kingdom and glory: Study this *Soul-Conformity*, now, and make it your *business*; Labour to *feel* this blessed change wrought in your *hearts*; and let the world behold it in your *lives*: without which, all your Confidences concerning that day, will prove but so many delusions, to aggravate your *shame* and *everlasting despair*. Hear, oh hear, how the Disciple of Love doth argue, *When He shall appear, we shall be like Him*, Glorious!

Rom. 5. 5.

1 Joh. 3. 2.

cum. 6. 4. 17.

But why? Because, *As He is*, so are we in this world: He disputes from *Conformity* to Christ in the *Gospel-state*, to *Conformity* to Him at this *Appearance*.

We shall, &c. because we are, &c..

By

By such Argumentations, Christians, *Work out your Salvation with fear and trembling, that ye may have boldness in the day of Judgment, &c.* Philip. 2. 12.
1 Tim 6. 18, 19.
1 Joh. 4. 17.

Secondly; It may serve by way of *Comfort*; and for that end it is written by the *Comforter* Himself in this model: for *Comfort*, I say, in reference to our sweet Relations that sleep in *Jesus*; over whom (not seldom) we spend our fruitless Tears, (take we heed lest sinful also) while we compare their once lively, sweet, amiable Countenances, which sparkled so much beauty and delight in our eyes; with their pale, ghastly Visages in the Grave; where they say to Corruption, thou art my Father; and to the Worm, thou art my Mother, and my Sister: We look upon them, I say, not without a kind of trembling and horror; as if their Ghosts appeared to us out of their Graves; or that we our selves were buried with them alive in the same Coffin.

Ah Sirs, why stand ye not (with the men of Galilee,) gazing up into Heaven? but, (with Peter) stooping down, and looking into the Sepulcher? Behold I bring you glad tydings of great joy; The day is coming, when that Corruptible shall put on Incorruption; and that Mortal shall put on Immortality: when that poor dust, over which thou now mournest, that vile body, shall put on its Angelical Robes, and shall more surpass it self in its freshest and liveliest colours, while yet in the land of the living; than that beautiful pile of flesh and blood did exceed it self, when it was resolved into rottenness and dust.

Look not, then, oh ye Children of God, upon your Selves or your Relations, as they lye in the Grave; but, contemplate them, as they shall be in the morning of the Resurrection: Oh what a glorious change shalt thou behold! How unlike it self, shall this poor vile body appear in the Resurrection?

It was sown in Corruption, it is raised in Incorruption; it is sown in dishonour, it is raised in Glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. In a word, It was sown a vile body; It

It is now transfigured, in the Resurrection, into a most eminent *Conformity with Christ's Glorious body.*

Be of good Comfort, *Oh ye mourners of hope*; here is a perfumed Hankerchief to wipe off *all tears from your eyes*; You that *sow in tears*, shall *reap in joy*: you that carry forth *precious Seed weeping*, shall come again *rejoicing*, and bring your *Sheaves* with you.

The Resurrection shall make amends for all!

I have done with the first Consequent.

Second Con-
sequent.
Triumphant
Ascension of
the Saints.

I come now to the *second Consequent of Christ's Rising*; sc.
The Saints Triumphant Ascension.

Verse 17. Then we which are alive and remain, shall
be caught up together with them in the Clouds, &c.

Here, we have a further *instance* of the *Saints Conformity* unto Christ in the *Resurrection*. Christ himself when he was risen did *Ascend*; *He was carried up into Heaven*: So shall it be with the Saints, when they are *raised up* out of their *beds of dust*, they shall be *caught up into the Clouds*; they shall *Ascend* to meet their Lord.

And this *Ascension*, according to the *Analogy of Scripture*, we may conceive, shall be effected by a

1. Medium.
The power of
Christ.

Three-fold medium, Scil.

1. The Power of Christ.
2. The Ministry of the Angels,
3. The Spirituality of the Saints
own bodies.

First, the *Ascension of the Saints in the Clouds* shall be effected by the *Power of Christ*.

By the *same power* whereby he *raised them* out of their *Graves*, will he *lift them up unto Himself*; yea this *taking them up*, is a branch of the *Resurrection*; it is *continued Resurrection*, as Divines say, that *Providence*, is, *continued Creation*, a *Progressive Creation*: So I may call this *Rapture of the Saints into the Air*, It is nothing else but a *Progressive Resurrection*;

rection; the continuation and perfection of the Resurrection; the proper work (also) of Him, who is the Resurrection and the Life; It is the second part of the Resurrection, without which the first would differ little from the state of the Dead. In vain should the Saints be raised out of the dust, if being raised, Christ should leave them at a distance from Him: and the Resurrection of the Saints themselves would look too like the Resurrection of the Wicked, a Punishment rather than a Bliss; Separation from Christ being half, (yea, the worst half) of Hell: though even there the damned have a kind of Life. Surely, the Children of the Resurrection might have too real occasion to weep Absoloms dissembling complaint to his abused Father; *Why am I come from Geshur, if I may not see the Kings face? Why are we brought up out of the Grave, if we may not enjoy the Lamb's presence?*

But the Amen, the faithful and true Witness, cannot be worse than his word; He spake it at his Departure (to his Disciples;) and he will make it good at his Return;

I will come again and receive you to myself, that, where I Joh. 14. 3.
am, there you may be also.

In order therefore to the accomplishment of this Promise, the first work the Lord Jesus will do, at his Coming in his Kingdom, (after he hath awakened his Spouse out of her sleep) will be, to lift her up unto Himself, now, sitting upon his triumphant Throne, to Judg both the Quick and Dead.

This is the first Receiving of them unto Himself, his drawing of them up unto Him, according to his own phrase in the days of his flesh; *And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me: (All men i. e. All my Redeemed ones,)* which promise, although the Spirit expounds it upon his being lifted up upon the Cross, verse 33. *This he spake, signifying what death he should dye:* Yet we may (not without warrant) extend it also to his glorious Exaltation in the great Day of his Judging the World: this being both the design and reward of his Passion; to the intent, that whom he drew to Himself, by the merit of his Cross, he might also actually draw unto Himself by the power of his Resurrection

Christ his first
receiving of
the Saints to
Himself.
Joh. 12. 32.

and *Ascension*. *I will draw all men unto me* ; or, *I will attract unto me* ; As the *Loadstone* draweth the *mettal* unto it self by its *magnetick* vertue ; or as the *Sun* draweth up the *vapours* of the *Earth* by its *attractive* beams: so will the Lord *Jesus Christ* that *Sun of Righteousness*, when his glory shall arise upon the world, *with healing under his wings* ; draw all his *Saints unto Himself*, by the soveraign *attractive influence* of that *mysterious Union* between *Himself* and his *Members*.

This is the first and great Medium of the Saints *Ascension* ; the *Power of Christ*.

Second Medium, the Ministry of the Angels.

Heb. 1. Ult.

A second Medium is the *Ministry of the Angels* ; for which, though we have not certainty of *demonstration* to compel belief ; yet we want not more than bare *probability* of argument to invite *Assent*.

For if it be in the *Commission* of the Angels to be *Ministring Spirits*, for them who shall be *Heirs of Salvation*, we have no reason to imagine their *Commission* should expire until the time, when the Saints shall be actually and safely *invested* into their long-expected *Inheritance*. And therefore, if they were the Saints *Life-guard* in the state of their *defilement* and *infirmity*, to bear them up in their hands, lest at any time they should dash their foot against a stone ; How much more ready and active, now, in the Saints *Virgin-state* of *Purity* and *Perfection*, will the Angels be, to be their *Convoy* to conduct them (in their *Ascension*) going now to meet the *Lamb* ! Sure we are, the Lord *Jesus*, though he be the *Resurrection* and the *Life*, yet is pleased to make much use of the *Ministry of the Angels* about the *Resurrection* of the *Godly* ; They shall sound the first *Trump*, at the sounding whereof, the *Dead do rise*.

They gather the *Elect* together, from the four *Corners* of the *Earth*, and sever the *Wicked* from them ; the *Tares* and all things that offend, and them which work *Iniquity*, are by them bound up in *bundles*, and cast into the *fire*. All this is the Angels Office ; not because our Lord could not with equal facility do it Himself ? Why should we think the service of the

the Angels should cease, until the whole Scene of the *Resurrection* be finished !

Yea to determine our dubious thoughts, we hear the *Lord of the Harvest* giving charge to his *Reapers* (which are none but Angels) not only to *reap the Wheat*, but to *carry in the Sheaves into his Barn* ; I will say to the *Reapers*, but *gather the Wheat into my Barn* ! Behold this is the *Angels Office* ; their work is not done, till the *good Corn be Inn'd*.

This, in the Metaphor of the *Marriage of the Lamb*, is nothing else but the Angels attendance on the Saints, the *Lambs Wife*, while She is *making ready*, that when She is *arrayed in fine Linnen, clean and white*, they may then take her up in their *winged Arms*, and conduct her *in state* to the place, where her *Royal Bridegroom* is *staying for her*.

Revel. 19. 7, 8.

Thirdly ; The *Spirituality and Power* wherewith the *bodies of the Saints* are endowed in the *Resurrection*, may well *concurr also to this Ascension*.

Third Medium.
The Spirituality of the Saints bodies.

By vertue of that marvellous *Spirituality and Agility*, wherewith the *Resurrection* shall, (if I may so say) *inform the Saints bodies* ; they shall be able to mount *upward (ut sup.)* and move with *admirable celerity* up and down, to and fro in the *Air* ; as *Swallows* in a *Sun-shine day*, *dart themselves through the skie* ; or as the Angels themselves, who with equal facility, *Descend and Ascend*, with a *motion as swift as their Wills*.

In the *Resurrection*, indeed, the Saints were *purely passive* ; as *passive* as when their *bodies* were *first formed* out of the *dust*, and had the *breath of Life* *breathed into them*.

But now, in their *Ascension* they shall be *active and agile*. *Moved*, indeed, they shall be, by an *extrinsick power* ; why else are they said to be *caught up into the Air* ? But yet not so, but that they may *move themselves* by an *intrinsick Principle* : Else, those *supernatural affections* of their *re-divive bodies*, might seem to be *superfluous and insignificant*. Sutabley to this, it is storied of *Elijah his Ascension* (a *Prophecie* and *figure* of this *universal Translation of the Saints*) that although a *Charet of fire* parted Him and *Elisha* ; yet He

I Cor. 15. 42, 43, 44.
God and Nature do nothing in Vain.

went up by a whirlwind into Heaven : He was *carried*, and yet he *went up* ; so the Saints, &c.

Thus I have shewed the *probability* (at least) of a threefold Medium in the Saints Ascension. 1. *Christ's Power*. 2. *The Angels Ministry*. 3. *The Agility* of the Saints bodies.

Object.

But it may be Objected.

What meaneth this Concurrence of Mediums ? For, if any *one* of these be *sufficient*, What use of them all ?

Ans. Twofold

For Answer, I shall offer two things to your consideration.

First : This *Concurrence of Mediums* is no other than we meet with in the Ascension of our Lord in his own *Person*. For,

Act. 1. 9.
ἀνέβη.

First : Of the Lord *Jesus Himself*, after his Resurrection, it is said, He was *taken up*, or *lifted up* ; the phrase may import the *Power of the Father*, as (formerly) in *raising him up* from the *dead* : So, now also, in *lifting him up into Glory*, according to that, *Act. 5. 31. Him hath God the Father exalted with his right-hand* : Here is the power of the Father in the *Sons Ascension*. And then you have the subserviency of *second Causes* added ; first a *Cloud* is prepared, as a *Royal Charet* to carry up this *King of Glory* to his *Princely Pavilion*, *A Cloud received him out of their sight*.

Ἀνεβέβητο εἰς
τὸν ἑρᾶνον.

Luk. 24. 51.
He was carried up into Heaven.

And then a *Royal Guard* of mighty *Angels* surround the Charet ; if not for *support*, yet for the greater *state* and solemnity of their *Lords Ascension* ; He was *carried up into Heaven*, Luk. 24. 51.

Act. 1. 10.

Yet notwithstanding all this, it is said of the Lord *Jesus*, He *went up*, while the Disciples *looked stedfastly towards Heaven* : He went *onward*, or he went *upward* ; as implying that his motion was not only *passive*, but *active* ; he *mounted up* into Heaven by his own *divine power*, He *Ascended*. Behold here we have a perfect *Pattern* of the Saints *Ascension* in all the Mediums of it ; they hold exact proportion with their Lord. The Father *lifted up* the Lord *Jesus* ; the Lord *Jesus*, He *lifts up* his *Saints*. A *Cloud* received *Him* ; the *Saints* also are *caught up in the Clouds*. *Angels attend upon their*

their Lord in his *Ascension*; nor do they refuse their attendance on the *Saints* in *their* *Ascension*. Jesus Christ, notwithstanding, *Ascended* by the *Power* of his own glorified *Person*: The *Saints* likewise *Ascend* by vertue of those *supernatural properties*, wherewith their bodies were adorned in the *Resurrection*.

I Answer, Secondly; That in both Christ's and the *Saints* *Ascension*, this variety of *Mediums* is neither *superfluous*, nor *inconsistent*; but signal instances of that sweet harmonious *subordination* of *Causes*, which the *only wise God* hath established in his own *Counsel*, for the managing of his works and wonders of providence, *viz.*

→ *Second Causes* working together in *their* *several Sphere* and *Orb*.

The *supream cause*, *ordering*, *influencing*, and *actuating* the *second causes* to his own *ends* and *designs*.

And lastly, *Particular Beings* and *Persons* left to act according to the *impressions* of their own individual *natures*, notwithstanding their *subordination*.

All these *Mediums*, we may observe once more, concurring in the *Resurrection* of the *Witnesses*, mentioned in the *Revelations*; There, you have,

1. A *great voyce* from *Heaven* calling them, *Come up hither*; There's th *Power of Christ*: It was a *great voyce*, a *voyce of Power*; a *voyce* which *did* what it *commanded*.

Second; The *subserviency of the Clouds*; the *Witnesses* rode upon a *Cloud* into *Heaven* in *Triumph*.

Thirdly; And to shew their motion was not *violent*, but *free* also, and *voluntary*; it is said, they *Ascended*.

Fourthly; And there is yet one *Circumstance* more of special remark, and that is, *This was in the sight of their Enemies*. Their *Enemies* beheld them; beheld them with great fear, *verse 11*. *Horror* and *Astonishment* took hold of their *Persecutors*, *Envying* their *Advancement*, and vexing themselves that they should have no more power to *Persecute* the *Witnesses*, and (add to all this) *confounded* in the expectation of their own *succeeding judgment*.

See a notable instance of this subordination.
Hof 2 21, 22.
Rev. 11, 12.

Φόβος μέγας.

This one Scripture is a perfect *prediction* and *model* of the general *Resurrection* of the Saints in the last day.

The Lord Jesus from his Throne shall *call them up* by a *powerful voice* : *Come up hither*, Clouds shall be their *Chariots*, and *Horses* to carry them. And yet they shall Ascend upwards by a *supernatural principle*, *spontaneously*, and of their own *proper motion*.

While, in the mean time, the whole world of reprobate *Men* and *Angels* shall be *left below* upon the Earth, looking upward and *gnashing their Teeth*, to see such a sudden and tremendous Turn of things : the Saints, whom they despised and persecuted, *snatched* out of their reach, and *ascending* in so much pomp and royalty to meet their glorious Redeemer ; they themselves being left behind with a certain looking for of *Judgment* and *fiery Indignation*, which shall devour the adversaries. Then shall begin their weeping, and *wailing*, and *gnashing of Teeth*, which shall never have an end.

For Use,

Use 1.
A Cordial.

In the first place it may serve as a *Cordial* to the Saints of God ; whether in reference to their *own dissolution*, or the dissolution of their *precious Relations* already fallen asleep.

Behold ! the descent of the Saints of God into the Grave, is not with so much *weakness*, *ignominy*, and *abascment*, as their *Ascent* after the *Resurrection*, to meet their Lord in the Air, shall be with *Power*, *Triumph*, and *Glory*.

Christ shall draw them.

Clouds shall carry them.

Angels shall conduct them.

Yea, they shall mount up to Heaven, by virtue of those *Christ-like impressions* stamp'd upon their glorified bodies in the *Resurrection*.

Each one of these were *sufficient* :

All these must needs be exceeding *Glorious* ! yet,
Such honour have all the Saints !

Secondly,

Secondly; There is *Caution* in it, as well as *Comfort*; And that is, *Begin this Ascension betimes*. Labour to experience this *Heavenly motion* on this side of the Grave. *Sursum corda, Lift up your heads Oh ye Gates, and be ye lift up, Oh ye everlasting Doors: behold;*

Use 2.
Caution.

The *Resurrection* and *Ascension* in the future state of happiness, have their spring and rise in the present state of holiness; they are *linkt* in, and *joynd* one to another, in the eternal counsel and purpose of God; with the very same *Connexion* wherewith *Birth* and *Conception* are *linkt* together; *Harvest* and *Seed-time*. So that look what *impossibility* there is in *nature*, that there should be a *Birth*, where was no *Conception*; or an *Harvest*, where no *Semination*; the same impossibility there is, that such a person should share in the *Resurrection of Glory*, that is a stranger to the *Resurrection of Grace*, the new *Birth*; or that a Man or Woman should *Ascend* to meet *Jesus Christ* in the *Clouds*, who in the state of *Regeneration*, labours not often to meet *Christ* in the Mount of holy *Meditation*.

If therefore ye be risen with *Christ*, seek those things which are above, where *Christ* sits at *Gods* right hand; set your affections on things above. Colof. 3. 1, 2.

Christ, after he arose from the dead, did often ascend to his Father, till, at the end of 40 days, He went up to Heaven in the sight of his *Disciples*.

Acts 1. 9, 10.

Do ye also imitate your blessed Lord, in your frequent ascensions after him; and thereby evidence to your selves, not only that you are already risen with *Christ* in the *Resurrection of Holiness*; but that ye shall also arise with Him, and Ascend to Him at his coming in his *Glory*.

Christians, let not that man think ever to be caught up to meet the Lord in the Air, who is patient of being a stranger to *Christ* in the Spirit; without *God* (in the world), and without hope; he burieth his hope of *Ascending*, where *Christ* is, who burieth his heart and affections in the dunghil of worldly and sensual fruitions. Oh labour to say with the Apostle, though our Commoration be on Earth, our *Conversation* is in Heaven,

Eph. 2. 12.

* Πολιτευμα.
or Traffique
Burgesship.

Phil. 3. 20.

Aug. The
Saints do *ui*
mundo, but
frui Deo. Car-
nal men do
uti Deo, & *frui*
mundo.

Corpore ambu-
lamus in terra,
corde habita-
mus in cælo.
Aug.

ven, from whence we look for a Saviour; though ye walk below, yet live above. Though ye use the world, yet labour to enjoy God, and to be able to say with holy David, Whom have I in Heaven but thee, and there is none upon Earth that I desire besides thee, Psal. 73. 26.

Though ye have your converse with men, let your Communion be with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ, 1 Joh. 1. 3.

Labour to say with Augustine, Our bodies are on Earth, our hearts in Heaven: while the men of the world Earthlize Heavenly things, do you study how to Heavenlize Earthly things; labour, (as he did) to eat and drink, and sleep Eternal Life.

So may you, with an holy Confidence, go along with the Apostle, from whence we look for the Lord Jesus. Christians can no further look for the Lord Jesus to Descend from Heaven, then as they themselves (in the mean time) labour to be often Ascending with him into Heaven. Heavenly-mindedness, is the Saints Evidence, and first-fruits of their Heavenly-blessedness. I have done with the second Consequent; I come to the third Consequent of Christ's Coming.

Third Con-
sequent of
Christ's Com-
ing.

Thirdly: The Saints joyful { 1. One with another.
meeting, and it is two-fold } 2. With Christ their Head.
The one is Implied, the other Exprest.

Quia cum aliis

The Saints meeting one with another, is implied in this Adverbial particle, *Unà Together*, we shall be caught up together with him, i. e. We, which shall be found alive upon the face of the Earth at Christ's coming; together with them (which being fallen asleep before, of elder or later time) Christ hath now raised up out of their Graves; we and they, shall All be caught up together, &c.

This I say presupposeth their meeting together, antecedaneous to their Ascension: how else can they co-Ascend, if not congregated before they Ascend? And therefore, in order of nature, though the Saints meeting together should have been spoken

spoken to before their Ascension; yet the *series* of the words not well admitting this method, it will not be improper to consider it where it meets us.

The Scripture takes notice of the Saints meeting *one with another*, as distinct from their *meeting* with the Lord Jesus, Mat. 24. 31. *The Elect shall be gathered together from the four winds, from one end of the Heavens to another.* At what distance soever (imaginable) they were dispersed and scattered, they shall all meet together into *one distinct body*, or *Assembly*: And then *co-ascend*, to meet their Lord. Some of the *School-men* apply that passage of the Prophet, *They shall Mount up with wings as Eagles*, to this ascension of the Saints after the Resurrection. Whether that be so or no; we may not incongruously suppose, the Elect of God to be gathered together into some one * vast capacious *tract* or region of ground on the right hand of the Judgment-seat, from thence to take their *flight together* to meet the *Judg* in the Air.

Isa. 40. 34.

* Some suppose the Valley of Jehoshaphat.

We must understand the

placing of the Sheep on the right hand, and the Goats on the left hand, to be upon the ground (for the Wicked shall not Ascend to meet Christ); and the Godly, when Ascended, shall be placed on Seats round about the Throne, Mat. 25. 33.

And of this Congregation of the Elect, the Scripture assigneth a *two-fold Cause*.

1. *CHRIST*, the principal efficient Cause: The Son of man shall come in the Clouds, and shall send his Angels, and shall gather the Elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the Earth, to the uttermost part of Heaven. He, not They; Christ, not the Angels, shall gather his Elect together: Christ Autocratorically by his own Power and Authority, shall assemble all his Elect that ever have been upon the face of the Earth into one general Assembly.

2. Yet doth not this exclude the *Ministry of the Angels*; Christ may make use of them in the separation of the Elect, from the Reprobate; and this is expressly affirmed by our Lord Himself;

Mat. 13. 49.
Or from the
mid'st of the
Just.

The Angels shall come forth, and sever the Wicked from the Just. This same full and final separation of the precious from the vile, the Sheep from the Goats, the Seed of the Woman from the Seed of the Serpent, it belongs to the Angels Office; the Angels shall come forth and sever; Christ doth it *Authoritatively*, but the blessed Angels do it *Ministerially*: Christ gives out the Commission; He shall send his Angels; but they shall execute the Commission. Christ gives out the word; *Gather my Saints together unto me*: But the Angels, those *Ministring Spirits*, they go forth and gather.

3. There is yet another Cause mentioned; sc. the *Instrumental* or *signal Cause*, and that, is the *Alarm of a Trumpet*: He shall send his Angels with a great sound of a Trumpet.

It seemeth not improbable that the Congregation shall be called together by sound of Trumpet: for though some (both *Antient* and *Modern*) do understand all, that is said concerning the Trumpet sounding, *metaphorically*; yet doth the phrase of Scripture favour their opinion more, who understand the speech of a *literal* sounding the Trumpet: and Schindler tells us, that the Jews thought this to be one end of the feast of Trumpets, to put them in mind of the last day: in the which the dead shall rise with the noise of a Trumpet; and be gathered together, not otherwise than as when people do hear the sound of a Trumpet, they assemble themselves together into some place. And why may we not think that as the Trump is used in order to the Saints Resurrection; so also there may be use made of it, in order to their gathering together, when they are raised? May not this be suggested from *Math. 24. 31.* though neither the Resurrection, nor the Congregating of them together, are effected properly by this sound; it being not a *Physical*, but a *moral instrument* only, or *signal*; 'Tis not the sound of the Angels, but the voice of Christ, which the dead hear and live. That voice being the voice, not of a *meer man*, but of *God-man*, may well be allowed to have both quickning and congregating power in it; Hence in some Churches it is sung,

Schindler in
his Lexicon.

Joh. 5. 28.

Tuba

*Tuba, mirum spargens sonum,
Per Sepulchra regionum,
Coget omnes ante Thronum.*

The Trump of God, diffusing sound
Through all the Graves now under ground;
Shall caufe the Dead, Christ's Throne surround.

To this end it is observable in the Text;

1. That in the *Original*, it is not (as in other places) the sound of a Trumpet only; but the *Voyce* of a Trumpet; implying it to be a *Vocal Trumpet*: giving out (not only) an audible, but (even) an *Articulate Voyce*, speaking in a Language which the Saints shall understand: and therefore some *Greek Copies* (as *Beza* observeth) make the *Voyce*, additional to the *Trump*, sc. with the *Trumpet and a Voyce*.

μετὰ σαλπύ-
γος καὶ φωνῆς
πολλῆς.

So, in 4 *Copies*, *Bez.*

2. It is observable: It is not a *Voyce* (only) but a *great Voyce*; a *Voyce* of some *unusual terribleness and power*; a *Voyce* (it seemeth) that can do what it *speaketh*; that when it saith, *Rise ye Dead*, they *Rise*; and when it saith *Come*, they *Come*; it shall not only *summon*, but *bring them together* before the *Throne of Christ*; and this probably is the very same with *this* in the Context, *verse 16*.

The Voyce of the Arch-Angel, and the Trump of God.

That *Voyce*, which before *raised the Dead*, shall now *bring them together*, (by a sweet compulsion,) into one *Triumphant Assembly*: *The Church of the first-born*; not *Children only*, but *Heirs, Heirs of God*, and *co-Heirs* with *Christ*; who being the *First-born of every Creature*, hath *invested all the Children of Promise*, into the same prerogative of *Primogeniture* with *himself*; and are therefore stiled the *Church of the first-born*.

Heb. 12. 23.
Quomodo primo-
genitus esse po-
tuit nisi quoni-
am secundum
divinitatem an-
te omnem crea-
turam ex Deo
patre Sermo ef-
fectus

But, as the Scripture would have us take notice of this *Antecedent of the Saints Ascension*; so it doth teach us also how to improve it to

Tert de Trin.

A three-fold Comfort.

Q 2

1. In

Use.

1. In case of *undue mixtures* of *Saints and Sinners*, whether in *Church-Assemblies*, or in *Civil-Societies*.

How far either of them may be *lawful*, is not an Enquiry proper for this place; sure I am, *much*, in both, is *unavoidable*. A *total separation* from *impure Society* in either, may well be the object of our *wishes*, but it cannot be of our *hope*: while we are in the world, we may *separate* from *Church* to *Church*, we may remove from *Country* to *Country*, roll up and down from the one end of the world unto another: But, the Apostle tells us, we must go *one step further*, if we will avoid the society of Sinners; then, must ye needs go out of the World.

1 Cor. 5. 10.

Yea, But here is the *Comfort*, and it is the signal use our Lord makes of this very Doctrine; The time is coming when a *thorow separation* shall be made; Under that double parable of the *Seed* and the *Net*.

Math. 13.

Ver. 26. In the one the *Tares* grow up with the *Wheat*.

Verf. 47. In the other, *all kind of Fishes* are gathered, good and bad; Concerning the former, the *Servants of the Householder* were offended at it; it grieved them at the heart to see the *Weeds* growing, yea (and it may be) *over-growing* the good *Corn*, and so hindring the maturing of it. They make their addresses to him for a *present separation*; and offer their faithful service for an utter radication of the Tares: *Wilt thou that we gather them up?* Nay, saith the Lord, a *total extirpation* of the Tares, may do more hurt than ye are aware of. Better (it seems) it is, that some Tares should remain, then the least grain of *Wheat* to perish: The distinguishing-Time is at hand; *In the time of Harvest* I will give order to the *Reapers* for a *perfect separation*.

verse 27.

verse 28.

verse 29.

All this our blessed Redeemer expounds (for the comfort and encouragement of his offended Servants,) to be accomplished at the Resurrection; *So shall it be at the end of the world; the Son of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his Kingdom all things that offend, and they that do iniquity, As if he should say*

Be of good cheer, The time is coming when *impure mixtures*

tures will no more be a temptation to the Saints of God, for ever. Saints and Sinners shall no more be burdensome one to another. The Seed of the *Serpent*, shall no more be an offence to the Seed of the *Woman*, nor *à contrà*; but there shall be a perfect separation. The *Sheep* shall be separated from the *Goats*; the *Elect* from the *Reprobate*; there shall not be a *Servant of the Lord* amongst the *Worshippers of Baal*; nor a *Son of Belial* among the *Sons of God*: Sinners and none but Sinners, Saints and none but Saints, shall make up these two distinct Congregations, Nay so terrible will the glory which Christ will put upon his Saints be, upon the faces of the Reprobates; and so great the horror of their own guilty Consciences; that they shall now as much dread their Society, as once they hated it, and chuse rather to leap alive into the burning Lake, then to mix themselves unto them; or so much as to put their head within that holy Assembly. This Christ assureth to his Mourners shall be effected in the appointed time; if not in our time, yet in Gods time, in the time of Harvest. But what shall we do in the mean time? why, saith our Lord, Suffer them to grow together: suffer them; not, by sinful toleration, (in Rulers); nor by sinful compliance (in people): but suffer them by patient expectation (in case of necessity), having no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reproving them. If you cannot avoyd the Workers, yet avoyding the Works of darkness: and then, in your patience do you possess your Souls.

2. This Circumstance of the Saints separation from the Wicked, is improved for comfort, (by our Lord Jesus Christ himself.)

In case of undue exclusion from Church Ordinances, of such as Christ would not have excluded.

Our Lord Jesus hath foretold, that the power of the keys should fall (sometimes) into such hands, as would so diametrically pervert the use of them, as that oft-times none should be excluded, but whom Christ would have admitted; nor admitted, but such as Christ would have shut out.

ἐν τῷ καιρῷ, in
praestituto tem-
pore.

Verse 30.
ἀπὸ τῶν.

Expectando non
temere occu-
pando.

If we cannot
separate from
Churches, yet
separate from
their Corrup-
tions and de-
filements.

2 Ue.

Joh. 16. 2.
 ἡ παρουσία
 τοῦ ποιητοῦ
 ὑμῶν.

They shall put You out of their Synagogues, i. e. Excommunicate you: You, my Disciples; you, my Friends. Hard measure! I, but here is comfort; the time is coming, wherein all the Elect shall be Congregated into one universal Assembly, never to suffer exclusion or ejection any more to all Eternity. And then their unrighteous Excommunicators shall be righteously Excommunicated; yea they shall be Excommunicated with the highest sort of Excommunication, (higher than any Church of Christ ever used) Excommunicated for ever; delivered unto Sathan, not for the destruction of the flesh only, but to be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his Power; (when he shall come to be glorified in his Saints): That's a dreadful Excommunication indeed; the *Anathema Maranatha* in the highest sense: *quum Dominus venit: quia Domino quasi in manus citra venia spem dederunt.*

2 Thel. 1. 9.
 10.

Jude 14: Now; the Saints of God are glad to get into Corners by twos and by threes, (and, blessed be God, not without a promise) to seek the face of God; so making the Harlot's Text, I speak chaste language; *Stollen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret, is pleasant.*

Prov. 9. 7i

But in that glorious Morning of the Resurrection, they shall meet by millions and myriads of millions; and there shall be none to disturb or offend them; yea their Enemies shall look on and gnash their Teeth for anguish and vexation of Spirit, to see them now got (for ever) out of their power.

3 Ufe.

3. And lastly, for Comfort in case of the Saints separation one from another, whether by the unrighteous hand of Violence, or the righteous hand of Providence: Now; by means of Dispersions, Imprisonments, Exile, &c. the people of God are like Arms and Legs torn out of the body, and lye bleeding in their separations. Yea, God Himself is pleased to make sad breaches between them, and their sweetest Relations, by Death; Under which they are many times like Rachel (not without sin) weeping for her Children, and refuse to be Comforted, because they are not; lifting up their voyces and crying; Oh! my Father Abraham, and Oh! my Son Isaac.

O Absolon my Son, my Son Absolon, would God I had dyed for thee. I will go down to the Grave to my Son, mourning, &c.

But here is *Comfort*; the time is coming when the *Parent and Child, Husband and Wife, Friend and Friend*, with the whole Family of *Heaven and Earth*, from all their disperfions, from the uttermost part of the *Earth*, to the uttermost part of *Heaven*, shall *meet together*, and *embrace one another*; *Everlasting Joy* shall be upon their *Heads*, and *sorrow and mourning* shall flee away.

In a word; how may all the Saints of God (in what state or condition so ever for the present) solace themselves in the fore-contemplation of the Triumphant *gathering together* of the *Elect* of God? What a joyful Sight will it be when all the Saints and Servants of the most high God, which ever saw one anothers faces, or heard of one anothers names; yea, and all they which never saw or heard each of other: All of every *Tongue, Nation, Kindred or Family* of the *Earth*; of what *Age, Sex, Generation* soever, from the day wherein *God made time*, to the day wherein *time shall be no more*, shall meet together, and stand on tip-toe, ready to take their flight, to meet their Lord and Bridegroom, coming in the *Clouds* with his mighty *Angels*? Yea, what a glorious sight will it be to see all

*The glorious Company of the Apostles,
The goodly Fellowship of the Prophets,
The whole Army of Martyrs, with
The holy Church throughout all the World!*

A Congregation of *Kings and Priests* in all their *Royal Robes*: Yea (as I may so say) a Congregation or *Constellation* of *Morning-Starrs*, yea of so many *Noon-day Suns*, arising from the *Earth*, co-*Ascending* through the several *Regions of the Air*, to meet the *Sun of Righteousness*, now descending from his own *Orb of Supreme Glory and Majesty* in the highest *Heavens*, to *Judge* both the quick and the dead?

Sure-

Surely such an Assembly, eye never saw, ear never heard of, nor can it enter into the heart of man, to conceive how *immense*, how *august*, how *exceeding*, it will be in *glory*!

While, in the mean time, the Congregation of the Reprobate, the *Malignant Church* that are left below upon the *Earth* on the *left hand*, shall stand *trembling*; looking *upwards*, and *gnashing* their Teeth to see this sudden and tremendous turn of things; the Saints whom they *despised* and *persecuted* before, *thus* snatched out of their cursed power and fellowship, Ascending in so much *Pomp* and *Royalty* to meet their glorious Redeemer! They themselves left behind to curse themselves, and one another, for their *Prejudices*, *Envy*, and *Rage*, which once they breath'd out against Gods people: and shall be filled with horror and astonishment, in the certain *looking for* of *Judgment*, and that *fiery Inaignation* which shall devour the *Adversaries*; and even now already, *seising* upon them.

For surely, this Sight shall be the *beginning* of their sorrows; but, of *everlasting joys and triumphs*, to the followers of the Lamb, Who now comes in glory to meet them, and to receive them to himself,

Which brings me to the second Meeting mentioned here in the Text, *sc.*

The Saints
meeting with
Christ Jesus.

The Saints meeting with Christ their Head, to meet the Lord in the Air.

In this Meeting there be three things considerable.

1. *The Persons meeting.*
2. *The Place where they meet.*
3. *The ends of their meeting.*

1. The Persons meeting, *Christ and his Saints*. He *Descends* to meet them, and they *Ascend* to meet him. Such is the Love and Condescension of the Lord Jesus to his Saints, that he cometh out of his Royal Pavilion *more than half way* to meet them; and then sends his Charrets and Horse-men,

a *Guard of Angels* to carry them up in the *Clouds*, and to conduct them unto the place, where he stayeth for them. There shall they be brought into his *Royal presence*, and like a *Royal Spouse*, who hath been long separated from her *Bridegroom* by distance of place, they shall fall down before Him, and with *Tears of joy* shall wash his feet, and wipe them dry with the *Kisses* of their *Lips*: while, at the same time, Christ will take his *Bride* up into his *Arms*, and (with the *Father of the Prodigal*) fall upon her neck, and kiss her; and, with all the unconceivable expressions of *Love* and *Joy*, receive her to *Himself*, and bid her *welcom* into his presence. Oh! what Soul can conceive what mutual Joy and Triumph there will be between Jesus Christ and his Saints in this blessed Interview?

Oh how welcome will the Saints be to the Lord Jesus at that day? when he shall look upon them under a three-fold Relation! *sc.*

1. As the *Father's Election*: To see the whole number of names which were given unto him by the Father, from all *Eternity*, as the *fruit and reward* of his *Passion*, now (at the last) all gathered together, and given into his *actual possession*, as an *inheritance* for ever.

2. To look upon them as the *Purchase* of his own *Blood*. If it was a satisfaction to the Lord Jesus, when behold he was in the *throws* and *agonies* of his *Travel* with them upon the *Cross*, to see his *Seed*, when they were but in the swadling *Cloaths* of their imperfect *Regeneration*, according to their successive generations (wherein they were to be brought into the Church); Oh what infinite satisfaction will it now be to the Lord Jesus, to see the *Travel* of his Soul in their *perfect* and *consummate* estate, all the *mixtures* of *Corruption* and *Infirmity* now deleted, and they come to a *perfect man*, to the *measure of the Stature of the fulness of Christ*? to see them all brought in; not a Soul wanting of all those whose names he bare upon his *breast*, while he hung upon the *Cross*? that not one drop of *Blood*; not one *Prayer*, not a *Sigh* or *Groan*, or *Tear*, that ever he spent for them, (in the days of his *Flesh*)

The Saints under a three-fold Relation.

First.
The Fathers Election.
Joh. 17. 6.
Eph. 1. 18.

2. The Sons Purchase.

1st. 53. 11.

- Joh. 17. 12. is *lost* or *fruitless*, as to any one Soul whom he purchased of the Father? In the Pastoral charge of Christ, there was *one Son of Perdition*, but in his *Mediatory charge*, not one Soul shall miscarry; but all shall be presented to him *safe and entire*, at his appearance: And over them shall he *glory*, saying (as it were) *All these are mine, the Travel of my Soul, the Purchase of my Blood, the Fruit of my Agonies; for these, I was born, and for these I was made under the Law: For these I Bled, and for these I made myself an Offering for sin: Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me, where I am, that they may behold my Glory which thou hast given me: Come near unto me, my Sons, and my Daughters, that I may kiss you. See, the smell of my Redeemed is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed.*
- Gen. 27. 27.

Joh. 16. 21: A Woman when she is in Travel, hath sorrow, because her hour is come; but as soon as she is delivered, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man-Child is born into the World: Surely, the joy of our Lord will so much transcend the joy of all natural Mothers, by how much his agonies were more bitter, the birth more precious, and his Soul more capacious of higher and purer joys, than are to be found in the poor narrow Creature!

3. When he shall look upon them as the *charge* and *depositum* of the Holy Ghost. Whom the Father did *Elect*, the Son was to *purchase*; and whom the Son purchased, the Spirit was to *Sanctify*: Who therefore is called the *Holy-Ghost*, not only because, as the *third glorious Person* in the blessed Trinity, he is *essentially holy* in himself; but because by Office he is a *Fountain of Holiness* to all the *Elect*. The *Blood* of Christ indeed is the *Fountain of Merit*; but the *Spirit* of Christ the *Fountain of operation and efficacy*; gathering the *Elect* out of the world, wherein they lay (in common with the rest of the lost Sons and Daughters of Adam,) planting their Souls with the *habits of Grace*, (which are therefore called the *Fruits of the Spirit*) and then *alting*, supporting, preserving, and ripening those habits into *perfection*.

The

The Father's *Election*, and the Son's *Purchase*, are both perfected by the Sanctification of the Spirit.

The Father's *Election*; so the Apostle tells his *Thessalonians*, *God hath from the beginning chosen you to Salvation, through Sanctification of the Spirit.* 2 Theſ. 2. 13.

The Son's *purchase*; *He saved us by the washing of Regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Ghost.* Tit. 3. 5.

Oh how acceptable then must the Offering up of the Saints be to Jesus Christ, because thus Sanctified by the Holy-Ghost? And when Christ shall thus present his Redeemed unto Himself a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing, but Holy, and without blemish: How will he rejoyce over her, as the Bridegroom over his Bride? That day being, indeed, the Marriage of the Lamb: (of which anon.)

Thus will the Lord Jesus, the King of glory rejoyce to meet the Saints. And surely the Saints (according to their finite capacity,) will not less rejoyce and triumph to meet their Lord. Oh! to meet him now, whom their Soul loved; whom in the days of their Pilgrimage (upon Earth) they often sought and could not find; sought him in Prayer, Meditation, Conference, &c. but could not find him; and when they could not find him, mourned for him, lamented after him; bedewed their cheeks with Tears; asking solicitously of every one they met, *Saw ye not him, whom my Soul loveth?* Rev. 19. 7.

I say; To meet him, now on the Throne of his glory; of whom, could they have had but a glimpse in a glass darkly, in the Evangelical Ordinances, their Souls would have made them like the Chariots of Aminadab. To see him whom (having not seen) they loved: and in whom, though they (then) saw him not, yet believing, they rejoyced with joy unspeakable and full of glory! I say, now to see him, and so to see him, as to have a full sight of his unveiled face, shining more gloriously than ten thousand Suns at Noon-day! Once more, So to see him, as never to lose the sight of him to all Eternity: How will this transport their Souls with unspeakable extasies of joy, which will cause them to break forth into Triumphant Hymns, yea, and to call to their now-fellow Angels, Can. 6. 12.

to help them with their Coelestial Hallelujahs?

Behold, *such* (and infinitely more than tongue can express, or heart conceive) will be the mutual joy & triumph between Christ and his Saints, at his blessed appearance?

Use.

Cant. 3. 11.

Go forth in the mean time, *Oh ye Daughters of Sion, and behold King Solomon with the Crown, wherewith his Father will Crown him in the day of his Marriage, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.*

1 Pet. 1. 13.

Gird up the loyns of your minds, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is brought to you at the Revelation of Jesus Christ, that when his glory shall be revealed, you may be glad with exceeding joy.

Ch. 4. 13.

Thus I have done with the first thing considerable in this meeting; The *Persons meeting*, Christ and the Saints. I come to the *second*; The *place of meeting*, and that is, *In the Air.*

We shall be caught up to meet the Lord *in the Air*; That is the place where Christ stays for his Saints: *There, they meet him*; and *there*, this great *Oecumenical Assize* will be held. The Judge shall sit upon the *Throne*, and all the Saints shall be placed on bright Clouds, as on *seats or Scaffolds round about him*; The Wicked remaining (below) upon the *Earth*, there to receive their final *doom and sentence*; and *from thence* to be drag'd away, by the Executioners of divine Vengeance, *Infernal Spirits*; to the place of Execution (the *bottomless-Pit*), yet standing; and (to the greater aggravation of their horror) looking on.

If it be demanded;

Qu. Why this Solemn Meeting must be in the *Air*.

Answ. It may suffice for answer, The Lord *Jesus* hath made choice of this place.

It is the priviledge of *earthly Judges* in their *Circuits*, to appoint the place where they will keep their *Assizes or Sessions*, wherein if *stat pro ratione voluntas*, their will is a sufficient reason; surely, it is not less the prerogative of this great *Judge* of the *quick and the dead*, to appoint the place where he will hold

hold this *last* and *tremendous* Judgment. And we may well acquiesce in the *choyce*, not only because his *will* is the *sovereign Law* of the *Creature*, but as his *infinite Wisdom* hath judged it the place most convenient for the designe.

And yet (if it be lawful to make our Conjectures, where Scripture is silent) we may humbly suppose this two-fold Account of it.

1. The Capacity of the Place.
2. The Conspicuity of the Judgment.

1. The *Capacity of the Place*; *Vast*, and (as to us) *infinite* will be the numberless numbers of those that do meet in this *universal Assembly*. Behold, the *Lord will come with ten thousands of his Saints*; Yea *thousand thousands minister unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stand before him*; All the *Saints that slept in Jesus from the Creation of man, and all the Saints which are found alive upon the Earth at Christs Coming*, must all appear before the *Lord Jesus*. And besides these, the *Judge cometh with his Royal Satellites, his Officers of State, Myriads and Legions of Angels*;--- All his *holy Angels*, Math. 25 31. There shall not be an *Angel* (as it were) left in *Heaven* as it were. *Jacob met two Hosts or Camps of Angels of God, in his Travel*, Gen. 32. 12. Our Saviour mentions more then 12 Legions, which as a *commanded party*, would have been (in an instant) sent out for his rescue, (if there had been need). What an infinite Army of Angels must it needs be then, when all the Angels come in *Christs Train*? *An innumerable company of Angels*? And all these must not appear in confused heaps and multitudes, but in their distinct *ranks and order*; and the Saints are to sit in *Order*, in their several *degrees* round about the Throne.

Why now, the Place had need be of an *hage extent* and circumference, that will suffice to receive and contain such variety of multitudes: So that even in this respect, no place so fit for this August and solemn *Convention*, as the *Air*; for its vast extensiveness and capacity. But

Secondly : Much more in respect of *Conspicuity*, that so, the *Judg* and *Judgment*, with all the *Assessors* and *Attendants*, might be more *eminently visible* from *Heaven* above, to the *Earth* beneath, that the whole process of this general *Affize* may be heard and seen by all, good and bad ; *Elect* and *Reprobate* ; *Heaven* and *Hell*. *Heaven* would be too high, the *Earth* would be too low ; the smoke of the bottomless pit would obscure this glorious vision : The *Air*, (where is no interposition of *Hills* and *Mountains*,) and now, serenely and brightened by the confluence of so many glorious *Suns*, will render this last tremendous *Transaction*, visible and audible to every Creature. Behold, he cometh with *Clouds* ! *Clouds*, which will not obscure him, but bright *Clouds*, which, filled with the beams of his glory, shall render him most visible and conspicuous : So it is Prophesied, *Every eye shall see him*, &c. Thus it shall be, and this will make for the exceeding *Glory* and *Majesty* of the *Judg*,

Math. 24. 30.
Rev. 1. 7.

For thus it is (even) in humane *Judicatories* upon *Earth*, the *Tribunal* or the *Judg*, and *Bench* of *Assessors*, is erected in open Court, and lifted up on high in the sight of all the people, that all may see and hear the whole judicial procedure of the Law, with the *posse Comitatus* attending in Arms for the greater solemnity and honour of the *Judge*. Upon the same account hath our Lord made choyce of the *Air* to keep his great *Affize* in, there to erect his *Royal Throne*, and to place *seats* of *Judgment* for all the *Saints* to sit upon, round about him ; all the holy Armies of Angels surrounding them. This will make Christ very glorious in the eyes of all the Spectators. Hence it is said, *He shall come in the glory of his Father, and his own glory*. The *Father* sends the *Son* about this great Work of the last Judgment, with as much pomp and glory as can be put upon him, for the recompensing of the ignominy and abasement of his first coming in the flesh.

I come now to the ends of this Meeting; And the ends why the *Saints* ascend to meet Christ in the *Air*, we may conceive to be such as these :

1. Their

1. Their publick Reception and owning by Christ.
2. Their full and perfect Justification.
3. The Consummation of their nuptial Contract.
4. Their Confession, or Sitting together with Christ in the Judgment.
5. Their compleat and final Benediction, or blessed Sentence.
6. Their solemn and triumphant Attendance on the Judge, going to take possession of the Kingdom.

These (or the like) ends of the Saints meeting with the Lord in the Air, are not obscurely hinted to us in Scripture.

The first is, *Their publick reception and owning by Christ*, (come, now, to judge the world). The *Elect Angels* having gathered together the *Elect Saints* (according to the Commission upon which they were sent forth, *Go ye and gather my Saints together unto me ; those that have made a Covenant with me by Sacrifice*) and having carried them up into the Air, where the Judge stayeth for them (for he will do nothing until they come): I say, their Angels shall now present them before Him, in the rich and glorious attire of their (now) perfected *Resurrection*; wherein, their (once) vile bodies, are now made like to Christ his glorious body. With gladness and rejoycing shall they be brought into the King's presence: and the first publick Act which the King shall do, is, solemnly to receive them, *Come ye blessed of my Father, and embracing them in his armes; and kissing them* (as it were, as Joseph once did his Brethren) in the open view of Heaven and Earth, he will solemnly own them, and acknowledge them; and that

First, in their *Persons and Relation* unto himself.

A Prerogative long-before promised, *They shall be mine when I make up my Jewels. That is the very work which Christ is now come about; to make up his Jewels* (to lay them up in their Heavenly Cabinet.) And the first word he will speak, is, *These are mine* (he appropriates them for his own) *they be mine, my Jewels, my Gems, my * precious Treasure.*

Mat. 3 17.
Christ will own the Saints. 1. In their persons.

* S. gull. sh.

Luk 9
Heb. 2. 11.
2 In their Re-
lations.

Ver. 13.

3. In their
Duties and
attendance

Mal 3. 16.

Mat 6. 6.

Pfal. 55. 8.

Rev 2. 19.

4. In their fi-
delity and
perseverance.

Rev. 2. 13.

Chap. 2. 10.

sure. As the *Saints* have not been ashamed of *Christ* before men; so neither will *Christ* now be ashamed of them before his Father, and all his mighty *Angels*: he will not be ashamed to call them *Brethren*; yea, he will appropriate them as his *Children*; a *Seed* given him of his Father, as the great reward of his *Passion*; saying, *These be the Children which God hath given me*; my *Sons* and my *Daughters*, who have served me: thus he owns them in their *Relations*.

Secondly: He will own and acknowledg *all the holy duties*, publick and private, which they have done in obedience to his *Commands*; their hearing, praying, fasting, and afflicting their Souls for their own sins, and for other mens sins; their fearing of God, and laying to heart the *reproaches of Religion*, and *Blasphemies* cast upon his *Name*; their mutual *holy conferences*, one with another, &c. All these were written in a *book of Remembrance* of old, and laid up before him, that they might never be forgotten; and now the *Book* shall be brought forth, and read in the Audience of the world, for their greater honour, even the very secret duties which they have performed in their *Closets*, when no eye saw them but *God's*; even they shall be proclaimed in the Audience of this *Universal Assembly* at the last day; *Thy Father* which saw in secret, will now reward thee openly, not a prayer, but it was filed up; not a sigh, nor groan, but it is booked; not a tear, but is bottled; not an holy ejaculation, but was upon *Record*, and shall be now publickly produced and acknowledged: *I know your Works and your Labour, and your Charity, and your Service, and your last Works to be more then the first, &c.*

Thirdly: *Jesus Christ* at that day will own the *fidelity* of his *Saints*, their *constancy* and *perseverance* in their *holy Profession*, and confests them before all the world: *I know your Works, and where you have dwelt, even where Satan's seat was, and you have held fast my Name, and have not denied my Faith, even in those days wherein Antipas, (Cranmer, Ridley, Latimer, &c.) were my faithful Martyrs; who were slain among you where Satan dwelleth; behold! to you who have been faithful to the death, do I now give a Crown of Life? To you who*
have

have overcome, do I grant to sit with me in my Throne, as I Chap. 3. 21.
also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his Throne.

Fourthly : He will own and acknowledg the Saints, in their sufferings for his sake. All the reproaches, hard speeches, incivilities, abuses, scandals, persecutions, which ever they sustained in their names, persons, lively-hoods, and lives, upon Christ's and the Gospels account, he will acknowledg; and bespeak them in some such language as this, Isa. 66. 7. *Your Brethren which hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, * Let the Lord be glorified : but, now I appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed : Or, as he once encouraged his Disciples in the days of his flesh ; You are they which have continued with me in my temptations, and behold, I appoint unto you a Kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me ; that you may eat and drink at my Table, in my Kingdome, &c.*

5 In their sufferings.

* Loquuntur lapides.

* So mocking God, and deriding the Godly for their confidence in God. Luk. 22.

28,

29,

30.

6. In all the Offices of love done to him or his.

Fifthly and lastly : The Lord Jesus will own all the Services and Offices of Love, done to Himself, or to any of his Members ; Cloathing, Feeding, Visiting them when Sick, coming to them when in Prison ; He will acknowledge all before Heaven and Earth : yea, what they themselves have forgotten, never thought worthy of their own notice, much less of Christ's notice ; Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee ; or thirsty, and gave thee drink, &c ? O I've (by the way) the difference between Saints and Shadows ! Hypocrites can boast of what they never (truly) did, they can own what God will disown ! We have fasted, say they ; nay, saith God, In the day of your fast, ye find pleasure ! ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness, &c. We have, say they, afflicted our Soul ; no such thing, saith God ; Ye have bowed down the head like a bul-rush for a day ; ye have spread sack-cloth and Ashes under you : Is this a Fast ? will you call this, Soul-afflicting ? if you will, I will not. I but now, on the contrary, as to true, real Saints, God owneth what themselves dare not own ; but though they have forgotten, God is not unrighteous to forget their work and labour of love, which they have shewed towards his Name, in ministering to the Saints ; but all shall be remembered, even from the Alabaster-

S

box

Math. 26. 7.

box of costly Spikenard, to the Cup of cold water given in the name of a Disciple; and proclaimed in the Audience of that general Assembly; *For as much as you have done it to one of these little ones, ye have done it unto me*; yea, those very acts of Charity, which have been done so secretly, that the left hand did not know what the right hand did, shall be now published upon the house-top (the great house of Heaven and Earth); they were not so closely done, but they shall as openly be rewarded; the book of God's remembrance shall be brought forth and opened, and publickly read, that all the good which any of the Saints of God ever did, may be mentioned to their everlasting praise; and that with a double circumstance of signal honour.

A twofold advantage of the Recital made of the Saints Graces.

Rom. 7. 24.

Job. 7. 20.

First, That, in that large Recital which shall then be read, of the Saints lives, there is not the least mention made of *sin*; they had (sure enough) the remainders of their *original corruption*, (surviving their conversion) *defiling & molesting* their most holy Services, which were as so many scourges in their sides, and Thorns in their eyes, unceasingly tempting them, and exposing them to temptation; forcing from them sad laments and out-cries; *O Wretch that I am, who shall deliver me?* They had (and not rarely) their actual Surprises and Seductions, their Lapses and Relapses, which brought them upon their knees with holy Job's Confession, *I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou Preserver of men?* but none of these things come up into remembrance against them in that day. As, here below, God saw no Iniquity in Jacob, nor perverseness in Israel, to impute it to them: so, in their appearance before the Judge; God remembreth no iniquity against the Saints, to charge it upon them, or to reproach them with it. In the petty Sessions which Christ held with some of his Saints and Churches (here on Earth), amongst their Commendations, there were some Exceptions; and some faultinesses were charged upon them, as [Howbeit,] 2 Chron. 32. 31. a [Nevertheless] Ch. 33. 17. as abatements of their excellencies. Nevertheless, *I have a few things against thee*, Rev. 2. So in the Process against the Church of Ephesus, verse

verse 4. *Nevertheless*; a *But* against *Pergamos*, verse 14. Against *Thyatira*, v. 20. a *Notwithstanding*, &c. But now in the judicial *Process* of this *last and Universal Assizes*, there is not found in all those voluminous Records (which shall be opened,) so much as one unfavoury *But* to blemish the fair Characters of the Saints: as if (even before they got into Heaven) they had obtained that priviledg, to be, *just men made perfect*! This is very wonderful.

Had *Reprobate* men and Angels had the drawing up of the Report of the Saints *lives*, what a *black Bill* of Inditement would they have preferred against them? to be sure, all the evil which they ever did in their whole lives, with all their blackest *aggravations*, should have been raked up, and produced against them. Yea, if the *Saints themselves* had been trusted with giving in the story of their own *lives*, they would not have dealt much *more kindly* by themselves, than the Seed of the Serpent would have done; to be sure, if there were any thing *worse* than other, they would not have concealed it; *vilifying* the good, and *aggravating* the bad, (as sometimes they were wont to do in their *desertions*, even beyond truth and justice,) as if Satan had hired them to *bely themselves*: I but now the Righteous *Judg* of Heaven and Earth, He is far from dealing so with them: but, as if he himself had never known any evil by them; he brings in *Omnia bene* in his presentment, all fair and well, and so it is proclaimed in that *High Court of Justice*.

This is no small Encouragement for the poor *self-accusing Saints* of God! Although the *accuser* of the Brethren and his seed do not cease to *accuse* them before God, day and night; yea, and doth often (taking advantage of their *natural distempers*) even to force them to *accuse themselves* (not much more Righteously then He himself doth) yet will not the Righteous *Judg* accuse them.

But is it not *Prophesied* of the day of *Judgment*, that God shall bring every work into judgment, whether it be good, or whether it be evil? How then is there no mention made of their sins?

Heb. 12. 23.
See the reason of it page 134. sub fine

Use.
Rev. 12. 10.

Object.
Ecclesi. 12. 14.

Sol.

That Scripture is to be understood *Respective*; sc. with a just respect to the *two great parties* which are to be judged, *good and bad*; *godly and ungodly*; that is to say, All the *good* of the *good* shall be brought into the judgment of *mercy*; and all the *evil* of the *wicked*, into the judgment of *Condemnation*; the *godliness* of the *good*, that it may be *gratiously* rewarded; and the *wickedness* of the *wicked*, that it may be *righteously* punished:

Caution.

Here, I say, is encouragement for the Saints, howbeit *not to sin*; such a vile *Conclusion* would ill become such *Premisses*; and were sufficient evidence to *un-Saint* any person, that should (*deliberately*) make such *Inferences*, as being a *Logic* taught in the *Devils School*, not in *Christ's*; and exploded by all *real Saints*, with the greatest abhorrency, *Ab sit! God forbid*, Rom 6. 1. Comfort, then, here is for the Saints, but such as will make them *more Saints*, 1 Jo. 3. 3 *Every one that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself even as he is pure.*

Secondly; The
Crown of
praise is put
on the Saints
Head.

Χαίρει ἀντὶ
Χαίρει ος.
Joh. 1. 16.

But Secondly; Another Circumstance of honour in *Christ's* acknowledgment of the *Graces in*, and *Duties performed by*, his Saints, is, *that although* their *Graces* were nothing else but so many drops of *Christ* his own *fulness*, [*Grace for Grace*] and their *duties* so many *operations* of his own *Spirit* in them; nothing *their's* but the very *act* of *Believing*, and the *act* of *Repentance*, and the *act* of *Love* to *Christ*, and the *act* of *Prayer*, & *sic in ceteris*; yet *Christ* is pleased to ascribe all the *Praise*, and all the *Glory*, both of their *Graces* and *Duties*, unto the Saints (assuming nothing to *himself*, to whom the *whole* was *wholly* due) as if not only the *act* it self, but the *principle* also, from whence they acted, had been *their own*; This is truly wonderful there is the *breadth* and *length*, *depth* and *height* of the *Love of Christ*, which *passeth knowledge*. *Christ* then, will indeed, be glorified in his Saints, and admired in all that believe: Oh, how will such an Acknowledgment as this, made by the *Judge himself*, fill the *Elect Angels* with *Admiration*, and the *Reprobate* with *Envy*, that not the *least* guilt should be charged upon them by whom they themselves knew so much, having been so many eye-witnesses, (as I may say)

Eph. 3. 18, 19.

2 Theſ. 1. 10.

say) the one, to their grief, as *Tutors*; the other to their joy, as *Tempters*! Yea how will it fill the Saints themselves with amazement, while they are *secretly* accusing themselves (with *Josephs Brethren*) *we are utterly guilty concerning our Brother (our Lord and elder Brothers)* I say, to hear the Lord himself not charging them with the least unkindness; yea representing them before God, men and Angels, even (as it were) as *immaculate* as the Angels themselves, who kept their first Estate, yea in all this, putting the *Crown upon their head*, which they cast down at his feet, saying, *Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name, give the Glory*. Behold such honour have all the Saints? Rev. 4. 10.

And oh, How will this infinitely compensate all the reproaches and scandals, which a generation of malignant *Cainites* did cast upon the Saints of God (while they sojourned with them in *Mesich*, & had their habitation in the Tents of *Kedar*) speaking all manner of evil against them, (*lying falsely*) for Christ's sake? How will it cut them to the very heart, to hear the Judge himself speak so *honourably* of those very persons whom they reviled with so much *pride and contempt*! *Shame shall now cover them which said, Where is the Lord your God? Their eyes shall behold them, and now they shall be troden down as the mire in the streets!* Oh let the Saints (even here) *rejoyce and be exceeding glad; because, for their reproach they shall have praise; and for their shame, they shall have double* (sc. *renown and glory*) *and for their confusion, they shall rejoyce and triumph in the approbation of their Judge and Redeemer, &c.* yet behold, all this is but the beginning of their Triumph! Ue of Conf-
lution.

Omn: malum
Verbum, Gr.

Mich. 7. 10.

Math. 5. 12:
χαίετε και
αγαλλιάσθε.
Let them re-
joyce and
skip for joy.

I come now to a *second end* of the Saints meeting with Christ in the *Air*; and that is their

Full and final Justification;

And this consists of two parts { 1. Their *publick Absolution*.
2. The Judge's *Pronouncing*
of them to be *Righteous*.

First: Their *publick Absolution*. *Pardon of Sin* is the privative part of *Justification*; *Imputation of Righteousness*,

Acts. 13. 39.

Rom. 3. 25.

Jus ad rem,
though not
jus in re an ap-
propriate right,
though not an
actual.

1 Jo. 1. 9.

Ch. 2. 1.

Rom. 8. 16.

is the *positive* part. *Pardon* or *Remission* is the Sinner's Justification, *sc. from sin*, both from the *guilt of sin*, and from the *sentence or punishment due to sin*. By him (*sc. by Christ*) *all that believe are justified from all things, from which they cannot be justified by the Law of Moses*. This now must be one branch of the solemn justification of the Saints at their meeting with the Lord Jesus in the *Air* ; as a Judge, he shall fully and finally, in open Court, *Absolve the Saints from all their sins, both guilt and punishment*, from which there was no Absolution ever to be expected by the *Covenant of works*. This truly was *done before, initially*, at their first *Conversion* ; then were their *sins truly and perfectly pardoned*, though not (as some too presumptuously affirm) *all past, present, and to come*, (for sin to be pardoned before committed, is somewhat an uncouth doctrine) yet *all* 1. As to *sins already past* : 2. *All* as to the *state of Remission* ; they had a *perfect right* to the pardon of all their *sins past, present, and to come*, though not an equal *investiture* ; *Pardon* was *theirs*, and *Absolution theirs*, though it was to be *applied* to them from *time to time*, upon new acts of *Repentance in them* ; and new acts of *Intercession in the Mediator* ; and so likewise, by new acts of *Application by the Spirit* : thus the Saints were *truly pardoned* at the first moment of their *Regeneration, or new Birth*, And

Secondly ; *Fully and perfectly* their sins were forgiven at the moment of their *dissolution* ; at death, I say, not only their *right and state of Absolution* was perfected, but all their sins were so fully and finally *forgiven them*, that at the moment of their Souls going out from the body, there was not one *sin, Omissive or Commissive, nor any Aggravation or least Circumstance, left standing in the book of God's Remembrance*.

1 Jo. 1. 7.

The reason
why the Judge
makes no
mention of
the Saints sins

And *this is the true Reason*, why there is not (as I told you even now) the *least mention made of sin*, in their trial at Christ's Tribunal, *because* they were all pardoned *fully and finally* at the hour of their death ; all *scores were then crossed* ; so that now when the books are *opened and perused*, there is not a sin to be found, but all *blotted out*, and all *Reckonings*
made

made even in the blood of Christ: There was a punishment indeed due to sin, but that was forgiven, or taken off, (as the word signifieth blessednesses to the man, whose transgression is forgiven; i.e. the punishment of whose transgression is taken off.) There was a stain or pollution in sin, but that is covered, covered so close, that it cannot be seen, no not by God's all-seeing eye; he hath not seen iniquity in Jacob, &c. Likewise, there was a guilt in sin, but that is not imputed; and that's the meaning of the former passage, *he hath not seen iniquity in Jacob*, i.e. not seen so as to impute it. I say, there was sin enough, and enough, for which God might have sentenced all the Jacobs in the world to *Condemnation*; and have cast all the Israels that ever were, into the *bottomless pit*; but it is gone, it is forgiven; pardon makes such a clear riddance of sin, that it is as if it *had never been*; the *scarlet Sinner is as white as snow*; snow newly fallen from the skie, which was never sullied: the *Crimson Sinner is as wool*, wool which never received the least *tincture* in the *dye-fat*: Here is (I say,) the reason why, when the iniquity of Israel is sought for, *there is none*; and the *sins of Judah*, and *they are not to be found*, for I will pardon them, &c. Yea, not forgiven only, but forgotten; and should they now be remembered? The Judge had long since cast their sins *behind his back*; and he will not now (surely) set them *before his face*; he had cast them *into the depths of the Seas* (bottomless depths of everlasting Oblivion) that they might be buoyed up no more for ever: yea, the Lord Jesus nailed all their sins to his *Cross*, and buried them all in his *Grave*, yea, and crossed the debt-book with the *red lines of his own blood*. If now he should call them to remembrance, to charge the Saints with their sins; he should undo what he had done; he should cross the great design of his *Cross*, (upon the matter) deny himself to be *risen again from the dead*, and disown *his own hand and seal*! Upon this foundation stands the absolute impossibility that *sin*, the *least sin*, the *least circumstance* of sin, should be so much as once mentioned by the Judge, in the process of that *judicial tryal*, unless it be in a way of *Absolution*; and so sin shall be mention-

Psal. 32. 1.
 Ashre nefsi
 pishang. nefsi
 from nasa,
 Hebr. elevate.
 Num. 23. 24.
 Che sui from
 Chasab tegore.
 Lo Jacobs shob
 Ichovah lo
 gnaven.

Isa. 1. 18.

Ier. 50. 20.

Ier. 31. 34.

Ier. 38. 17. Isa

Colof. 2. 14.
 Rom. 4. 15.

Rom. 4. 25:

The Saints
Absolved of
Sin in the day
of Judgment,
in what sense?
1 In their
own Consci-
ence.

1.

Aut Deus natu-
re patitur, aut
mundi machina
dissolvitur.

Act. 27. 20.

Psal. 88. 15.

ed indeed, but in order to the magnifying of their *Pardon* and *Absolution*. Their sins may then be said to be *blotted out* in a two-fold respect.

First: Because the Saints shall then be *fully* and *finally* Absolved in *their own Consciences*: It is true, there be some of the Saints even in this life, to whose Consciences the Spirit of God doth *evidence* and *set up* Remission of sin; who are not only *safe* but *sure*; and possess not only the *blissfulness* of a *pardon*ed estate, but the *comfort* and *assurance* of that *blissfulness*: nevertheless, 1. Not *all* the Saints; 2. Nor any, at *all times*; 3. Nor *alwaies* in the *same degree*: as they have their *lucid intervals*, so they have also (and more frequently) their *dark times*, their *Eclipses* as well as their *Transfigurations*; and no wonder, since the *Sun of Righteousness* himself suffered an *Eclipse* upon the *Cross* so dreadful, as forced the great Master of Astrology in *Egypt* to cry out, *Either the God of Nature suffers, or the whole frame of nature is dissolved*: and caused the Lord Jesus Himself (to the just astonishment of Heaven and Earth to cry out) *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?* Is it any wonder then, if many of the poor Saints or God with *Paul* and his Ship-wreck^d Company, see neither *Sun-light* nor *Star-light* for many days together; and no small tempest doth often lye upon them, so that all hope of being saved is taken away? yea, not a few precious deserted *Hebrews* are there, who from their youth up are *flattered* and *ready to dye*, and while they suffer the *terrors* of God, are (even) *distracted*? yea, and (that which is more tremendous) their *Sun* (as to any observation which *Standers by* could make, (though very rarely) hath set in a *Cloud*.

I but now, at this blessed day, the *Judge of the Quick and the Dead*, shall *Absolve the Saints of God*, not only at the *Tribunal of his own Justice*, but at the *Tribunal of their Conscience*; He will proclaim that Name in their *Bosoms*, which he Proclaimed before *Moses*, *The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, abundant in Goodness and Truth; pardoning Iniquity, Transgression, and Sin, &c.* And He will speak so audibly, that every Saint shall hear the
Voyce,

voyce; and so particularly, that every one shall know he speaketh to him; and shall all eccho back again with joy and joynt acclamation, *Who is a God like unto thee, pardoning Iniquity, &c?* Nor shall any reflexion, either upon sin or sorrow, ever damp that joy any more: Though the Saints cannot plead *Not-guilty* in regard of fact, yet they shall be acquitted by the Sentence of Christ, *Not*, that they never sinned; but that they are before the Judge as-if they had never sinned; Not in His Account only, but even in their own Consciences; and that will fully and finally resolve the Question, which all the Ministers in the world (while they lived on Earth) could never resolve, with all the *Absolutions* which ever they applied to their doubting Souls; though it were even *Clave non errante*, from the testimony of the Word; This Proclamation shall do it, and leave no room for doubting or misgiving thoughts, for ever.

Micah. 7. 18.

Secondly, The Saints are then said to receive their full and final *Absolution*; because then their *Absolution* shall be Proclaimed in open Court; the Judge in Person, shall pronounce their *Absolution* in the Audience of God, and all the Elect Angels, and of the whole world of Men and Devils; what Christ in the days of his flesh said to one poor trembling Penitent, he will now say to all, Sons and Daughters, be of good cheer, your sins are forgiven you; This will be good Cheer indeed; These, be the times of refreshment from the presence of the Lord, when the sins of the Saints shall be blotted out; blotted they were before out of God's book; but now they shall be blotted out in the sight of all the world; so that now indeed, Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods Elect? since Heaven and Earth, yea, and Hell it self must be witnesses to the Crossing of the book, and to the Cancelling of the Bond; wherein they stood obliged to Divine Justice! Oh what inexpressible, inconceivable refreshment will this be to the Saints of God? even the perfecting of all their former refreshments? The sense of their pardon pronounced by the Spirit, to some of their Consciences within, was wont to be exceeding sweet; yea any Scriptural hopes of pardoning mer-

2ly. The Saints absolved in open Court.

Acts 3. 19.

mercy, though apprehended by a weak and trembling band of Faith, were a reviving to their drooping Spirits; What must needs then the highest plerophory, ratified by the most solemn Proclamation of the great Judge, (before the upper and nether world, as well as to Conscience,) be, but life from the dead? Surely it will be even Heaven, before the Saints come to Heaven! Nor shall any reflection either upon sin or sorrow, ever damp that joy any more; nor shall Willow-boughs mix with the Palms of the Saints Triumph in that blessed Jubile; but everlasting joy shall be upon their Heads, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

The Second Branch of the Saints Justification, is, that the Judge will pronounce them perfectly Righteous.

This may seem superfluous, as supposed to be included in the sentence of Absolution: Not to be a Sinner, seemeth to imply a Saint; To be pardoned all sin, and all the degrees of sin, and all kinds of sin, *omissive* as well as *commissive*; all defects of perfection, all want of conformity to, as well as transgression of the Law of God, this seemeth to be perfection.

Rom. 3. 25. *Ans.* It doth seem so, and (truly) it doth but seem so; for Pardon relates to what is past only; Remission of sins that are past; it is but *privativum quid*, a freedom from Guilt, and a freedom from Punishment; it doth not suppose any real and positive Righteousness, which may set a man *rectus in curia*, perfect before the Tribunal of Gods Justice.

* The Law is satisfied by suffering the Penalty in mens precepts, but not in Gods; wherein not only Penalties are threatened, but Blessings are promised. Down de Justif.

Obj. If it be objected; There is not a third State, or a third Person, viz. one that is not Guilty, and yet not Righteous; a man must be one of these, either Guilty or Righteous; if he be not Guilty, he is Righteous; if Righteous, he is not Guilty?

Ans. The objection admits of a fair and easie solution, namely this; * It holds true in matters of criminal Justice, where a person is tried upon Indictment of a Crime, suppose Theft, or Murder, or Sacrilege, or the like; there, upon Examination, to be found Not Guilty, is to be Righteous, Le-

Legally Righteous; there being no other Righteousness looked after in that Tryal, but, Whether *Guilty* of the *Fact*, or not *Guilty*: But in matters of remunerative justice, where the Law propounds a reward to such and such qualifications, there a *not-Guilty* will not suffice. *Ex. gr.* If a Scholar in the University be a *Candidate* for an office there, or a *Fellowship* in a *Colledg*, where the *Statutes* do require such and such qualifications there: upon Examination, to be found *not-Guilty* of *Murther*, of *Sacriledg*, or any other Crime; this will not capacitate the *Candidate* for the preferment; this is the case in hand, The Saints are now *Candidates* for *Heaven* and *Glory*, *Absolution* or *Pardon* is not sufficient to capacitate them for this glory; yea though it be supposed the pardon be extensive to *all* (not the *transgressions* only of the Law, but) the very *omissions* & *defects* too, yea to the least *non-conformity*, unto the Law in its utmost perfection, it sufficeth not; because a *pardon* is not the *qualification* which the Law requireth; but a *positive perfection*, *Fac hoc*, &c. *Do this, and Live.*

Whether *God*, by *absolute Prerogative*, cannot dispence with this *qualification*, and pardon the want of it, I will not dispute; but, Whether *God* can in *Justice* dispence with his *own Law*, and with that *Condition* of *Righteousness* and *Life* established in the *first Covenant*, is the main Enquiry, (of which anon.)

It is true, there is not a *third State*, a State which is neither a state of *Guilt*, nor a state of *Righteousness*; neither is there a *third person*: there is not a person to be found which is neither *Guilty* nor *Righteous*; but though there be not a *third State*, or a *third Person*, yet there is *tertius Conceptus*, a *third Conception* or *notion* in the understanding; though there be not a person which is neither *Guilty* nor *Righteous*, yet to be *not-Guilty*, and to be *Righteous* are two different capacities, considerable in one and the same person; it is one thing for a man to be considered meerly as *not Guilty*, (or purely as an *absolved person*,) another thing to be considered, as a *Righteous person*, invested with all those excellent *qualifi-*

They differ as to the predicate, though they be not separate as to the subject.

cations, which may capacitate him for the *priviledg* annexed to the *condition*.

Ex.gr. As it is between *Sin & Holiness*; He that is *not sinful*, is *holy*; there is not a person to be found who is not sinful, and yet *not holy*: the notions are different, though the subject be one and the *same*:

So it is between *not-Guilty* and *Righteous*; there is not a person, who is neither, *not-Guilty*, and yet *not-Righteous*; for although the considerations be *unseparable*, yet they are not identical: *Not-Guilty* is not the same notion with *Righteous*; that is purely *privative*, this *positive*: though they are ever *United*, yet they are not to be *Confounded*.

Pœna damni.
Pœna sensus

Again, as in point of *Eternal punishment*; He that is punished with the *pain of Loss*, is punished also with the pain of *Sense*; yet is not the pain of *Loss*, the same with the pain of *Sense*: He that is deprived of Gods presence, and the joys of Heaven, doth suffer the torments of Hell with the Devil and his Angels for ever; the punishments are *distinct*, though they be *inseparable*: So it is between the two *capacities*, relating to these two *places*, Hell and Heaven.

The Person under the notion of *not-Guilty*, is an *absolved* person, and acquitted from *Hell* and eternal damnation: And, as under the notion of *Righteous*, he is capacitated for Heaven and life everlasting: *Not-Guilty* relates to *freedom* from *Hell*: *Righteousness*, relateth to *Heaven*, as the proper qualification thereof: *Do this* and *Live*; though, where the one is, there is the other, yet the one is not formally the other.

And according to these two *capacities* and *places*, there are two great Works, which the Redeemer did undertake for the Redeemed: The one to make *satisfaction* for sin to *divine justice* by his *Blood*, i. e. by his *Death*.

The other to yield most *absolute Conformity* to the *Law of God*, both in *Nature* and *Life*.

By the *one*, we may conceive the Redeemed *freed* from *Hell* and everlasting burnings; by the *other*, we may conceive them *qualified* for *Heaven* and everlasting Glory.

Yet

Yet, not so precisely, neither the one or the other, but that *both* may be produced by *both*: *Active* and *Passive* obedience may have a joyn't influence upon both; his *Active* to save from Hell; and his *Passive* to bring to Heaven: As a man that payeth a *debt*, and purchaseth an *Inheritance*, either of them to the value of *five hundred pounds* (at the same time) with a *Jewel* worth a *thousand*, one half whereof relates to the *debt*, the other to the *Purchase*; yet so, as it is hard to distinguish *which* is done by *which*; there is a distinct consideration in it, yet so, as that *both* concur to *both*: so in the case in hand. As the *Active* and *Passive* obedience in Christ, suppose not *two Redeemers*, but *one* and the *same Person* under both these distinct *engagements*; so *Absolution*, and *positive real Righteousness* infer not a *distinction* of persons, but *diversity* only of considerations in one and the same person.

But further; That a *positive Righteousness* is requisite to the *justification* of a *Sinner*, as well as *Absolution from guilt* and *punishment*, may appear upon a four-fold account, viz.

- Of {
 1. The *Justice* of God.
 2. The *Perfection* of the *Law*.
 3. The *Necessity* of the *Sinner*.
 4. The *Excellency* of the *Redeemer*.

First, the *Justice* of God: this is for the *glory* of Gods *Justice*, to *justify* man in such a way, as wherein he may also *justify* himself: This the holy Apostle counts highly worthy our best observation; *That he might be just, and the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus*: God would shew himself a *Righteous God* in justifying of *Unrighteous men*: and this he declareth in both the parts of *Justification*.

1. Accompt.
The justice of
God.

Rom. 3. 26.

- Sc. {
 Pardon.
 Accounting *Righteous*.

First: In *Pardon*, God shews himself *just*. He declareth his *Righteousness* for the *Remission* of *Sins*, that are *past*. *Re-*
 mission

23.

mission looks backward, *Righteousness* forward; *Pardon* relateth to a state *past* already, *Righteousness* to a state *future*, the State of a Sinner for the *time to come*. Now in both these, God's *design* is to declare himself a *just God*: in *Remission* he declareth himself a *just God*: by pardoning upon the *account* of *satisfaction* (by the *justice* of God we are to understand the *infinite severity* of God in punishing sin in a way agreeable to the nature of his *justice*) and this God eminently declareth, as in the *Eternal Damnation* of the *Reprobates* in their own persons; so even in *pardoning* the sins of the *Elect*, while he doth not pardon them, but upon the *account* of a *valuable consideration*, namely (as in the beginning of the verse) of that *propitiation*, or *propitiatory Sacrifice*, which *Christ* hath made to *divine justice* by his *Blood*, apprehended by Faith. Whether God could not have pardoned sin by *absolute Prerogative*, is an enquiry of an extrinseck consideration to this place; since the Text informs us, God was resolved to Consult his own *Honour*, as well as the Creatures *Happiness*, in this great Act of jurisdiction, namely, *Pardoning* of Sin: and purposed in Himself (as highest reason requireth) to *piety Sinners* so far as He might not be *Cruel* to Himself, and to shew *Mercy* to them, in such a way, as he might not wrong his own glorious *Attributes*, and cast no blemish upon his *Law* and *Government*.

Should God indeed, without any further Consideration, have meerly *Pardoned*, it might have had the shadow of a *Reflection*, &c.

1. Upon his *Wisdom*; as if he had made a *Law*, either so *Strict* as could not have been kept, or so *inconsiderable*, that, being broken, it was not worth the *Vindication*; Or
2. Upon his *All sufficiency*; as if he wanted *Power* to have Chastised the breach of his *Holy* and *Just*, and *Good Law*, with *Condign punishment*; Or
3. Above all, His *Veracity* and *Justice*; who having presentenced the breach of his *Law* with *Death*,
(*Death*

Pardoning Sin in God, is not an Act of mercy only, but of Justice.

Justitia nomine intelligitur summa illa Dei in vindicandis peccatis veritas justissima ipsius nature conveniens.
Bez. in loc.

ἀποστολή.
Placamentum.
B. 2. a.

(*Death* surely, *answerable* to the nature of his *Righteous* and *Eternal Law*), The *Law* being now notoriously *Violated*; He should account it a matter of indifferency, whether He executed the *threatned Sentence*, yea or no, &c.

Oh how had this been to have prostituted the honour of His Government, to be trampled under foot by bold and presumptuous Sinners?

Nay, but God *Pardoning Sin*, upon no inferiour accompt, than the *Propitiatory Sacrifice*, which his own Blessed Son, made to *Divine Justice*, by his *Death*; hath born Witness to his *High* and *Glorious Attributes*, *Wisdom*, *Power*, and *Justice*, &c.

And hath left such a dreadful Monument of *severity* in the world, as may for ever affright lapsed Sinners from daring God, and destroying themselves. Thus God is just in not putting up the wrong done to his most glorious Attributes by Sin; without either the death of the Sinner, according to the *Letter*; or the death of the *Surety*, according to the *Equity* of the *Threatning*.

2dly. As God declareth himself a just God by pardoning upon the accompt of satisfaction; so he declares his Justice also in accompting the Sinner Righteous upon the consideration of a *positive* Righteousness. For the better clearing of which point, I shall briefly speak of the second accompt, *viz.*

Secondly; The *perfection of the Law*: And for better understanding of this, I shall lay down these following propositions.

I. Prop. The first is this; The Law which at first God wrote in *mans heart*, and afterward in two Tables of Stone, was a *Law of a most holy, and absolute perfection*. It must needs be so; for if God in his own nature, and ends be most Holy; his Law also must be so too, it being the very Image of Gods *Nature*, and *Will*: So that the Law was a perfect mirrour, wherein the perfections of the Divine Nature were made visible and conspicuous.

2. Prop.

2. Prop. This most perfect Law was given by God for two great Ends, *sc.*

1. To be a *rule*, and pattern of *Eternal Life*, and happiness.
2. To be a *condition* of *Eternal Life*, and happiness.

Do this, and Live ; It was not only a Command, but a Covenant, with a promise of *Eternal happiness*, upon perfect and perpetual obedience.

3. Prop. These two ends being of *perpetual necessity*, the Law it self must needs be so too, such an excellent piece of beauty and perfection God never made for an Almanack, to continue but for a year, yea, a *day* rather, or *moment* of mans Integrity. It is hard to conceive that God should intend to null this *Law*; (this had been for God to have let go his hold of man) and to set up another in the room of it, considering the end he aimed at ; as soon as he had made it

A *Law* of an *higher* perfection God *could not* make, and

A *Law* of an *inferiour* perfection would not *serve the turn*, either *God's* or *man's*.

4. Prop. Although God permitted man to lose the perfection of his *nature*, he never did intend to lose or dispencc with the perfection of his own *Law*. Heaven & Earth may pass away, but one jot, or tittle of the *Law* must not pass away : The Righteousness of God's *Law*, like that of his *Nature*, is *immutable* and everlasting.

Man being *fallen*, and so, (by the abuse of his own free will) having rendred himself altogether *unable* to fulfil this holy and perfect *Law*, God sent his only *begotten Son* into the world, not to introduce another *Law*, or another *Righteousness*, but another *medium* to fulfil and establish the former, *Rom. 3. 31.* There was no need of a *new Law*, but of a *new Nature* to keep and fulfil that which was already *in being*.

That *Law* was abundantly *able* to *justifie*, but the *laps't Nature* of man was not able to *keep* it ; what defect there was, lay in the *humane Nature*, not in the *divine Law*. The *Law* was *weak*, but how ? *through the flesh* : If *fallen man* could

Hoc solum omnipotenter non potuit.

Rom. 8. 3.

could have fulfilled the Law, [the Law, as considered in its self, and its first institution could have justified him: Christ therefore, when he comes into the world, destroys not that which was perfect, but repairs, and perfects that which was weak; and that he did, by taking the humane nature into the same Personality with the divine Nature, by a supernatural Conception in the Womb of the Virgin. Mat. 5. 27.

6. Prop. Jesus Christ, as *Mediatour*, thus born of a Woman, was under the Law: He that made the Law, as God, was made under the Law, as God-Man; whereby both the Obligations of the Law fell upon him, Gal. 4. 4.

} *Pœnal.*
} *Præceptive.*

The *Pœnal* Obligation, (For in the laps'd Estate, there we begin) to undergoe the Curse; and so to satisfy Divine Justice:

The *Præceptive* Obligation, to fulfill all Righteousness; *Math. 3. 13.* This Obligation, he fulfill'd by Doing; That, he sustained by Dying.

7. Prop. This double Obligation could not have befallen the Lord Jesus Christ upon any natural account of his own, but upon his *Mediatory* account only; as he voluntarily became the Surety of this new and better Covenant: So that the fruit and benefit of Christ's voluntary subjection to the Law, redoundeth not at all to Himself, but unto the persons which were given him of the Father, *Joh. 17.* whose Sponsor he became; for their sakes he underwent the *Pœnal* Obligation of the Law, that it might do them no harm; he being made a Curse for us; and for their sakes he fulfilled the *Præceptive* Obligation of the Law, Do this, that so the Law might do them good. This the Evangelical Apostle clearly asserts; *Christ is the end of the Law for Righteousness to every one that believeth.* Heb. 7. 22. ἑγγυος. Gal. 3. 13. Rom. 10. 4.

Christ is the end of the Law: the end; not finis destruentis, to destroy the Law: such he had been indeed; had he τέλος.

V.

come.

Mat. 5. 17.

ἐπιτελειᾶ
 Christus Finis
 legis, i. e. com-
 pletio legis. Re-
 ming.

come to have brought in any other Law in the room of this *holy and perfect Law*; but, saith he, I came not to *destroy*. What end then? why *Finis perfectivus*, the *perfection and accomplishment* of the Law; not to *destroy*, but to *fulfill*, sc. the end of the Law for *Righteousness*: i. e. to the end, that by Christ his *active Obedience*, God might have his *perfect Law*, perfectly kept; that so there might be a *Righteousness* extant in the *Humane Nature*, every way adequate to the perfection of the Law: And who must wear this Garment of *Righteousness*, when Christ hath finished it? surely the *Believer*, who wanted a *Righteousness* of his own; for so it follows, for *Righteousness* to every one that believeth, that is, that every poor naked *Sinner* believing in Jesus Christ, might have a *Righteousness*, wherein being found, he might appear at Gods Tribunal, but his nakedness not appear; but as *Jacob* in the Garment of his Elder Brother *Esau*, so the Believer in the Garment of his Elder Brother, Jesus, might inherit the *Blessing*, even the great *Blessing* of *Justification*. This leads me to an 8th. Proposition, and that is

8. Prop. Faith, which is commonly called the *condition of the new Covenant*, is not in its self a *new Righteousness*, but as it were an *instrument*, or *hand* to apprehend and apply the *Righteousness* of the *first Covenant*; as fulfilled by the great *Sponsor*, and *Surety* on the believer's behalf; That the *Righteousness* of the Law might be fulfilled in us, sc. in our *Nature*, to our *justification*: Christ is the end of the Law for *Righteousness* to every one that believeth.

Rom. 8. 3.

Perfectionem
 habet Legē, quā
 in Christum
 credit.

* As imitation
 of Adam only
 made us not
 Sinners; so
 imitation of
 Christ only
 makes us not
 Righteous,
 but imputati-
 on.
 Down of Justi-
 fi.

9. Prop. This *Mediatory Righteousness* of Christ (for his Personal and essential Righteousness falls not at all under this consideration) can no way become the Believer's, but, as the *first Adam's obedience* became his Posteritie's (who never had the least actual share in his *transgression*) sc. By an act of *Imputation*, from God as a *Judg*. The Lord Jesus having fulfilled the Law as a *second Adam*, God the Father *imputeth* it to the believing Sinner; as if he had done it in his own person. I say not, God the Father doth *account* the Sinner to have done it, but he doth *impute* it to the believing Sinner, as if he had done

done it, unto all saving intents and purposes. Thus Abraham, the Father of the faithful, was justified; his Faith was imputed to him for Righteousness; his Faith, i. e. objective the Righteousness which his Faith apprehended, sc. Christ his fulfilling of the Law, as the Surety of the New Covenant. And so are all the Children of Abrahams Faith justified also; unto whom it shall be imputed also, if we believe on Him, that raised up Jesus from the dead, Who was delivered for our sins, and was raised again for our justification.

10th. and last Prop. The believing sinner appearing at the Tribunal of the great God, and pleading his Righteousness, thereupon standeth *rectus in curia*, and is pronounc'd Righteous in the Court of divine Justice. Thus the Sinner is brought in (as it were in a way of judicial Process) Isa. 45. 24. holding up his hand at the Judgment Seat, the Judge on the Bench bespeaking him thus.

'Sinner thou standest Indited for breaking the holy and just, and good Law of thy Maker, and hereof art proved Guilty: Sinner, what hast thou to say for thy self, &c? To this the Sinner, upon his bended knee, Confesseth Guilty; but with-all, humbly craves leave to plead for himself full satisfaction made by his Surety: It is Christ that died, Rom. 8. 34.

And whereas it is further objected by the Judge: 'I but, Sinner, the Law requireth an exact and perfect Righteousness in thy personal fulfilling of the Law! Sinner, Where is thy Righteousness?

The believing Sinner humbly replyeth, My Righteousness is upon the Bench; in the Lord have I Righteousness. Christ my Surety hath fulfilled the Law on my behalf, to that I appeal, and by that I will be tried: This done, the Plea is accepted as good in Law; The Sinner is pronounced Righteous, and goeth away glorying and rejoicing! Righteous, Righteous! In the Lord shall all the Seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

If this be not the Righteousness, whereby a poor Sinner is justified, (sc. the Righteousness of the Law fulfilled by a

Rom. 3 9.
 πονηριον
 οντα. It is verbum
 forense: Sign.
 Legally prov-
 ed.

Mediator on behalf of Gods Elect) I would gladly enquire What is become of the [*Do this*] in that first Covenant? Is it indeed abolished? Then hath Christ *destroyed the Law*: *destroyed* it I say, not *fulfill'd* it, at least in one great and main design of it.

Secondly; If so; I would fain be satisfied, what succeeds in the room of the *Fac hoc*, to supply the office of a justifying Righteousness? what can?

First; Not, surely, *Inherent Righteousness*, that being *quid-imperfectum*, and an *imperfect Cause* can never produce a *perfect Effect*; which some observing, have had no other

Bill. de justif.
li. 2. ca. 7. S. 3.

χρησόμενοι lest them, but, in down right language, to affirm *Habitual Righteousness* to be perfect; whom we shall leave to the confutation of *fire* in the last day.

Eph. 2. 12.

Secondly; Nor can it be *Adoption*. The *terminus à quo* in Adoption is a state of alienation from God. The *terminus à quo* in Justification is a [*guilty Malefactor*] as to *Absolution*; and of [*want of Righteousness*] as to the Condition of the Covenant.

Thirdly; Much less can *faith*, in its own nature considered, supply this office; For, if *faith*; then either as it is an [*Habit*], or as it is an [*Act*]: not, verily, as an *Habit*; for so it falls within the *List of Graces*, and is a branch of *Sanctification*. Nor, as it is an *Act*: For so it is a *Work*, and would confound the two Covenants.

We assert indeed with the current of Scripture, *Justification* by *faith*; but, in the sense of the reformed Churches, *sc.* Not by vertue of any intrinsic *merit* in *faith*; but by vertue of the extrinsic *object*, which *faith* layeth hold on; namely, *Christ* the great *Sponsor* of the New Covenant; fulfilling the *Righteousness* of the Law for Believers.

Fourthly (lastly :) And least of all can *Remission of sin* supply the office of the *Fac hoc*: Take it in the utmost extent, and latitude, that may be, *sc.* as including *Commissions*, *Omissions*, *Defects* or imperfections even to the least want of *Conformity* to the *Law*, either in

- { 1. *Life*, or
- { 2. *Nature*.

Par-

Pardon can no more make a man *Righteous*, then it can make a man *Learned*: Remission not being the qualification, which the *Eternal Law* of God calls for.

Object. To which if it be Objected: No more is *imputed Righteousness*. The *Righteousness* which the *Law* requireth upon pain of Damnation, is a *perfect obedience*, and Conformity to the whole *Law* of God, performed by every Son and Daughter of *Adam* in his own person.

To this Objection I offer these particulars following by way of Answer.

1. *Imputed Righteousness* is the same materially with that which the *Law* requireth; It is *Obedience* to the *Law* of God exactly, and punctually perform'd to the very outmost iota and tittle thereof, without the least abatement. Christ hath paid the uttermost farthing; He is the fulfilling of the *Law*, for *Righteousness*, *ut supra*.

2. Christ's fulfilling, or accomplishing of the *Law* was performed in, and by, the *humane Nature*: For, verily, to this purpose, the Lord Jesus took not upon him the *Nature* of Angels, but the *Seed* of Abraham. Because the *Children* of Promise (undertaken for) were partakers of flesh and blood; He also took part of the same, to the intent, the *Law* might be fulfilled in the same *Nature*, to which it was at first given,

3. It was expressly done in their names, and on their behalf; that the *Righteousness* of the *Law* might be fulfilled in us, as if our Lord had said; *This I suffer, and this I do to the use, and in the stead of my Covenant Seed, that they may have a Righteousness* which they may truly call *their own*.

4. All was done, not without full consent of all parties; for,

1. As to the *Law-giver*, it was his own free gratuitous motion, I will send my Son: God seeing how the case stood with poor lapsed man, took up a resolution to save some, whatsoever it should cost him; Well, (said he) I will send my Son!

2. God the Father no sooner made the motion, but the Son echoeth unto it, *Lo I come*: Yea observe, how quick he is,

Anth. Eargess. de justificat.
The *Law* is not fulfilled by the passive Righteousness of Christ only and therefore, pardon alone cannot justify.

Heb. 2. 16:
Rom. 9. 8. 14.
It is not always necessary the debt be paid by the Principal: if it be done by the Surety, it is all one, as if the Principal had paid it himself:
Rom. 8. 3.
Especially if the Creditor gave his consent.

Heb. 10. 7.
9:

then said I] : The word was no sooner out of God's mouth, but it laid a *Law of sweet Compulsion* upon Christ's heart, his bowels yern'd within him, and *then said he, Lo I come to do thy Will* : by the *which Will we are Sanctified*, i. e. either the *Will of the Father* appointing the Son to his Mediatory Office ; or the *Will of the Son*, accepting it so readily ; or by *both*, we are Sanctified, freed from the evil of sin, and accounted *Righteous*, and holy before God. And though, (as we may so say) the Lord Jesus *ensnared himself by the words of his mouth*, yet he never repented to this day, nor ever sought to be released from this *Suretyship*, but rejoiceth in it, as if he were the gainer, *Psal. 16. 7. I will bless the Lord who hath given me Counsel*, He giveth thanks to his Father for imploying him in this Work.

Object.

Hereunto if it be objected that the Lord Jesus, when the hour of His Sufferings drew nigh, did *Repent* of his Suretyship ; and in a deep passion prayed to his Father to be released from his *Passion* ;

Math. 26.

Father, if it be possible, let this Cup pass from me, [and that three times over,] ver. 39. 42. 44.

Answe.

We Answer, that in those words of our Lord, there is a twofold *Voyce*, *sc.*

1. There is *Vox Naturæ* ; the *Voyce of Nature* ; Let this *Cup pass from me*.
2. There is *Vox Officii*, the *voyce of his Mediatory Office* ; Nevertheless, *Not as I will, but as thou wilt*.

The first *Voyce* [*let this Cup pass,*] intimates the *Velleity* of the *Inferiour part* of his Soul, the Sensitive part, proceeding from a *natural abhorrency of death*, as he was a *Creature*.

The later *Voyce*, [*Nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt*] expresseth the full and free *Consent* of his *Will*, complying with the *Will of his Father*, in that grand everlasting *Design*, of bringing many *Sons unto Glory*, by

Making

Making the Captain of their Salvation, perfect, through sufferings. Heb. 2. 10.

It was an Argument of the truth of Christ His humane Nature, that he naturally dreaded a Dissolution. He owed it to Himself as a Creature to desire the Conservation of his Being; and He could not become *unnatural* to himself, Phil. 2. 8. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh, &c.

But being a Son, he learned submission; and became obedient to the death, even the death of the Cross, that Shameful, Cruel, Cursed death of the Cross; The suffering whereof he owed to that solemn Astipulation which from everlasting passed between his Father and Himself; the third Person in the Blessed Trinity, the Holy Ghost being Witness.

And therefore, though the Cup was the bitterest Cup that ever was given man to drink, as wherein there was not Death only, but Wrath, and Curse; yet seeing there was no other way left of satisfying the Justice of his Father, and of saving Sinners, most willingly He took the Cup, and (having given Thanks (as it were) in those words, *The Cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?*) He drank it; It was Bitter indeed, but he found it sweetned with three Ingredients,

1. It was but a Cup, not a Sea.
2. It was his Father that mingled it, not the Devil.
3. It was a Gift, not a Curse: as to himself; *The Cup which my Father giveth me.*

He drank it, I say, and drank it up every drop; leaving nothing behind for his Redeemed, but large draughts of Love and Salvation; in the Sacramental Cup of his own Institution, saying, *This Cup is the New Testament in my Blood, for the remission of sins: This do ye in remembrance of me.*

Thus (my B.) look upon Christ as a Mediator, (in which capacity only, he Covenanted with the Father, for the Salvation of man-kind;) and there was not so much as a shadow of any receding from, or repenting of, what he had undertaken.

3. As for the Elect, whose Salvation lay at stake, there was

Omne appetit Conservationem sui.

I Joh 5. 8.

As to Christs humane Nature, the Cup was Calix amertudinis.

Nor did Bridegroom go with more cheerfulness to be Married to his Bride, then our Lord Jesus went to his Cross, Luk. 12. 50.

Ratione efficij it was Calix Salutis.

I Cor. 11. 25. Math. 26. 8.

Rom. 7. 24.

I. Cor. 15. 57.

So the King
writes, Teste
Meipso.

1 Jo. 5. 7.

Bellar. de justifi-
fic. li. 2. ca. 7.
Sec. 4. Statu-
tion, &c.Their own
argument
will serve to
prove the ne-
cessity of im-

putation of Christs active obedience to the Law for justification, because, Nothing, say they, can satisfy for sin (which is an infinite wrong to God) but that only which is infinite in value. By the same reason, Nothing can give us right and title to Eternal Life, (which is an infinite reward) but that which is of infinite worth.

was no doubt to be made of their *free consent* to the Contract. For though they were not *originally consulted*, *a parte ante*, yet, as soon as in their several ages, and successions, they come to be acquainted with the compact, between the Father and the Son; and begin to understand how deeply they are concerned in it; they do not only give in their own *affirmative vote*, but, falling down on their faces, they break out into joyful acclamations, and sing *We thank God for Jesus Christ our Lord*; and again, *Thanks be to God, who hath given us the Victory through our Lord Jesus Christ*.

4. Lastly; The whole stipulation between the Father, and the Son, was solemnly Transacted in open Court, in the presence of a publick Notary, the Holy Ghost; Who being a third Person in the Glorious Trinity, of the same divine essence, and of equal power and glory, makes up a third legal Witness, with the Father, and the Son, They being (after the manner of Kings) their own Witnesses also. For there be three that bear record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one.

Behold what can be desired more, to make commutations of parties, in publick contracts, authentique in Courts of Justice, than *Consent of all parties*, the *Allowance of the Judge*, and *Publicke Record*?

And if this self-same commutation of Penance must be allowed of by those who are for justification by way of *satisfaction* only, why should it seem incongruous in this other branch of justification, sc. by *imputed Righteousness*? Surely, God would have the Active as well as the Passive obedience, as near the same, required by the Law, as might be, that he might dispence with as little of the Law as was possible.

It only admits one Objection more, and that is, This Doctrine seemeth to reduce the *Law* again into *Office*, and to put the crown of *Justification* upon the head of *works*; against the universal suffrage of the holy Scriptures, both of the Old and New *Testament*.

Obje^{ct}.

To which I reply: This doctrine neither *destroys the Law* with the *Antinomian*; nor establisheth it, as a *Covenant of works* with the *Papists*. But, As the great Office of the Lord Jesus Christ was, to *reconcile all things*, whether *they be things in Earth, or things in Heaven*, Ex. gr.

Answ.

Colos. 1. 20

{ God's Justice, and God's Mercy,
{ God, and Man,

{ Jew, and Gentile,
{ Man and Himself:

So herein, hath our blessed Lord, and Mediator, magnified his infinite Wisdome and Power in reconciling the *Law* and the *Gospel* in this great mystery of *Justification*; wherein the *material cause* of our *Justification* is still the *Righteousness of the Law*; so that the *Law* hath no cause to complain, *Christ* hath done it any *wrong*.

And the other *Causes* are supplied by the *Gospel*, Ex. gr.

The *efficient cause*, *Christ his fulfilling the Law*, Rom.

10. 4.

The *formal Cause*, *God's Imputation*, Rom. 10. 4.

The *Instrumental Cause* (so our Divines phrase it), *Faith*.

And the *moving Final Cause*, the *exaltation of free Grace*.

Rom. 1. 20: 1

Accordingly we find the *Righteousness of Justification* to take its various denominations, that is to say,

In respect of the *Material Cause*, it is called the *Righteousness of the Law*.

In respect of the *Efficient Cause*, the *Righteousness of Christ*, Rom. 5. 17. 1 Cor. 1. 30.

In respect of the *Formal Cause*, the *Righteousness of God*, the *imputing it*, Rom. 3. 22. Phil. 3. 9.

In respect of the *Instrumental Cause*, the *Righteousness of Faith*, Phil. 3. 9.

And in respect of the *moving and Final Cause*, we are said

said to be justified freely by Grace, Rom. 3. 24.

Tit. 3. 7.

In a word: The Law, as it was a *Covenant of works*, required exact and perfect obedience in mens proper persons; this was legal Justification: In the New Covenant, God is contented to accept this *Righteousness* in the hand of a *Surety*; this is *Evangelical Justification*.

Thus hath our blessed Lord reconciled

The { Law,
and
Gospel. } also.

I have done with the Second Accompt. I come now to a Third Accompt.

3d. Accompt.
The necessity
of a Sinner.

The Necessity of a Sinner. The state and condition of a Sinner doth necessarily require a Righteousness should be imputed to him for his Justification, and that to a two-fold End.

- { 1. The *Settling of solid Peace in his Conscience.*
- { 2. The *Securing of his Appearance in the day of Judgment.*

1. A positive Righteousness is necessary for the *settling of solid Peace in the Conscience* of the Sinner. The Peace and Comfort of a poor *sensible Sinner*, can never stand firm and stable, but upon the *basis of a positive Righteousness*.

This is one of the great Arguments, whereby the great Apostle in his *Christian Catechism* (so some of the Fathers were wont to call the *Epistle to the Romans*) doth invincibly prove *Justification by Faith*, chap. 5. 1. The argument lyeth thus.

That way of Justification, which tends *most effectually to settle Peace in the Conscience of a poor Convinced Sinner*, that must needs be God's way of Justification:

But Justification by *Faith* is the most effectual medium to this end. *Ergo.*

The

The *first Proposition* is founded upon that blessed Truth, which the Holy Ghost witnesseth, *Heb. 6. 18, 19. the willingness of God, that the Heirs of Promise may have strong Consolation*; the result thereof is this, that what-ever medium is aptest to beget strong *Confidence and Assurance* in their hearts, God is graciously pleased to make use of it, for their abundant satisfaction.

The *second Proposition*, namely, that, Justification by Faith (in the sense before explained) is the aptest medium to establish solid peace in the bosom of a poor sensible Sinner, may appear by comparing Works and Faith together. Send a poor Sinner to his own *Righteousness*, which is of the Law, sc. his own good works, *Abstinence, Fasting, Prayer*, or the best Service that ever he did for God, they can afford him little ground of Confidence; alas, *hinc illa lachryma*, hence his fears, and doubts, and diffidence do arise; His Prayers need Pardon, his Tears need washing, his very Righteousness will Condemn him; here is no place for the sole of his foot to stand upon. If thou, Lord, should'st mark iniquity, O Lord, who shall stand? This was that which scared Paul from coming to the Law for Justification. Why, saith he, *I through the Law, am dead to the Law*, q. d. That I seek not to the Law for Justification and Life; The Law may thank it self; I come to the Law for Justification, and it convinceth me of sin: I plead my innocence, that I am not so great a Sinner as others are; I plead my Righteousness, my duties, and good meanings, and good desires; and it tells me, They are all too leight; the best of my duties will not save me, but the least of my sins will damn me. It tells me, mine own Righteousnesses do, as filthy rags, defile me; and my duties themselves do witness against me: I plead Repentance, and it laughs me to scorn; It tells me, my Repentance needs Pardon, and my Tears need washing: Besides, if they were never so good, What careth it for my Repentance? It looketh for my Obedience, perfect, and personal, which, because I have not, it tells me, *I am Cursed*, and pronounceth Sentence; and when it hath so done, it hath no mercy at all for me, though I seek it carefully with

Job. 10.

Psal. 130. 3.

Gal. 2. 19.

Job. 9. 20. 21.

Tears. What can I expect from so *severe a Judge*? He come no more at that *Tribunal*: Behold, I *appeal* to the *Gospel*; there *Repentance* will pass, and *Tears* will find *pitty*; there *imperfect obedience* (so sincere) will find *acceptance*, (though not to *Justification*.) There, there is a *better Righteousness* provided for me; an *exact perfect Righteousness*; as perfect, as that of the *Law*; for it is (indeed) the very *Righteousness* of the *Law*; though not performed *by me*, yet by my *Surety for me*, The *Lord my Righteousness*. I, here's a foundation for the feet of my Faith to stand upon; here, I can have *pardon* of all my *debts*, though the *Law* will not abate me *one farthing*; here be *long white Robes*, though I never spun a thread of them with my own fingers. To *this Tribunal* will I come, and *here* will I wait for my *Justification*; *If I Perish, I Perish*.

Obj. ¶ Yea here, may one say, is foundation for *presumption* to stand on; here's a *Bed* for *Security* to sleep in; here's a *doctrine* to send men merrily to *Hell*; while they break the *Law*, to tell them, There is *one* that hath *fulfilled it for them*; while they *sin*, Christ hath *Righteousness* enough to *justify* them: Surely this is a *doctrine* that makes God not only the *Justifier* of *Sinners*, but the *Justifier* of *sin* too: So disputed the *Free-will men* of those times against the *Apostles*; and so the *Free-will men* of *our times* against us: but, for Answer.

Ans. 1. The *Apostle* disclaims the *Consequence* with a vehement *negation*. *Absit. (q. d.)* God forbid any one should be so impudent to force such a scandalous *Conclusion* upon such immaculate *Premises*.

2. He shews the *reason* of it; and the reason is taken from the *New Covenant*, wherein God hath inseparably joyned the *merit* of *Christ's Cross*, and the *power* of *Christ's Cross* together; in so much, that whosoever hath a share in the *merit* of the *Cross* for *Justification*, hath also an interest in the *power* of his *Cross*, for *Mortification*: He instanceth in himself, *Verse 20. I am Crucified with Christ, q. d.* While, (through grace) I appeal to the *merit* of Christ's death, for my *Justification*; I can also (through grace) evidence my ap-
peal

peal to be *Scriptural*, by the power of the Cross, whereby the World is Crucified to me, and I to the World.

Gal. 6. 14.

And as it is with me, so it is with all truly justified persons; for they that are Christ's, have Crucified the flesh with the Lusts and Affections thereof. They have Crucified them, and they do Crucify them: they are upon the Cross, and with their Lord and Redeemer refuse to come down, till they can say with him, *It is finished*; therefore let the scandal of the Cross, and of Justification cease for ever.

Gal. 5. 24.

Secondly; The other indispensable necessity the Sinner hath of such a Righteousness to his Justification, is, For the securing of his Appearance in the day of Judgment.

The Sinner's necessity to such a justification in the day of Judgment.

The great Apostle, who had as fair a shew for a legal Justification, as any other in the world, protesteth he dares not think of appearing without this positive Righteousness in the last and dreadful Judgment; But, oh that I may be found in him, not having mine own Righteousness, which is of the Law: In Him, in Christ, not in myself: in his Mediatorial Righteousness, not in mine own Personal Righteousnesses; away with them, they are but filthy Rags, rotten Clouts, dog-meat in comparison of Christ's Robes: Give me the Righteousness which is of God by Faith; of Gods Ordination, and of Faith's Application: That, that [the Righteousness of the Law fulfilled by Christ in my behalf]! and then the Law cannot say, black is mine eye; I fear it not: In that, if I appear not, I am undone for ever. Behold, here is the Sinner's necessity of such a Justification,

Phil. 3. 6.

Inveni in Christo, tacitam habet relationem ad Dei iudicium; in ijs nullam invenit condemnationem, quia iustitiam, quam esse requirit, i.e. perfectam ac cumulatam exornatos nos invenit; nempe iustitia Christi per fidem nobis imputata. Bern. in loc.

{ Peace of Conscience, and
{ Boldness in the day of Judgment.

I come to the fourth Accompt. The Excellency of the Redeemer: This way of justifying believing Sinners, doth infinitely become the excellency of our glorious Redeemer, set forth, Heb. 7. 26. Such an high Priest became us (saith the Apostle) who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from Sinners, made higher than the Heavens.

X 3

Holy]

ἁγιος. Holy] By Gods special and immediate *Uñction*, and *Conse-*
 cration of him to his office.

ἁκακος. Harmeless,] He did no sin, neither was there guile found in
 his mouth, 1 Pet. 2. 22. He that would expiate the guilt of
 others, must have none of his own; so expounded, Verse 27.

ἁμίαντος. Undeiled] Immaculate in respect of his humane Nature, as
 well as of the divine, without the least stain or spot of a sinful
 Nature in him: to the same end also he must be

Κεχωρισμένος ἀπὸ τῶν ἀμαρ- Separate from Sinners] conceived and born, not after the
 τωλῶν. Law of other the Sons & Daughters of Adam, for, that which
 is born of flesh, is flesh.

ὑψηλότερος τῶν ὀρατῶν γειθμενος. Made higher than the Heavens,] i. e. of an higher Per-
 fection than all created Powers in Heavenly Places, whether
 Angels or Principalities, &c.

Such an High Priest became us: An High Priest of an
 inferiour perfection would not have done our business for
 us.

And as, such an High Priest became us, so, truly such a way
 of justifying believing Sinners, became him; namely, it was
 becoming a person of such a transcendent worth and excel-
 lency, to justify his Redeemed in the most ample and glori-
 ous way; &c. by working out for them, and then investing
 them with, a Righteousness, adequate to the Law of God; a
 Righteousness, that should be every way commensurate to
 the miserable estate of fallen Man, and to the holy design of
 the glorious God. It was a becoming thing, that the second
 Adam might restore as good a Righteousness, as the first A-
 dam lost; that this should justify as fully, as the other did con-
 demn.

Rom. 5. from
 verse 15. to
 the last.

This is the very designe of that famous Parallel in-
 stituted by the Apostle between the two Adams, namely, to
 signifie an equality, not of number in the persons receiving:
 but of efficacy in the persons deriving, and communicating
 what was their own, to either of their Seeds: The first Adam
 to his natural Seed, and the second Adam to his Spiritual
 Seed; to the end that Men and Angels might take notice,
 that Jesus Christ the second Adam, was not less Powerful to
 save, than the first Adam was to destroy: To which purpose

it is of great use to observe how exact the Apostle is, in setting the specialties of either *Adams Legacy* one over against the other, the wound and the cure, the damage and the reparation.

Observe the Parallel.

The first *Adam* Pro-
pagates his

Offence.

Guilt.

Death, vers. 15.

Condemnation.

Bondage, Slavery.

Sin, ver. 19.

The second *Adam* ob-
tains

Forgiveness for many offences.

A gift of Righteousness, 17.

Life, vers. 18.

Justification, *ibid.*

Reigning in Life.

Righteousness.

Every way the *Salve* is as *Sovereign*, as the *Wound* was *Mortal*; the *Cure* as *Vital*, as the *Sickness* deadly; yea the Apostle winds up with a *ἡ ἀπολύσις* or on the second *Adams* part, and an *ὑπερβαλλούσα χάρις*. Behold, *Absolution* for *Condemnation*, *Righteousness* for *Sin*, *Reigning* for *Slavery*, *Life* for *Death*; and *ζωὴ αἰώνιος* eternal Life into the bargain.

Thus it became our High Priest to justify his Redeemed! The great Apostle cannot pass it by, without special notice; He is able to save to the uttermost, such as come to God through him; To the uttermost of what? To the uttermost Obligation of the Law, preceptive as well as penal; to bring in perfect Righteousness as well as perfect Innocence: To the uttermost demand of divine Justice; perfect Conformity to divine Will, as well as perfect Satisfaction to divine Justice: To the uttermost Indigency and necessity of the lost Creature; Qualification as well as Absolution: To the uttermost of our High Priest's perfection, in whom dwelt all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. Perfection as well as Pardon.

Oh, for such an one to have saved a cheap way, to drive the pur-

Purchase to as low a price as might be, by *pardon*ing their sin, and making *reparation* to divine Justice; to *satisfie* for the *wrong*, which man had done to the Creator, and his *Law*; *This, only*, (with Reverence may we speak it) had not become so August a Redeemer as the Son of God was. But, to set him upon his Legs again, to make him as good a man as he was in his *Created perfection* (one way, or other) such as all the *Attributes* of God should acquiesce in, to put him into a capacity of *demanding* Eternal life, not by *gift only*, but by *merit* (through a Redeemer) yet so still, as it is the Redeemers merit, not *Mans*; not that Christ hath merited, that *we might merit* (as the Papists would vainly *varnish* that proud doctrine of *merit*): no; *all* was done by *Him*, and is *Ours* only by *Imputation*.

Such an High-Priest became us; And *such a glorious way of saving Sinners became him*; who *was made higher than the Heavens*, i. e. than all created perfections whatsoever, Angels, Cherubins, or Seraphims, or what ever Order else may be possibly conceived.

Non est metendum ne nimis divites simus in Christo.

2 Cor. 8, 9.

This is the *Righteousness*, wherewith our Redeemer saveth us, and we need not fear to *wrap up* our selves in this *fine Linnen*, to put on these *Robes*; we need not fear to be made *too rich* by Christ, who, *when he was Rich, became Poor, that we through his Poverty might be made Rich*.

And this Righteousness indeed, was made over to the Saints of God by *Imputation* at the very *first moment* of their *Conversion*. In this they *lived*; In this they *died*, as Standard-Bearers wrapt up and buried in their *Colours*: And in this they shall *arise*, and appear at that glorious Appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ, who will *then*, and *thus*, be glorified in all them that believe, to the Admiration of all the *Elect Angels*, the extream horror of the Reprobate, and the infinite joy and ravishment of the Saints; who shall then sing, *Isa. 61. 10. I will greatly rejoyce in the Lord, my Soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath Cloathed me with the Garments of Salvation, he hath covered me with the Robe of Righteousness; as a Bridegroom decketh himself with Ornaments,*

ments, and as a Bride adorneth her self with her Jewels.

Oh how glorious will Christ be in his Saints, when they shall all wear one and the same sparkling Livery with Christ? and this shall be his Name, *Jehovah Tzed-kenu, The Lord our Righteousness.* Jer. 23. 6.

Thus I have done with the Second End. I should now immediately come unto the Third, save that before we wholly dismiss this point, we cannot but take a little notice of the insolency of the Papists, in Reproaching and Blaspheming this blessed doctrine of *Justification* by *imputed Righteousness*: at which, though they scoff, and laugh at with so much scorn and derision, that the Earth is not able to bear their words, calling it *Spectrum cerebri Lutherani*, Staplet. *Putativa*, & *imaginaria justitia*, Bellarm. *Amentissima insania*, Andrad. Yet it seems to stand firm, and unshaken upon these impregnable Arguments.

1. That way whereby the *guilt of the first Adam* is made ours, that way the *Righteousness of the second Adam* is made ours also, *Rom. 5. 12. cum. 15.*
2. That way whereby the Redeemer is made a *Sinner*; that way the Redeemed are made *Righteous*, *2 Cor. 5. Ult.*
3. That way, wherein *Abraham* was justified, are all *Believers* justified also, *Rom. 4.* The Father and the Children have all the same *Righteousness*, and it is Communicated to them the same way. *Ut sup.*
4. The fulfilling of the Law, *communicatur eo modo, quo communicari potest id quod transit; nimirum, per Imputationem*, as Bellarm. himself confesseth in point of satisfaction.
5. The Scripture is clear, and expresse for those two branches, as of absolute necessity to *Justification*, *scil.*
Pardon,
Righteousness, distinct from one another, and yet *unseparable*: by reason whereof, when but one of them is mentioned, both of them are to be understood.
6. If *satisfaction* be imputed, *Righteousness* must be imputed also, both being the peculiar and proper Office of

Y

the

the *Mediator* ; neither of them falling within the capacity of the Creature, standing at the Bar of Divine Justice.

Pfal. 116.
3d. End, Con-
summation of
the Saints
Nuptials.

Hof. 2. 19, 20.

Ezek. 16. 4. 6.

Eph 5. 25.

Gen. 34. 12.

3.

Eph. 5. 27.

4.

The *third end* of the Saints meeting with Christ in the Air, is, *The solemn Consummation of the Saints Nuptials, with Christ their Bridegroom.* They were *Contracted* here on Earth, when Christ and the Saints gained one another's consent ; *Jesus Christ* did then solemnly *Esponse* the Saints to himself, *I betrothed thee unto me for ever, yea, I betrothed thee unto me in Righteousness, and in Judgment, and in loving kindness, and in Mercies, I even betrothed thee unto me in faithfulness.* Indeed the Church in her self, when Christ came to make *Love* to her, was a very *unlovely Creature*, whose emblem therefore is a poor wretched Infant in the *Blood of its Nativity.* But Jesus Christ did first *Love* her with a *Love of Pity*, Ezek. 16 6. *I saw thee polluted in thine own Blood : I saw thee, that is, I cast an Eye of Pity upon thee, my bowels yearned towards thee : And then, as Love-less as she was, that he might have a Legal right to her, he Purchased her of his Father ; He Purchased her at a dear rate, for, He gave himself for her : first, He gave himself for her, and then He gave himself to her. They were wont to buy their Wives of the Father of the Damofel ; but never did Husband buy a Wife at such a Rate, as the Lord Jesus did the Church. Shechem bid fairly for Dinah, Jacobs Daughter, Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me. Jacob served seven years for Rachel, (as it fell out) twice over, &c. yea, but the Lord Jesus gave himself for his Church ; he purchased her with his own blood, Act. 20. 28.* Thirdly : That he might love her with a love of *Complacency*, he doth *sanctifie* her, and *cleanse* her, by the *washing of water by the word.* As he doth *purchase* the Church with his blood ; so he doth *purifie* the Church by his *Spirit*, compared to water for the *cleansing* vertue thereof, in the Ministry of the word ; as *Ahashuerus* had the Virgins first *purified and perfumed*, before he took them *into his bed.* Fourthly, He woeth her by the *Ministers of the Gospel* ; who love their Lord

Lord and poor Souls so well, that they will take no denial at her hand: as Eleazer Isack's Steward, would not eat before he had sped for Rebecca to Wife for his Master's Son: And when they have gained her consent, then they present her as a chaste Virgin unto Christ. Fifthly; Christ and his Church, upon their mutual interview, like one another so well, that they mutually engage and contract themselves one to another, they do mutually give away themselves; one for, and one to another: My Beloved is mine, and I am His. Sixthly; Christ doth nourish her and cherish her, until she be of age, fit for his Marriage-Bed. Seventhly; And then He cometh for her, and meets her by the way (as Isack met Rebecca) sc. in the Air, as here in the Context. Lastly; Then and there he Consummates the Marriage before God and Angels, and Men and Devils; he doth take her to himself as his Royal Queen, saying, Come my Love, my Dove, my Undeiled one; He embraceth her, and kisseth her with a Marriage kifs, and takes her to Wife. The Marriage knot is knit; Heaven and Earth are witnesses to it, thousand thousands, yea ten thousand times ten thousand, even a great multitude, whose voyce is as many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunders.

This was the Wedding, unto which John was invited, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lamb's Wife. He that had the Bride, was the Bridegroom, the Lord Jesus, King of Kings, &c. but John, the Friend of the Bridegroom, stood and rejoiced greatly to hear the Bridegrooms Voyce; then (indeed) was his joy fulfilled. At the Consummation of this Marriage, what inconceivable Triumph and Rejoycing will there be? the loud Musick of Heaven shall sound, the voyce of mighty thundrings, all the Angels, Cherubims, Seraphims, with all the Blessed Quoire of Celestial Spirits, who attend this glorious King of Saints, shall praise God with the still Musick of their Hallelujahs; yea, all the Saints of God, whether Patriarchs or Prophets, and Apostles, all the Martyrs and Confessors of Jesus Christ, with the whole number of the Redeemed, who are both Guests and Bride in this glorious solemnity; will make the Arches of Heaven to Echo, when

Gen. 24. 33.

2 Cor. 11. 2.

5.

Cant. 2. 16.

6.

7.

Consummation of the Marriage.

Rev. 21. 9.

Jo. 3. 29.

Rev. 19. 7.

they shall be joyful in glory, and the high praises of God shall be in their mouths, singing one to another, *Let us re-joyce and be glad, for the Marriage of the Lamb is come, and his Wife hath made her self ready.* The Gates of Hell, and the very foundations of the Kingdom of darkness, shall tremble and be confounded at the report of this Triumphant Jubilee.

Fourth end
of Saints
meeting
Christ, To sit
a: Assessors
with him.
Psal. 45. 9.

This Nuptial solemnity finished, the next and fourth act in that solemn meeting will be, *that the Bridegroom will take the Queen his Bride, and set her upon his Throne, at his right hand, (as King Agrippa did Bernice, Act. 25. 27.) as a Confessor with himself in the following part of the Judgment, which He, as Judg, shall pass upon the Reprobate world of men and Devils; who have all this while stood trembling below upon the Earth, beholding (to their infinite shame and horror) all this glory put upon the Saints; and fearfully looking for their own Judgment, and that fiery indignation which shall devour the Adversaries; which now succeeds; For the Elect Angels who are appointed to be the Satellites, or Possescomitatus, to attend the Judg, shall now drag that miserable company of Jale-birds (those reprobate Caitifs of infernal Spirits, and wicked Men) before the Tribunal of the great Judg; there they shall pass under a most impartial, exact, and severe Tryal; the books shall be opened, the book of Gods Remembrance, and the book of their own Consciences; and out of them they shall be judged for all the evils, which ever they committed from the time they first had a being in the world. The Reprobate Angels shall then be judged for their first Apostacy; and for all their malice and revenge, which since that cursed defection, they ever acted against God, and against his Saints; yea and against the precious Souls of Men, which (they being damn'd themselves) ceased not to draw into the same Condemnation, The Angels which kept not their first Estate, or principality, (Jude 6.) but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in chains under darkness, unto the judgment of the great Day. With these chains rattling at their heels, shall they be drag'd to the bar of divine Judgment; and there,*
having

The judg-
ment of the
wicked.
Mal. 3. 16.

Ad solamen
calamitatis sue
non desinunt
perditi perde-
re, Min. Fel.
O&.

having received their *dreadful Sentence*, they shall be *hanged up* in those * chains, in the mid't of *unquenchable flames* to all Eternity : but first they shall have a *just and a fair Tryal*. And as the Reprobate *Angels*, so the Reprobate world of ungodly *men and women*, shall be judged for all the wickedness done in the body. For the sin of their *Natures*, for they were by *Nature Children of Wrath* : And for their *actual sins*, for as they were *Children of Wrath*, so also they were *Children of disobedience* ; they shall be judged for their *Atheism*, whether *secret*, by which, as Fools, they have said in their hearts (*only*), *There is no God* ; or *open*, whereby as proud Blasphemers, they have set their mouth against the Heavens, saying, *How doth God know ? and Is there knowledge in the most High ?* who through the pride of their Countenance, would not seek after God, yea contemning God, said concerning all this wickedness, and that to God's Face, *Tush, thou wilt not require it* : But that Judgment shall fully convince the *Atheist* ; and he, that would not believe a God, shall know him by the judgments which he executeth. Then shall the *Idolater*, whether *Ethnick* or *Romish*, or of what other impression soever ; the Blasphemer of God's Name, whether by *prodigious Oaths*, or by *lighter taking his Name in vain* ; the *Prophaner of the Sabbath*, which violateth that holy day of God by *work or sport*, either by *sinning or idling* out that holy time ; either by *writing against the Sabbath*, or by *living down* the Sabbath ; the disobedient to *Fathers or Mothers* { *Natural* or *Political* the *Murderer*, the *Adulterer*, the *Thief*, the *false Accuser*, the *Covetous* whom God hateth ; all these, I say, in what degree of wickedness soever, even to every idle word, and every *vile*, yea *vain* thought, which (with *David*, *Psal. 119. 113.*) they have not hated, shall be judged (I say) out of those books : The Gospel-Sinner shall then be brought to the Bar, to answer for his *unbelief*, *impenitency*, his *rejecting* of Christ's Yoke, his despising the *tenders* and *offers* of free grace ; his *ignorance* of, and *disobedience* to, the

* There be two Chains, viz. God's Wrath and their own Guilt.

Eph. 2. 3.

Psal. 14. 1.

Psal. 73. 9.

Psal. 10. 4, 13.

Rom. 2. 16.

Math. 12. 36.

2 Thes. 1. 8.

Gospel, shall then be judged; *the Lord Jesus is (now) revealed from Heaven, with his mighty Angels, in flaming fire to take Vengeance of them that know not God, and obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.* All the *Persecutions*, whether by the *mouth of the Sword*, *Imprisonment*, *Banishment*, *Martyrdom*, &c. or by (the sword of the mouth) *revilings*, *scandals*, *false accusations*, *cruel mockings* of proud Sinners; now, they shall be all charged upon the world of *ungodly men*, whether *out of the Church*, or *in the Church*; *Behold the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his Saints, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodlily committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly men have spoken against Him, whether his Person or Members*; every *sin*, with all the *Circumstances* and *Aggravations*; yea *Omissions* shall then be reckoned to them that thought themselves safe, because they were not *gross* and *scandalous Sinners*, *Math. 25. 42, 43.* men shall be judged for their *nots*; yea, for *defects* and *coming short* in the *manner of duties*, as well as the *matter*, *Mal. 1. 14.* *Formality* and *Perfunctoriness*, and *Hypocrisie* shall then come into open view. In a word, all the world of *ungodly men* (that have sinned, and not repented of their Sin) shall be judged at *Christ's Tribunal*, and every man, according to the *Light* and *Law*, under which he hath lived; *As many as have Sinned without Law, shall Perish without Law.* *Heathens* shall be judged by the *light of Nature*; and as many as have Sinned * *in the Law*, shall be judged by the *Law*; And they that have Sinned under the *Gospel*, shall be judged by *Jesus Christ according to the Gospel*. Yea, they that sin against the *Gospel*, shall be judged by the *light of Nature*, by the *Law of Moses*, and by the *Gospel* too, as having not only sinned against *Moses's Ink*, but against *Christ his Blood*: And all these Tryals will be *severe*; but especially the Tryal in the *Gospel-Court*: So that whereas Sinners flatter themselves with thoughts, That Tryal by the *Gospel*, will be the *easiest Tryal*, as if the *Gospel* were all *Mercy*; the Tryal of the *Gospel* will be found to be the most *severe*, and above all

Jude 15.

Rom. 2. 12.

* Bez. ἐν
νόμῳ
cum lege.
Verſe 16.

all others *intolerable* : It was indeed a Gospel of *Mercy*, and a Gospel of *Peace* in the *tenders* and *invitations* and *expostulations*, and *woings* and *besechings* that were used; the *Tears of the Ministers*, and the *blood of a Crucified Redeemer*, while once the long-suffering of God, waited in the day of *Grace* : but all these are now *past* and *gone*, having been rejected, despised, and laughed to scorn by *wretched proud Sinners*, who with the bloody Jews, preferred a *Barabbas* before a *Jesus*; a *base Lust* before a *precious Saviour*; now is the time of *Recompence* come, the day of *Vengeance* from the presence of the Lord is come, and the Sinner shall know it. The terrour of which day will further appear in these following Particulars.

First; There will be *no denying of any matter*, small or great, that shall be charged upon those guilty *Malefactors*. By the mouth of those *two Witnesses*, the *book of Gods Remembrance*, and the *book of Conscience*, shall every branch of the *Indictment* be established; the *one of these* books was kept before the *Face of the Lord continually*, so that the great *Accuser* himself, nor any of his *malignant Agents*, could get in thither to *alter* or *add* to any thing upon *Record* in that sacred *Register*, unless per-adventure he could find a time when God was *a-sleep*; And the other book, the *book of Conscience* was in the *Sinners own keeping*, and who could break in there to *interline* it? Indeed the Sinner writ down many sins there with the juice of a *Lemon*, but the *Fire of the day of Judgment* will make it *legible*; he writ them with the point of an *Onion*: but God writ them with a *pen of Iron*, and with the *point of a Diamond*; deep and durable Characters, that should never be *raced out* of the *Conscience* of a Sinner. Now these two Books will agree so exactly (like two *Tallies*) one with another, that it will be impossible for the Sinner to deny any particular, but he will be *As a Lion against himself* *Self-condemned*.

Secondly; As there will be *no denying*, so there will be no room for *extenuation*; this was one of the Sinner's hiding places, while in the Land of the Living. Sinners have their *butts*,

In the day of Judgment there will be
1. No denying of sin.

2. No Extenuation.

Eccle. 5. 6.

It was an

Error, per ex-

tenuationem, It

was but a

mistake.

but, now; It was *but thus* and *thus*, it was *but a little one*, &c.

Great sins, were *but small sins*; and *small sins*, were *no sins*.

Now, the Sinner will have no such *Sanctuary* to fly unto; the

Account will now be *inverted*, Those that were *no sins* before,

will be *sins now*; *small sins* will be *great sins*, and *great sins*

will be *infinite*; the last Judgment will give sin its just pro-

portion: that which the Law could never do, though it were

given on purpose, the Fire of the day of Judgment will

effectually do; make sin appear *exceeding sinful*: The Popish

distinction of mortal and *venial sin*, will vanish before that fire

into smoak, while *Penitent reforming Sinners* will find all their

venial in the blood of Christ; *secure, impenitent Sinners*

will find every sin *mortal* and damning in its own merit and

nature; the *Carnal Protestant* will then find (to his cost)

there is no such thing as a *small sin*, because then he will be

convinced there is no *small God*, against whom sin is commit-

ted; no *small Law*, whereof sin is the *violation*; no *small*

Christ, whom sin hath *Crucified*; no *small Heaven*, which

sin hath *forfeited*; no *little Hell* which sin hath *merited*; and

by its *merit* hath (justly) now plunged him into for ever.

3 No transla-
ting of sin.

Thirdly; there will be *no translating of sin upon others*,

as here below there was; the *Thief enticed me*, the *Drum-*

Gen. 3. 13.

head seduced me; the *Harlot deceived me*; the *Serpent beguil-*

ed me; yea, what bold Sinners are not afraid to speak, will

not then be heard amongst the Malefactors at *Christ's Bar*;

Jam. 1. 13.

God tempted me, or *God decreed it*; no, these and all other

palliations and colours, wherewith men do wash the face of

sin, will *melt* before the fire of the day of Judgment; God

Jer. 2. 17.

will say to the Sinner, *Hast thou not procured these things to thy*

self? yea, Sinners shall then own their own guilt, & confess that

their *destruction is of themselves*: their heart shall cry out, as

Εγὼ οὐκ ἐ-

καὶ οὐκ ἐ-

πλάττω.

Plut de sera

Nun. vindiēt.

Apollo-dore dreamt his heart cried to him in a Cauldron of

boiling Lead, O *Apollo-dore*, I am the Cause of this *Vengeance*,

how have I hated *Instruction*, and my heart despised *Reproof*;

and have not obeyed the voice of my Teachers, nor inclined mine

Ear to them that instructed me!

Fourthly,

Fourthly ; There will lye no appeal from this Tribunal : 4. No appeal once, there lay an appeal from *Moses to Christ*, from the *ing. Law* to the *Gospel* ; but proud Sinners scorned it, or securely presumed, they had made the appeal by a loose, verbal Application of Jesus Christ ; whil't yet they stuck in themselves and their own foolish presumptions, their serving of God, their good works, and their good meanings, and their good desires ; and, why should not they be saved as well as others ? but now if they should appeal, their appeal's with themselves, will be cast out as Reprobate Silver ; this is now the *supream* and *last Judicatory* ; from hence is no appeal, once doomed here, the sentence is *irreversible* for ever.

Fifthly ; Neither is there any Pardon to be expected at this *5. No Pardon.* Judgment Seat. Pardons were tendered in the Gospel upon gracious terms, but ungracious Sinners would have none of them, or would have them upon their own terms, Sin and Pardon too ; their Pardons were nothing, unless they might have dispensations, also, such as the Pope sells often times ; but Christ's Pardons, *sc. Pardon & Repentance, Pardon of sin* and forfaking of sin, Pardon of sin and Hatred of sin, *Par-* Act. 5. 31. *don* and *Holiness*, would not be accepted, and now the time of Prov. 28. 13. *Pardons is out* ; the day of *Grace* is expired ; no cries nor Jude 23. *entreaties* will prevail with the Judg ; no, though the Sinner Heb. 12. 14. would fall upon his knees, and weep as many Seas of Tears, as once the Ministers wept Tears of Compassion over them ; or as Christ himself shed drops of blood upon the Cross ; Christ was once upon his knees, in the Person of his Ministers, beseeching them to be reconciled. Though the Sinner was 2 Cor. 5. 19, 20. first in the Transgression, yet God was first in the Reconciliation ; and followed the Sinner (as it were) on his knees, intreating him to accept of Mercy, as if God had stood in as much need of the Sinner, as the Sinner did of Mercy ; but nothing would prevail, a deaf ear was still turned to Christ's importunity, and now Repentance is hid from the eyes of the Judg, as once Repentance was hid from the eyes of the Sinner ; the things of their peace are everlastingly hid, because they knew them not in that the day of their Vision : As Sinners obdured their heart against Christ's voyce, so Christ will

will harden his heart against the Sinner's cry, *Prov. 1. 24.*

6. No mitigation. Sixthly; There shall be *no mitigation* of the punishment; not a *farthing* abated of the whole debt, *Math. 5. 26.* there was once *Mercy* without Judgment, before the Sinner; now there shall be *Judgment* without *Mercy*; now Sinners shall know that God is not *mocked*, that the *Lamb* of God is also the *Lion* of the *Tribe of Juda*; His voice was once, *Fury* is not in me; now the voice will be, *Meekness* is not in me, *mercy* is not in me; now must the Sinner expect nothing but the utmost severity of *divine justice*, who once despised the yearnings of Christ's bowels, the lowest condescensions of *divine Grace*; the Sinner in *his* day, knew no *moderation in sin*, the Judge now in *his* day, will know no *mitigation* of Judgment; there will be a *Sea of wrath*, without a drop of *Mercy*

7. No mention of any good that ever Sinners did. Seventhly; Not a word of any good that ever the wicked did, shall now be mentioned to their honour or advantage: as none of the sins which ever the Saints committed, were mentioned to their *shame* in their Process; so none of the good that ungodly Sinners have done, shall be once named, unless it be by way of aggravation of their sins; for indeed they managed the good they did at such a rate, as even their duties differed not from their sin. As under the Law, the *Sacrifice of the Wicked* was *abomination to the Lord*; *killing Oxen*, but *Murder*; *Sacrificing Lambs*, but *cutting off Dogs necks*; *Oblations*, as *Swines blood*; *Incense*, as *Idolatry*, so under the Gospel, their Prayers were but so many *takings of God's Name in vain*; and *hearing the Word*, *mocking of God*; *Fasting*, but *holding down the head like a bull-rush*, *Isa. 58. 5.* receiving the *Lords Supper*; *Christ-murder*, &c. All their Services were but so many *sins*, and the *aggravations of sin*; so many *provocations of God*; as all done from a *Carnal principle*, by a *Carnal rule*, to *Carnal ends*; nevertheless the Scripture tells us, these woful wretches will be ready (there) to plead for themselves their *duties* and *services* which they have done for Christ (as vile as they are) as they did in the days of their flesh, *Isa. 58. 3.* We have *fasted* (they said) we have *afflicted our Souls*, &c; so now also in the day of Judgment;

False

False Apostles, and scandalous Ministers will then be so bold as to plead their **Preaching** in Christ's Name, (and that, possibly, *not without success*) ; Lord, *we have Propheesed in thy Name, and in thy Name cast out Devils* ; (peradventure even to the work of Conversion) Judas might cast out the *Devil, and yet himself be a Devil*, John 6. 70. he might *convert others*, and yet be *unconverted himself* ; they will plead their *doing of miracles*, healing the sick, and raising the dead, making the Blind to see, and the Deaf to hear, and the Lame to go, *and in Christs Name done many mighty works !* Lkewise, loose Christians and formal Professors, will then also plead for themselves, their *hearing Sermons*, and *receiving Sacraments*, Luke 13. 26. &c. take it in their own Language, *We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our Streets*, their external familiarities with Christ in the Assemblies of the Saints, their *common gifts and graces* ; any thing then that hath but the *likeness of grace* upon it, Christ shall hear of it : But all in vain, The Judg, whose eyes are a *flame of fire* to search the hearts and the reins, will reprobate their persons and performances with an *[I know you not]* Luk. 13. 25. and again, with greater *Emphasis*, I tell you, I *know you not*, verse 27. yea, once more with a more dreadful note of abhorrency, *I never knew you*, Mat. 7. 23 I never approved of you, nor of any of your *Servises* which ever you performed from the first to the last, but my *Soul hated both you and them*.

Eightly ; There will be *No begging further time of the Judg* ; no adjourning the Tryal to another Assize-day : That Court knows no *Reprieve* ; the Sinner's Tryal, and *Sentence*, 8. *No begging and Execution goe all together* ; the day of *Patience* was out of Day. in the other world, *I gave her space to Repent, and she Repented not*, and now the Judg swears in his wrath, *that Sinners shall never enter into his rest*.

Ninthly ; *No days-man tintercede with the Judg* : God 9. *No Intercessor.* will not ; he will laugh at their *Calamity*, and mock when their *fear cometh* ; Oh dreadful Calamity, which God will stand and laugh at ; *Angels* will not ; and to which of the *Saints* will those miserable *Caitifs* turn themselves ? they are upon *Thrones* round about the Judg, but quite to other purposes than

than to become *Advocates* to those guilty *Malefactors*, as will anon appear.

Two Acts of Judgment.
1. The Judg will pronounce them guilty.

Rom. 2. 20.

Pfal. 51. 4.

1 Jo. 3. 21.

1 Cor. II. 31.

For, Tenthly; Therefore, the Judg shall proceed to the *last Acts of Judgment*, which are *Two*, first to *Pronounce them guilty* of all the *Treasons* and *Misdemeanors* which those wretches have been Indited of. The Judg indeed (to vindicate the justice and equity of the Court) will demand of the *Convict Sinner*, Whether he hath *any thing to say for himself*, why he should not receive Judgment to Dye, and Sentence to be Executed according to Law? but now Conscience shall speak impartially between the Judg and the *Sinner*, *justifying* the Judg, and *Condemning* the Sinner; who having before hand received in *himself the Sentence of Death*, shall now be *ἀναπόλογος* *without-excuse*, not able to make the least *apology* or *defence* on his own behalf, but shall confess before that *formidable Assembly*; Lord, though thou judg me to everlasting flames, yet thou dost me no wrong, *but art justified in what thou speakest, and clear when thou judgest*; and alas! What a miserable thing is this, that all the time that the Sinner and his Conscience dwelt together under one Roof, and Conscience would fain have *spoken out*; the vile wretch should *stop the mouth* of his own Conscience, and never suffer it faithfully to do its office, *till now*, when it will do him no good, and tend to no other end but to *justify* God, and to *aggravate* his own Condemnation! Oh that Sinners would seriously consider this, and lay it to heart in time, and hearken to the secret *whispers* of Conscience before it be too late; and deal *kindly* with Conscience now, that Conscience may deal *kindly* with them in *that day*, when one good word from Conscience, will be worth a thousand worlds. Oh if the Sinner would have done that once *willingly* which now he doth *whether he will or no*, if he would have judged himself in the day of the Gospel; it might have prevented this *fatal Judgment* now, *he should not have been judged of the Lord*: Oh if the Judg would now speak such a word to the *Convicted* multitude of *Reprobate Cast-aways*, as once he did to *wretched Sinners*! Behold I make you this Offer, that, if yet before I proceed to *Sentence*, you will *unfeignedly judg your selves*, *I will not judg*

ye

you, neither shall the Sentence of Condemnation pass upon you: Oh, what an *uprore of joy* would there be among these miserable *Catiffs*? how would they down on their knees, and judg themselves worthy of a *thousand Hells*, and be content to suffer a thousand years Torment, to expiate their guilt! but though they would do this, and (if it were possible) ten thousand times more, *no such word* shall ever be spoken to them by the Judg; their time of *Sinning* is *past*, and their time of being *judged* is *come*; and, though they do now *really judg themselves*, yet the Judg will proceed to *judg them also*. The Sinner having thus justified the Judg, the Judg shall now *Condemn* the Sinner out of his own mouth; and solemnly setting himself down in the Judgment-Seat, shall openly in the Court proclaim the Sinner *guilty*; *guilty* of the whole Indictment preferred against him; And then proceed to pronounce Sentence in some such words as these;

‘Sinner, thou hast been Indited, Arraigned, and Convicted of
‘High-Treason, against the Supream Majesty of Heaven, in
‘the breach of his holy Law, and in contempt of his blessed Gos-
‘pel, trampling the Son of God under foot, and Crucifying him Heb. 10. 19.
‘over and over again, and putting him to an open shame, &c: Chap. 6. 6.
‘Hear now therefore thy sentence, Thou art Accursed for ever;
‘the Wrath of God abideth upon thee, thou shalt not see light;
‘Go thou Cursed into everlasting burnings, prepared for the Mat. 25. 41.
‘Devil and his Angels: and what shall be said to one, shall
‘be said to all, Depart from me ye Cursed, into everlasting fire,
‘where the Worm never dyeth, and the fire is not quenched;
‘into utter darknes, where is weeping, and wailing, and gnash-
‘ing of Teeth, there to be tormented with the Devil and his
‘Angels for ever. Now during all this tremendous trans-
‘action, the Saints shall sit in judicature as *Assessors*, or *Justices*
of the Peace with Christ upon the Bench, seeing and hearing
all that is done by the Judg, voting with him, approving and
applauding him in his judicial proceedings, crying out with
loud acclamations, Thou art Righteous, O Lord, which art,
and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judg'd thus: and o-
ther Saints shall eccho to them saying, Even so Lord God Al-
mighty, true and Righteous are thy Judgments! Thus the Saints
shall

Rev. 16: 5 7.
1 Cor. 6. 2.

shall judg the world, yea, they shall judg the *Angels*, the *Reprobate Angels*; but of this I have spoken more largely in the former part of this Treatise.

I come now to the Fifth end of the Saints meeting with Christ, *sc.* To receive their compleat and final benediction. Come ye blessed of my Father, receive the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world; A blessed Sentence indeed, every word in it is Heaven before the Saints come to Heaven.

Come] my Love, my Dove, my undefiled One, stand at no longer distance, come and follow me, whither I go: I will that where I am, there you may be also.

1 Cor. 4. 13.

To Blessed] Blessed with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places. Your Enemies on Earth accounted you the filth of the world, and the off-scouring of all things; Sathan hath desired to have you, that you might be accursed with him for ever: but ye are blessed, and shall be blessed for ever.

Tit. 3. 5.

Blessed of my Father] Blessed in the eternal electing love of the Father: Blessed in the Son's purchase; you have washed your garments white in the blood of the Lamb: Blessed by the Laver of Regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

Luk. 12. 32.

Inherit] Ye are Children, Heirs, Heirs of God; joynt-heirs with Christ; behold I have adopted you to be fellow-heirs with my self, and the Father hath made you meet to be partakers of the Inheritance of the Saints in Light; Oh come now and take possession of your Inheritance, behold it is not less than a

Kingdom] for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the Kingdom; the Kingdom of Heaven, the Kingdom of Glory; behold it is

Jo. 14. 2.

Prepared] In the Father's decree, God hath laid it out for you before the foundation of the world was laid; and it is prepared by my purchase, and by my taking possession of it long since in your Name: I went before to prepare a place for you.

For you] whom I also prepared for it, and for every one of you personally, every one of you shall receive an intire Kingdom to your selves, and you shall live and reign with me for ever and ever: As Heaven hath been kept for you, so you have been kept for it, by the power of God, through Faith to
Sal.

Salvation, 1 Pet. 1. 5. Oh come now and take possession ! Behold ! This is the *Saints full and final Benediction.*

I should have spoke to this before I spake of the *Sentence* passed upon the *Reprobate* ; for in our Lord's method it doth precede, *Mat. 25. 34.* compared with *ver. 41.* yet because *Execution* of the *Sentence* begins with the wicked, and ends with the godly, as *ver. 46.* to the end, that the *Saints* may behold with their eyes the *Sentence* *Executed*, and seeing they may (as God himself doth) laugh at them, saying, *Lo these are the men that made not* Psal. 52. 7.
God their strength, but trusted in the abundance of their riches, and strengthened themselves in their wickedness ; I have (I say) therefore chosen to speak of the *Sentence* of blessedness, which the *Judg* shall pass upon the *Saints*, in this place, that from thence I might pass immediately to the happy *Execution* thereof upon them (nothing intervening as to the persons of *Saints*) which is the

Sixth and last end of the *Saints* meeting with *Christ* in the *Air*, *sc. Their solemn and triumphant Attendance* on the *Judg*, to take possession of the *Kingdom*. This last judicial process being thus solemnly finished, *Sentence* on both sides pronounced by the *Judg*, the *Reprobate* already dragged away by the *Executioners* of divine Vengeance, to the place of *Execution*, (where they shall be tormented with the *Devil* and his *Angels* for ever and ever ; immediately the *Bench* will rise, the *Court* shall be broken up, that great *Oecumenical assembly* shall be dissolved, and forthwith the *Judg* shall ascend his *Majestick Chariot*, waiting ready for him ; and all the *Saints* shall follow him in their *Wedding-garments*, glittering as the *Sun* in his *Meridian glory*, upon their several *chairs of State*) all the *holy Angels* of *God* attending round about them ; with their *Ensigns of glory* flying, *Trumpets sounding*, *Angels singing*, the *Saints* themselves shouting all the *Regions* of the *Air* resounding with their *Celestial harmony*, the like whereunto never entered the *Ear* of man, from the day wherein *God* laid the foundations of the *Heaven* and *Earth*, to this happy moment. In this triumphant posture shall they march, till they come to the walls of *New Jerusalem*, where the *Gates* of pearl (to whom it shall be proclaimed, *Lift up your heads oh ye Gates, and be ye lifted up ye everlasting Doors, and the King of glory shall enter in*) shall stand wide open to receive them, *An entrance shall*

The Sixth and last end of the *Saints* meeting with *Christ*, is Their taking possession.

be

be administred unto them abundantly into the everlasting Kingdom of our Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ; through the Streets whereof, which are of pure gold, as it were transparent glass, they shall ride in Triumph till they come to the Throne of his Majesty, where the Ancient of days sitteth, whose garment is as white as Snow, and the hair of his head like pure wool; his Throne is like the fiery flames, and his wheels as burning fire, &c. Then shall the Son of God come to Him, and taking his new Bride in his hand, shall present her to his Father, and bespeak him in some such language as this; 'These are they which come out of great Tribulation, who have washed their Robes white in my blood; 'These are they which have kept the word of my patience; these are they that overcame by my blood, and by the word of their Testimony. Thou gavest them me out of the world, thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word; while I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name; those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost but the Son of Perdition, that the Scriptures might be fulfilled; I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them because they were not of the world, even as I was not of the world. O Righteous Father, for these I opened my mouth, and for these I opened my sides and my heart; for these was I mocked and scourged, and blindfolded, and buffeted, and Crucified; for these I wept, and sweatt, & bled, and died. Father, I will that they whom thou hast given me, may be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me, for thou hast loved me before the Foundation of the world, &c.

Dan. 7. 9. 13.

Rev. 7. 16.

Chap. 5. 9.

Chap. 12. 11.

John 17. 6.

Verse 12.

Then shall the Father rise from his Throne, and say unto them, Come near unto me my Sons and my Daughters, that I may kiss you: See, the smell of my Children is like the smell of a field, which the Lord hath blessed. Then shall he call for Crowns to put upon their heads, & bracelets upon their Arms; Rings upon their fingers, palms of Victory, & Scepters of Royalty into their hands, & appoint them their several Thrones, the Mansions which their Lord went before to prepare for them; upon which they shall be placed, that they may sit and live, & reign with Christ their Heavenly Bridegroom for ever and ever; everlasting joy shall be upon their heads, all Tears shall be wiped from their eyes, & sorrow and mourning shall flee away. And so shall they ever be

THE



MOUNT PISGAH:
OR, THE
THIRD PART
OF THIS
Model of Consolatory Arguments,
OVER THE
Death of our Godly Relations.

I Come to the tenth and last word of comfort, The Saints blessed *cohabitation* and fellowship with the Lord; so shall we *beever with the Lord*. This consequent of Christ's coming is the *perfection* and *crown* of all the rest, *cohabitation*, and *fellowship* with the Lord, together with the extent and duration of it, Ever.

Now *cohabitation* containeth four glorious Priviledges, *viz.*

1. Presence.
2. Vision.
3. Fruition.
4. Conformity.

1. Priviledge.

1. The first Priviledge, which cohabitation implieth, is *presence*; The Saints after their triumphant reception by Christ into his glory, shall ever be where he is. The Scriptures abound with expressions of this nature: *appearing in Gods presence, standing before him, abiding in his tabernacle, dwelling in his holy hill; yea, dwelling in him, and he in us; sitting upon his throne, and following of him wherever he goes*: (if at least that Scripture be to be understood of Heaven) a glorious priviledge certainly; for it is the purchase of Christ's blood, the fruit of his prayer, and one of the great ends of his coming in person at the end of the world, that his Saints may be where he is; dwell in his family, be as near him, as rationally they can desire, *ever stand before him*, and enjoy uninterrupted cohabitation and fellowship with him. If the Queen of Sheba accounted it the happiness of Solomon's Servants, that they might stand continually before him, and hear his wisdom; how much rather may we proclaim them happy, thrice happy, whose feet may stand within the gates of the new Jerusalem, for behold, a greater than Solomon is here, even he, of whom the Psalmist sings, *In thy presence is fulness of joy, and at thy right hand are pleasures for evermore.*

Psal. 42. 2
Col. 3. 4
Luke 21. 36
Psalm 15. 1
Rev. 4. 4
and 1. 5, 6
John 17. 24
and 14. 3.

3 Kings 10. 8

Psalm 16. 11

2. Priviledge,
Vision.

A second Priviledge is *Vision*: The Saints shall not only be where Christ is, but they shall enjoy the beatifical vision, they shall see and behold that, which the seeing and beholding of will make them blessed for ever.

Now there are six beatifical Objects in Heaven.

1. The seat and mansions of blessed Souls.
2. The glorified Saints.
3. The elect Angels.
4. The glorified body of the Lord Jesus.
5. God in the Divine essence.
6. All things in God.

The first vision which the Saints shall see, is that which is called, *Sedes beatorum*; the seat or habitation of blessed souls, the mansion of glory; which our Lord hath purchased for his redeemed, and which he went before to prepare for them; the third Heavens; the Palace of the great King. A glorious place certainly, for therefore it is called *Paradise*, to set forth the beauty and pleasantness of the situation; that as the Paradise wherein God put man in his innocency, was the beauty and delight of the whole nether world, so Heaven the place which God hath prepared for man (restored to perfection) is the beauty and glory of all the upper Regions, the top and perfection of the whole Creation. Behold, the outside of this stately Palace is very glorious, beautified and adorned with all those bright and glittering Luminaries, the Sun, Moon and Stars; what think you is the inside? Consult that description which the Spirit of God hath made of it in the Revelations, the wall of jasper, the City of pure gold; the foundations of the wall of the City garnished with all manner of precious stones, the twelve gates of twelve pearls, every several gate of one entire pearl, the street of the City of pure gold, as it were transparent glass; and you will surely say, Heaven is a glorious place; and yet behold, this description of it is levelled to the low and childish capacity of our weak and fleshly senses, as we judge of things in this imperfect state of mortality: what think you then, will the glory of the new Jerusalem appear, when glorified sense shall be elevated and raised up to a perfection, suitable to its object? Surely, Heaven will as much exceed the description of it in glory, as the bodies of the Saints in the Resurrection, shall exceed in beauty these vile bodies of ours, when they are resolved into dust and rottenness: What shall I need say more? Heaven is a place as beautiful and glorious as the wisdom and power of God could devise to make it, that it might be the Royal Palace of his own Residence: That august and magnificent fabrick which the proud Babylonian Tyrant stood cracking and boasting over, Is not this

1 Vision, the seat of the blessed.

John 14. 2

2 Cor. 12. 2

Luke 23. 43

2 Cor. 12. 4. &

Rev. 2. 7.

Chap. 21. 18,
19, 20, 21.

Dan. 4. 30.

1 Cor. 5. 2

great Babylon that I have built, for the house of the Kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my Majesty, was but a prison or hovel in comparison of this building of God, that house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens; and those words are proper only for the mouth of God; Is not this the new Jerusalem which I have built for the house of the Kingdom? and for the glory of my Majesty? What David spake of the Temple, that little type of Heaven, in *decimo sexto*: The house that is for the Lord must be exceeding magnifical of fame and of glory, &c. must be infinitely more august and magnificent in the antitype; this the glorified Saints shall behold, and it will, beyond conception, be marvellous in their eyes.

2 Vision, the glorified Saints.

* In their souls as well as in their bodies,

Mat. 13. 43

Secondly, They shall see the glorified Saints, in their souls as well as in their bodies, all the elect of God that ever were in the world, from Adam until the second coming of Jesus Christ; and it will be a glorious sight, to see the King, and all his Peers and Nobles in their Parliament Robes, with Crowns and Embellishments of honour, sitting in their state and order, is a sight which every one covets and crowds to see: What will it be to see the King of Saints, with all the Redeemed ones of God, in their Robes, washed white in the blood of the Lamb, and Crowns of gold upon their heads, and palms of victory and triumph in their hands? a Parliament all of Kings and Priests, every one of them shining forth as the Sun, in the Kingdom of their heavenly Father? The Sun when it breaks forth out of a cloud, and displays its resplendent beams in full lustre and brightness, what a glorious Creature is it? and with what a beauty doth it guild and adorn the world? Oh my soul! what a sight will that be when I shall see an Heaven full of Suns, scattering their rayes of glory through all those celestial Regions? There is another Scripture which makes the glory of this Vision yet more splendid and radiant, every one of the glorified bodies of the Saints shall be

be made conform to *Christs own glorious body*; the glory of the Father shines forth in the Son, and the glory of the Son shall shine forth in the Saints, He in his Fathers glory (is even in his *humane nature*) and they in his. Surely the Luminaries of the first magnitude in the *visible heavens*, the Sun and Moon will be turned into darkness before the glory of this Vision; they shall shine as so many Christs in the Kingdom of their Father, that will be a glorious Vision indeed! Not to speak any thing of the several degrees and orbs of Saints; orbs of several degrees of Grace, and orbs of several degrees of offices and services in the Church, Patriarchs, Prophets, Apostles, Martyrs, Confessors, &c. of which the Apostle gives us not an obscure hint, [*As one star differeth from another in glory, so also is the resurrection of the dead*; q. d. as the Luminaries of these visible heavens, are of a different magnitude and brightness, each above the other in their orbs and spheres, so also is the Kingdom of glory;] there be different forms of Saints, one excelling another in brightness and glory; I say, to pass by this in silence, which yet certainly hath somewhat in it for the heightning of the beauty of this vision, (as we see in the Luminaries of this inferiour world, their different orbs and magnitudes, contribute not a little to the beauty and ornament of these visible heavens: We may add this before we go off, viz. That the communion and converse with the Saints in heaven will be as sweet to the taste as the vision of them will be glittering to the eye; there will be heaven in both: Behold! their fellowship and converse here was so sweet, that David could say, *All my delight is in the Saints that are in the earth, and in the excellent ones*: David could take no pleasure in the company of any in the world, but only in Gods holy Ones, who were beautified with his Image. Oh what will their communion and fellowship (think you) be in heaven, when they shall be totally divested of all their sinful corruptions, their ignorance, their pride, their passion, their peevishness, their tenaciousness, their impurity, their envy, their impatience,

Phil. 3. 21

1 Cor. 15: 41

Psalm 16. 3.

*impatience, their censoriousness, their unferiousness, their insincerity, and their unsavouriness, whereby they are apt to offend and hurt one another? Yea, when they shall have put off their natural infirmities as well as their sinful, their impertinencies, their mistakes, their weaknesses, their indispositions, their hunger and thirst, their drowsiness, their vanity, their mutability, whereby they are not more unlike to other men than to themselves (sometimes) their diversions and reservedness, &c. whereby they are less able to do one another good? What will their converse be, when they shall put off all their defects and all their imperfections? When there shall be no dissent amongst them, much less dissention, but when they shall all speak the same thing, and there shall be no division, but they shall be perfectly joyned together in the same mind, and in the same judgment, which the Apostle commends so passionately, even to the Saints on this side Heaven, 1 Cor. 1.10. When there shall be such a perfect harmony amongst the Saints, as if there were but one soul to act that whole Assembly of the first-born? When there will be nothing in them to converse with but pure grace, grace without mixture, grace and nothing else but grace? Yea, not pure grace only, but perfect grace; when every grace shall be in its perfect state, and have its perfect works; when every grace shall act to the highest degree, yea, when there will be no use of those inferiour graces which are but for the way, as patience, repentance, sympathy, pity, fear, hope, yea, none of the highest of all the graces hath faith it self; now abideth faith, hope,—now is in this imperfect state, faith it self belongeth unto the imperfect state, but when that which is perfect is come, then that which is imperfect shall be done away, when sight is come, then faith shall cease, and the Saints shall converse one with another only in their superiour graces; their marriage-graces, their glorious graces, that are proper to their adult state, love, joy, delight in God, mutual complacency, zeal, obedience, praising God, thankfulness, when they shall love God as much as they
would*

would love him, yea, as much as God would be beloved, and obey God as much as God would be obeyed, and praise God as much as God would be praised, &c. Oh, when the Saints are cast into such an heavenly mold, yea, and we our selves are capable of such pure converse, (for here in this imperfect state, the Saints of God are not alwayes in the same frame one with another, or with themselves, when one Saint is *up*, the other is *down*, like an Instrument out of tune, jarring and disharmonious, when one is *alive*, the other *dead*, when this is *hot*, the other is *cold*, when one is ready to *give*, the other is not fit to receive the communications of grace.) But oh, when now I say all the Instruments of Glory are alike *strung*, and equally *tuned* (in their several capacities) what sweet ravishing harmony, what heavenly musick will they make ? Oh might we but see such a Saint on earth as one of these are, how would every one be ready to *kiss his lips*, yea, to kiss his very feet, and hardly forbear even to *worship him*, as Cornelius would Acts 10. 25 have worshipped Peter ? or as John, the Angel ? Oh then, Rev. 22. 9 when the whole Assembly of Saints shall be all such, how will they fill one another with unspeakable joy ? How might this vision (as it were) be an heaven alone ! If Paul exprest so much satisfaction, to be filled with his precious Converts company at Rome, what satisfaction will it be when the Romans shall be filled with Paul's company, and all other the Saints of God, they and he, now, made perfect in glory ?

Finally, It will be no small security to the mutual love and complacency of the Saints, that in Heaven they shall be set beyond all possibility of being mistaken in one anothers condition. Here below, how easily and how often are we deceived ? Behold, a Judas amongst the Disciples, whom none of them could discover, but only their Lord that *επιστολῆς*, Have I not chosen you twelve, and one of you is a Devil ? John 6. 70. Oh dreadful, a Judas follower of Christ, and yet a devil ! a Disciple and yet a devil ! a Preacher and yet a devil ! fast and pray and yet a devil ! do mira-
cles

cles and yet a *devil*! cast out *devils* and yet a *Devil*! yea, once more *Judas* who, (for some time) carried it so fair, that when their Lord prophesied of one of their company that should be guilty of so horrid a treason as to betray his Lord, they every man began to suspect rather than *Judas*, and cried, *Lord, is it I? Is it I; Lord, &c.* Oh dreadful mistake! And such mistakes (when discovered) oh what a *shame*! what *condolency*! what grief! what perplexity of spirit do they occasion amongst Gods *upright ones*!

But *now* are the Saints in Heaven delivered from all danger and fear of such *charitable errors*. There shall be no *Hypocrite* in Heaven, upon whom the Saints can lose their love: *Hypocrites* shall be all lock'd up in one *infernal dungeon* together, that they may never deceive any more, *Matth. 24. 51.* What an access of joy will this be to the Communion of Saints in glory.

Quest. Whether or no in this blessed Vision the Saints shall see one another with a *distinguishing sight*, i. e. see them so as to know them under such relations and respects as once they stood in one to another in this imperfect state? Whether *Abraham* shall know *Isaak* as (once) his son, and *Isaak* know *Abraham* as (sometime) his father? Whether the *Husband* shall know his *Wife*, and the *Wife* her *Husband*, as (once) such that have drawn together in the same *conjugal yoke*? Whether *Kinred* shall know their gracious *Kinred*, and friend his friend? Whether the *godly Minister* shall know his gracious *People* that were of his particular *flock*, and the *flock* know him as once standing in that ministerial relation to them? Et sic in cæt.

This, I say, is a Question which seems neither *difficult* nor *fruitless* to be resolved. Probability (without doubt) falls upon the *Affirmative*, and that whether we consult *Reason* or *Scripture*.

Reason

Reason saith, It is very likely we *shall know them*, whether by the secret impressions of former converse one with another, or by *revelation* (as some conceive) is disputed; some think that we shall remember what *relation* we have had *one to another* by circumstances and emergent occasions, by comparing notes as it were; but that *discursive, syllogistical way*, of coming into the *knowledge* one of another, seems to be too *mean* and *slow* for the heavenly state; and the reason is, because the senses of the body, and the faculties of the soul shall be *elevated* and *refined* to a kind of *Angelical perfection*, for we shall be like the Angels. Luke 20. 36
isay viii. 9.

What although many Ages and Generations have passed over the Saints in their *state of separation* of the *soul* from the *body*, and *one* from *another*, wherein all the *species* and *figures* of sensible objects may seem to be totally *obliterated* or *abolished*? Why may not those *vestigia*, those *impressions* of sensible things, which are granted to remain in the understanding, be thought sufficient to reduce the *species* of those sensible objects themselves, whereby the Saints did once converse each with other, *into the memory again*, by the sole help of that supernatural vigor and activity which the state of Glory superinduceth upon the faculties of the *soul* and *corporeal senses*? Behold here in this dark region, what quick and admirable recoveries of things past, do the senses of the body and faculties of the soul make sometimes? The eye can distinguish its wonted object after many years separation; the memory can presently recall the *face*, and *voice*, and *gestures* of an *intimate friend*, after *sleep*, which is *death's image*, yea, after *twenty years absence*, or more: At the Resurrection, the *soul* (I make no question) will know its own *body* at the *first sight*; proportionably, in the state of glory must the

There shall
no knowledge
be wanting
which now
we have, but
only that
which impli-
eth imperfec-
tion; And
what imper-

fection can this imply? To know one another as well in the glorified estate, as we did in the state of mortality, and better. The good of this blessed state consisteth in the knowledge one of another, communion one with another, and mutual content in that knowledge and communion. Baxter.

mutual knowledge and remembrance of old relations, be more *quick, vive* and (if I may so say) *intuitive*, according to the admirable and glorious capacity which they shall then be invested with ; make but a just allowance for the vast disproportion between the *regenerate* state on earth, and the *glorified* state in heaven, and you may rationally conclude the *affirmative*.

Scripture. And if we consult *Scripture*, it votes no less for the Affirmative than *Reason* doth : Did *Adam* know *Eve* in *innocency* ? Did *Peter*, and *James*, and *John* know *Moses* and *Elias* at our Lords *transfiguration*, whom they had never seen ? No, not so much as in a *picture* : (as *Tetullian* observes ; the Jews being great enemies to the use of *pictures* :) And shall not the *Saints* know one another at the *first view*, whom they knew and mutually conversed with, while they were here on earth ? Surely the knowledge of the *beatifical vision* shall excel, not only the knowledge of *Peter* and *John*, but even the knowledge of *Adam* in *innocency*, as far as the state of *glory* excels the state of *grace* ? Did *Peter* and *John* know *Elias* on the *Mount* (whom they had not seen) and shall not *Peter* know *John*, and *John* *Peter*, whom they had mutually seen ?

Mat. 17. 4
Tertul. contra Marcion.
1 Cor. 13. 12
Luke 16. 23

Again, the *Scripture* tells us, that *Dives* in hell knew *Abraham* and *Lazarus* in heaven ; shall the *reprobate* have better eyes in hell than the *elect* of God have in Heaven ? Shall *Dives* know *Lazarus*, and shall not *Lazarus* know *Paul* and *Peter*, &c ?

And yet again, the *Scripture* tells us, the *poor* *Saints* on earth shall know their *rich benefactors* when they come to heaven, how else can they receive them (in what sense soever) into *everlasting habitations* ! shall the *Saints* know one another upon the account of a *temporal alms*, and shall they not know one another upon the account of *spiritual offices* performed one for another. Lo here is probability if not demonstration for the stating of the *Question* ! the *fruit* of it (certainly) is as *sweet*, as the *truth* it self is *probable* ;

*ble; a mighty spur it is to holy and heavenly converse here on earth, to converse with one another in grace, so that we may promote our mutual converse in glory—Ministers so to preach, so to live, Parents and Governours so to educate and govern their children and families, as that they may mutually rejoyce one in another, and for another in heaven—It cannot but add much to their blessedness and joy in heaven, and be matter of praise and glory to God to all eternity, especially over such, as to whom God hath made us instrumental, either to their conversion or to their edification; whiles in this vale of tears, here we mourned and wept bitterly, when we kissed their pale lips and cold cheeks, when we follow the corps to the grave and laid them down in their cold beds of dust; but there will be joy and glory with infinite compensation, when we shall see and say, oh here is my spiritual father who begot me to Christ, under whose Ministry I drew my first spiritual breath; how sweet are such acknowledgments here? Certainly they are the richest rewards of Gods despised and persecuted Servants and Ambassadors here on earth; oh what will it be in heaven! when grace shall be seen what it is, when grace shall have put on its royal apparel? Oh what a joy to Parents (by nature or by trust) to see the dear Child, that got into heaven, as it were, before its time! and the Child to embrace the Parent, oh this is my Father, my Mother, my Grandfather, my Grandmother, that travelled with me the second time, till they saw Christ form in my heart, oh blessed be God that ever I saw their faces on earth, and now shall see them for ever in heaven! and so for friends, oh this was my soul-friend, this was a brother, that a kinsman, who loved me with a spiritual love, an heavenly love, that loved me into Christ, to heaven, to this glory I now possess! Christians, if these things be not so, then *Augustin* mistook his Cordial which he wrote to the Lady *Italica* after her Husbands death, telling her, That she should know him amongst the glorified Saints, yea, know him, and love him better than ever she did in this life; yea,*

The more unthankful are they, that having received so infinite a mercy from God, by their ministry would never in their lives open their mouths to acknowledge it to their ministers for their encouragement.

Aug. Ep. 6.

1. Thes. 2. 19,
29

a greater than *Augustin* was mistaken else, even the great Apostle, who himself had been caught up to the third *Heavens*, and saw what was done there, even he was mistaken, when, by an Apostolical Spirit, he dignifieth his *Thessalonians* with those glorious titles, his hope, his joy, the crown of rejoicing, his glory and joy, and that in the presence of the Lord Jesus Christ at his coming; Could they be all this to the Apostle in the resurrection, and he not know them, and be able to distinguish them from all other Saints of God, that shall stand on Christ's right hand at that day? It cannot be: What although all such relations do cease in Heaven, must the remembrance of such relations cease also? Or, what if the glorified state make such an alteration in the Saints bodies, that they are not the same for colour, gesture and some other accidental circumstances, (as when we knew them in the valley of tears) shall there be no lineament or property of individuation remaining, whereby the quick, acute eye of glorified sense may possibly discern who they were? There want not instances in our experience, of some, who from their childhood even unto full age, have been absent from their friends, whom yet many years after, upon a deliberate interview, their relations have called to perfect memory again: and if such a thing be possible in the imperfect state here, why should it seem a thing incredible, that the glorified eye and intellect should revive a distinct remembrance of their gracious relations, even out of the imperfect hints and notions of their former knowledge? If the resurrection do show nothing of the old individual distinction of persons, it may seem to be rather another Creation than a Resurrection, and may shake a main Article of our Christian Faith.

But as clearer evidence than all this, I demand further, How did *Adam* know *Eve* upon the first sight? (even before God spake a word who she was, or whence she came;) And did he own her as bone of his bone, and flesh of his flesh? Will ye say it was by divine instinct and revelation?

Grant

Grant then but so much in this case and it shall suffice ; especially the rather, because this solution of the difficulty will take in the case of *elect infants* dying before their *form and figure* can well be discerned (possibly *stillborn*) surely a *distinct knowledge* who they are when *glorified*, will be no small joy to the *elect parents*, to consider that *free grace* made them the happy vessels to help to people Heaven with such *Inhabitants* : We may not presume to speak definitively in cases not clearly stated by the holy Scriptures , but this we may with safety and modestly conclude, that if such a mutual knowledge of godly relations in heaven, may contribute any *glory to God*, and any addition to the *joy of the Saints*, the absolute perfection of the glorified estate, will not permit any doubt about this matter ; surely if our natural affections of love, and delight, and joy be not extinguished in heaven , but perfected , it cannot but add to the *elect Mothers joy*, to see her *elect Infant* now *adult* in glory ; and so for other nearest relations, will it not be some *accent* to their *hallelujahs* to say , This was my *precious yoke-fellow*, this my *holy parent*, this my *gracious brother, kinsman, friend*, with whom I had sweet communion on earth in holy duties ? *We went to the House of God as friends*, &c. Especially when it may be added, whom God made Instrumental to the *pulling me out of the infernal lake*, (where the Devil and his Angels are tormented for ever) and for the bringing of me into this place of rest and glory ? *Thanks be to God for ever and ever*,

Object. If it be objected, *Doth not this distinct knowledge of our elect relation, infer a distinct knowledge also of the Saints reprobate relations in hell ? And may not that be a Vision of as much terrour as the other of rejoicing ?*

Ans. I answer : No : And that upon a two-fold ground.

First,

Rev. 7. 14
21. 4

First, It stands with the *analogy of faith*, to believe that all those *affections* which imply *defect* or *imperfection* shall be totally *abolished* in *Heaven*, as inconsistent with the glorified estate, *God shall wipe all tears from their eyes.*

Secondly, We answer, that there shall be *such a perfect conformity of will*, between God and the Saints, that there will be no *dissent* (in the least.) It shall not be *then*, as it is *now*, to the no little imbittering of their present estate, (first by *sin*, and then by *grief for sin*) but what *pleaseth God* shall abundantly *please them*. This the Saints pray for here, but there shall they be fully possessed of it; here it is their *duty*, but there it shall be their *reward*; the *Saints in glory would have nothing otherwise than God would have it*; so that now, to the full and perpetual silencing of this Objection, I answer; That *the glory of God shall so perfectly swallow up all private personal considerations*, that (I am confident) it is no breach of charity to say, that the believing *Husband* shall rejoyce in the *damnation of the unbelieving Wife*, the holy *Parent* in the *damnation of the stubborn and ungodly Child*, Et sic in cæst. *Gods Will is the Law*, and his *Glory the triumph of the Heavenly Inhabitants.*

Oh let *Parents, and Ministers, and Governours, and Tutors, and Yoke-fellows, Brethren, Friends, &c.* be but as good *now* as *Dives* was in hell, I mean, let them be but in as good earnest *here* as he was *there*, that their Relations may never come into that place of torment; and if they do wilfully cast themselves headlong into that *irrecoverable Gulf*, it will be no *grief of heart* to them when they come to Heaven: But even as *God himself* (they being then swallowed up in God) they will even *laugh at their calamity, and mock when they see their condemnation.*

This shall suffice to have spoken of the second Vision in Glory.

A third Vision, which the Saints shall have in Heaven, is, that of the *elect Angels*, they shall see those glorious *ministering Spirits*, those *flames of fire*, the *Angels of God*, by what names or titles soever they are dignified or distinguished in their Hierarchical orders (if there be any which because it is a dispute of greater fancy than Scripture evidence, and hath filled the world with more empty speculation than substantial knowledge; I shall wholly wave it. Heaven will be the place only, where we shall exactly know their nature, number, order, distinctions (if any) and not so only, but have sweet and heavenly converse and communion with them.

Gregor. de Valent. in Thom. Aquin. gives many reasons of that multitude of Angels asserted by Tho. Aquin. and ads. *Certum est in hac multitudine Angelorum, numero differ-*

rentium jus esse Hierarchiar, quarum qualibet contineat tres ordines, & ita in universum esse novem ordines Angelorum; nempe Seraphin, Cherubin, Thronos in prima: Dominiones, Virtutes, Potestates in secunda. Principatus, Archangelos, & Angelos in tertia.

Gregor. tom. 1. ps. 10. 6, & 102. 7. *Certum est (saith he) & de fide, in his ipsis ordinibus, alios Angelos esse officio & dignitate superiores, alios inferiores.*

The Platonists assert as many Angels as there are Species or sensible Creatures. Aristotle makes as many Angels as Orbs. R. Moses affirms all the powers and operations of superiour and interior things to be so many Angels. Tho. Aquinas confidently asserts the number of the Angels, incomparably to exceed the number of material Substances. Maximinus Arrianus saith, there are ninety nine times more than the number of men in the world.

About the way and manner of the Saints knowing and conversing with the Angels, is a query of some difference amongst the Learned. Some are of opinion, that the Angels shall assume *aerial* bodies to entertain the eyes of the Saints withall, and to bring them into a nearer capacity of conversing with them. Some *e contra*, conceive that the bodily eyes of the glorified Saints, shall be *spiritualized*, and *angelified*, that they shall be able to see the very essence of the Angels, as not being so remote from *materiality* as the Divine Essence. Others tell us of a *vehiculum*, or a *visible glory*, (as the rays about the Sun) wherein the Angels do move, and whereby they are discerned and distinguished from one another. But all these are but so many uncertain Comments of mens brains. As for that Opinion.

Caro Angelificata Test. de Resur.

The Saddu-
cees.

Opinion which makes them knowable only by their operations, vigour and activity, it is too narrow, for so they are known unto us, even in this life. The immediate and continual converse which the Saints shall have with them in Heaven, doth necessarily infer an *higher* way and manner of knowing them. The seeing of them by the glorified eye of the understanding, is the clearest and surest way we can pitch upon, on this side the place of their constant Residency: *So, they know one another, and so, they know the Saints, and so, for the Saints to see, and know them, is not inconsistent with the analogy of Scripture and Reason.* In what way and manner this mutual converse, and communion, betwixt the Saints and Angels in glory, shall be managed, is not determinable by us poor mortals, until this mortal shall put on immortality; how they communicate their minds and thoughts one to another is yet dark to us.

Concerning the Angels converse amongst themselves, the Schools speak very rationally, when they say, it is by the *opening of their wills* one to another; when ever they *would* communicate their minds, and notions, and meanings one to another, *it is done*; when they *would be understood* by one another, they are understood. And the same way they converse with one another, it is most probable, they converse with the *Saints*, and the Saints with *them*; the Saints may more rationally be conceived to communicate their thoughts to the Angels, by opening *their minds* than by opening their *mouths*; partly because the Angels have no corporeal organs to receive what the Saints express by their corporeal instruments of speech, and partly because the superiour part of the Saints, their glorified *souls* being of so spiritual and cognate a nature to the Angels, that way of communication which is most agreeable to divine Spirits, we may well conceive to be common to those heavenly Inhabitants. Whatever the way or manner be, this we may be sure of, *sc.* that the communion and converse with the Angels in Heaven, will be no small augmentation

mentation of their happiness, and of their joy; if we consider their Angelical perfections, especially those *two* of Knowledge and Zeal, therefore called in Scripture, *flaming fire, flames for brightness of illumination*, and fire for the ardency of their love and zeal.

Oh what rare notions and experiences will the Angels be able to communicate to the Saints in Heaven, having ministred about the Throne of God from the foundation of the world, and been sent forth continually to manage the great affairs of the world, but especially of the Churches! The Apostle tells us, they are beholden to the * Lectures * Eph. 3. 10. read in the Assemblies of the Saints, for some *insight into the mystery of Christ in the Gospel*. Oh how ready and able will they be to pay their debts (with an abundant interest) out of the immense volumes of knowledge, which they have treasured up! The Communications of their love, their holiness, their zeal, their heavenliness, &c. what united flames will they make when they be joyned in communion, and converse with the graces and perfections of the Saints?

Object. *If it be objected, Is there not enough in God to fill the Saints, to the vastest capacity? What need then of Starlight when the Sun shines? Yea, may not the Saints conversing with Angels and one another, be thought to be a diversion from the supreme object of light and love?*

Sol. To this I answer, No; and the reason is, because all the perfections and excellencies which are in the Creature, are as so many beams and emanations, leading the eye of the beholder to the *Sun it self*, the body and fountain from which they do spring; or as learned and holy mens Commentaries and Expositions are to the *holy Scripture*, which do neither detract from, nor add to that immense volume of truth, but serve only to illustrate it, and to render it more in-

August. saith, we shall see God in his Saints, and their glorious actions, as well, and as manifestly, as now we see mens bodies, in the vital actions of their bodies. De civ. Dei, l. 22. c. 29.

intelligible to the dark and imperfect understanding of the Creature: Surely such an infinite full Text as God is, will

To see God in his Saints, and the Saints in God, this will be no diminution of the beatifical Vision.

All the excellencies in the Creature, are but drops from God the Fountain.

ἐκ τῆς πηγῆς.

The glorious Angels and Saints are always sunning themselves in the presence of God, and will keep company together to all Eternity.

A fourth Object.

The glorified body of the Son of God.

stand in need of some *marginal notes*, as it were, to help the Reader; as Christ is said, in the dayes of his flesh, to be the *Exegetis*, or *Interpreter*, of the Father unto us, *John* 1. 18. So may the Angels be to the Saints in Heaven; and such is all the glory of Heaven: yea, so is the *humane nature* of Christ himself, now in glory, the great *Expositor* of the Divine Essence, a *Mirror* or *Glass*, wherein we come to see God more clearly and fully. Which brings me to

A fourth Object of the beatifical Vision, and that is, *Christ himself*, or the glorified *humane nature* of the Lord Jesus; Christ in his *humane nature* exalted to the right

Eph. 1. 21 hand of his Father (the highest seat in glory) far above all principality and power, and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but in that which is to come. This is the highest beatifical Object in Heaven (next to the *divine Essence*) the sight of Christ as man; it was the great design, which the Lord Jesus had in redeeming them with his blood; Father, I will that they whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me. And surely this will be a glorious sight indeed; behold, of the glory of Christ in his transfiguration, it is said, That his face did shine as the Sun, and his rayment was white as the light: If the glory of his transfiguration was so excellent, what will the glory be of his exaltation? If the glory of his foot-stool was so excellent, how will the glory of his throne excel in glory? If he appeared so bright upon an earthly Mountain, how transplendent will he appear upon Mount Sion, the Mountain of God, that heavenly Mountain? If such were his lustre in his state of *humiliation*, before his

passion, what beams of Majesty will shine from his face, in his state of glorification, when he is to receive the reward of his passion? Behold, there appeared *then*, with him, only Moses and Elias; what will his glory be, when all the Patriarchs and Prophets, all the Apostles and Martyrs, the whole Society of the Saints, with the whole host of the mighty Angels, that begirt his Throne, with their *hallelujahs* and joyful acclamations. That Vision of Christ on earth did fill Peter and the Disciples with wonder and astonishment, even to an extasis, so that the Text tells us, *He knew not what he said.* Oh with what joy and ravishment shall the sight of Christ in glory fill the glorified Saints, when their faculties shall be so raised, that they shall understand what they see, and profess what they understand! Surely Peter and all his fellow Saints will then say, (and *know what they say*) *Lord, it is good for us to be here!*

Mark 9. 6.

What a beautiful, beatifying Object this will be, we may guess (for more we cannot) by these three Considerations.

Considerations evidencing the glory of Christ's humane nature. 1 Consideration. The reward of his Passion.

The first Consideration is *this*, The glory of the humane nature of Jesus Christ in Heaven, is the reward of his Passion here on earth. In respect of the divine nature, and as Jesus Christ was the second Person in Trinity, the glory which the Lord Jesus now possesseth at his Father's right hand, was the glory which he had with the Father from before the foundation of the world: but as to the assumption of the humane nature, it was glory given him by the Father. Christ had a twofold right to the Kingdom of glory, *sc.* natural and constitutive; natural, as he was the only begotten Son of God, and so of the same nature and essence with the Father from all eternity, and so whatever power and glory was essentially the Father's, was essentially the Son's also. But then besides that, Jesus Christ had also a constitutive right, or, a right by donation, as he

John 17. 24

Heb. 1. 2.
Adm. constit.

was appointed and made heir of all things; now this constitutive glory (as I say) was the fruit and reward of his sufferings, Because he humbled himself, and became obedient to death, even the death of the Cross, Therefore hath God highly exalted him, and given him a name above all names, &c. Because and Therefore; the exaltation of his humane nature was the merit and compensation of his humiliation and abasement. Now then, if we would make an estimate of the glory of Christ now at his Fathers right hand, we cannot find out a more proper medium, than to make a serious and (if it were possible) a thorough search and enquiry into his abasement and humiliation. And certainly if there had been nothing else in it, but his incarnation, or the assumption of our flesh, it had been an infinite abasement to the Son of God; so deep an abasement, as it had been blasphemy for men or Angels to have sought for, or so much as to have thought of. Such a wish in the standing Angels (Oh that God would give his own essential, eternally begotten Son, to take the humane nature upon him, and therein to recover lost man) would have been a presumption (without doubt) which, no less than the first ambition of the Apostate Angels (probably conceived only in thought) might have justly merited their ejection also out of Heaven.

Oh for the second Person in the glorious Trinity, to take upon him the nature of man (and that too, when it was at the worst) when it was fallen and stript of all its original beauty and excellency, was more than for all the Angels of light to have been degraded (if I may so say) into so many Chimney-sweepers, or Kennel-rakers, or to have been condemn'd, to have been made hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the service of the reprobate world, had it been to have stood for ever! This, this is the great stupendous mystery, which may fill the understanding of men and Angels with wonder and delight to all eternity,

* Tim. 3. 16 * God manifested in the flesh, the Son of God incarnate. Justly then may it swallow up our thoughts with horror

and

and *astonishment*, to descend step by step to the bottom of the Lord Christ his mediatory *humiliation* and *abasement*, ^{Exhaust;} to find him emptying of himself, as it were, to the last ^{Ex omni} drop of his glory, meekly submitting himself to all the ^{Seipsum ad ni-} affronts and insolencies of a reprobate world, all the temp- ^{hilum redegit,} tations and harassing of infernal Spirits, and at length to ^{exhaust.} death it self, even the death of *the cross*, that *shameful, cruel,* ^{Tertul. lib. 5.} *curst death of the cross*; that death which was proper ^{adversus Mar-} only to accursed slaves; and therein drinking up the bit- ^{cion v. 8} terest cup that ever was put into the hand of a *sinner*, the ^{eternitatem,} cup of his Fathers wrath, the venom whercof filled his ^{he debased,} soul with unconceivable anguish, and made him cry out, ^{or vilified} to the *astonishment* of Heaven and Earth, *My God, my God,* ^{himself.} *why hast thou forsaken me?*

In a word, if you would come to the bottom of our Lords *abasement*, you must dig to the very bottom of hell it self, (if there be a bottom there) for though Christ did not suffer *pœnas inferni*, he did suffer *pœnas infirmales*, *hellish pains, though not the pains of hell.* Why now, then if you would make any discovery of that glory, where with the *human nature* of our blessed Lord is invested, at the right hand of God, you must skrew up your thoughts, to a glory every way adequate and commensurate to his *inanition* and *abasement*, for less than that (not only the love, but) the *justice* of his Father could not proportion to him. It were good sometimes in our thoughts to compare the *abasement* of Christ and his *exaltation* together, to set them, as it were, in columns one over against another. He was born in a *Stable*, but now he reigns in his *Royal Palace*; then he had a *Manger* for his *Cradle*, but now he sits in a *Chair of State*; then *Oxen* and *Asses* were his *Companions*, now *thousands* of *Saints*, and ten *thousand thousands* of *Angels* minister round about his *Throne*; then (in contempt) they called him the *Carpenters Son*, now he obtains by *inheritance* a more excellent name than the *Angels*; for to which of the *Angels* said he at any time, *Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee?* Then

he

he was led away into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil, now it is proclaimed before him; let all the Angels of God worship him; then he had not a place to lay his head on; now he is exalted to be the heir of all things; in his state of humiliation, he endured the contradiction of sinners, in his state of exaltation, he is adored and admired of Saints and Angels; then he had no form or comeliness, when we saw him; there was no beauty that we should desire him, now the beauty of his countenance shall send forth such glorious beams, that shall dazzle the eyes of all the celestial Inhabitants round about him; once he was the shame of the world, now the glory of heaven, the delight of his Father, the joy of all the Saints and Angels; once he was the object of the Kapiobates scorn, and the Devils malice, now they shall be the objects of his most righteous vengeance; he shall speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure; Crucifixes will then be turn'd into Hallelujahs; he that was called the Deceiver shall now be adored as the Amen of the Father, the faithful and true witness; a man of sorrows, then, but now the mirror of glory, Prince of peace; then accounted a servant of servants; now he shall be called the Lord of Lords; King of Kings; then they put upon him a mock-robe, (a fools-coat) but now he shall be clothed with a royal garment down to the foot, girt about the paps with a golden girdle; the feeble reed shall now be turned into a massive Scepter of gold; his Cross of wood into a Throne of glory, and the Crown of Thorns into a Crown of Stars. In the day of his abasement he was the foot-ball of his enemies, kickt up and down the world by every prophane fool, but now in the day of his exaltation, his enemies shall be made his foot-stool; yea, Thrones and principalities being made subject unto him: Surely the very prints of his hands and feet, and the holes that were bored in his sides, shall be so many signal marks and trophies of victory, and Thomas (let now above all doubting) may sing in triumph, My Lord and my God, And lastly, the Lord Jesus himself, instead of his

desertion

desertion (the lowest step of all his abasement) shall so-
lace himself for ever in the *vision* and *fruition* of his Fa-
ther and of the blessed *Spirit*, and instead of *my God*, *my*
God, *why hast thou forsaken me?* shall be that triumph, *I*
and my Father are one; thou Father in me, and I in
thee.

These be some crevices, through which we may have a
glimpse of the glory of our Lords (once) *crucified bo-*
dy; the *full discovery* of it you will never be able to
make , until you come *eye to eye*, to see and enjoy it in
the Kingdom of Heaven, witness a second Consider-
ation.

A second consideration evidencing what a glorious bea-
tifying object the *glorified humanity* of our Lord Jesus
will be in Heaven, is, The *personal and hypostatical union*
which the *humane nature* hath with the *divine nature* of
the Son of God , the *fulness of the Godhead dwelleth in*
Christ bodily, i.e. in his body : the *fulness of the divine*
essence dwells in the humane nature, and is (as it were)
transparent through his flesh ; and this makes it to be the
most beatifying vision, next to the vision of God himself ;
and indeed is (in a very high degree) the vision of the
essence, because the glorious properties and excellencies of
the Godhead are, as it were, *radiant and refulgent* in the
flesh of our Redeemer , therefore he is called , *The bright-*
ness of his Fathers glory, the *brightness or refulgency* of
God the Fathers glory, not only in reference to his di-
vine essence, the second Person in Trinity, but as he is *Ver-*
bum incarnatum, the Word incarnate, as he is *God-man*,
because all the beams of *divine Majesty do shine forth* with
a most resplendent brightness in his flesh ;
which is that which hath brightness and glory
in it self, such is the *divine nature and essence*, it is the
fountain and body of glory, from whence all brightness
and splendour doth beam and issue; but *apangasma* is that
which

2. Consider.

Col. 2. 9

Heb. 1. 3

ἀπαύλας ὁ
θεός

τὸ
αὐτὸ

αὐτὸ

αὐτὸ

αὐτὸ

αὐτὸ

αὐτὸ

αὐτὸ

αὐτὸ

αὐτὸ

1 Tim. 3. 16
 Θεὸς ἐφανερώ-
 θηεν σαφῶς.
 John 1. 14

which receiveth that brightness into it self, as a *glass* or *mirror* receives into it the *beams* of the *Sun*; such a *mirror* is the *flesh* of *Christ* to the *divine essence*, wherein all the *glorious beams* of *divine wisdom*, *holiness*, *mercy*, *goodness* and *truth*, &c. do *shine forth*. This is the *mystery* *Saint Paul* admireth, *God was manifested in the flesh*; or, *God made visible in a body of flesh*; *Jesus Christ* was nothing else (as it were) but *visible Deity*; and so he was even while he was on earth; *The Word was made flesh, and dwelt amongst us, and we beheld his glory as the glory of the only begotten of the Father*: The *flesh* of *Christ* was but, as it were, a *veil*, through which men might look upon the *Sun of Righteousness*, which open and naked would have been too *vehement* and *strong* for *mortal eyes*; we *saw his glory*; there did beam forth (at times) such *rays* of *glory* through the body of *Jesus Christ*, that whoever had not wilfully shut his eyes, might have discovered him to be *more than man*, and been constrained with the *Centurion*, to cry out, *Surely this was the Son of God*; we saw it, saith the *Apostle* of himself and the rest that were *Christ's witnesses*. Now if by virtue of the *personal union* of the two *Natures* in *Christ*, so much of *God* was *conspicuous* in the *flesh* of *Christ* while he was on earth, how much more abundantly do the *emanations* of *divine glory* dart themselves forth through the *humane nature*, now it is exalted to the right hand of the *Father* in *Heaven*! And that upon a two-fold account,

1: Partly because there the body of our Lord *Jesus Christ* is a *glorified body*; the very body of *Christ* is made more *spiritual* and shining than the *Angelical nature*; I had almost said, the very *flesh* of *Christ* *transubstantiated* into the *divine nature*, it is so *diaphanous* and transparent, that it is, nothing else, as it were, but a *vail*, through which the *Saints* may look upon the face of *God* more steadily; surely that sight of *Christ* will be *God manifested in the flesh* indeed, the *invisible God* made *visible*

in the *humane nature*; that will be a most beatifical Object!

2. And partly because the *organ* or *faculty* in the Saints shall be glorified also, the eye of sense in them shall be raised to a wonderful degree of *quickness* and *activity*, able to receive in this glorious object *clearly* and *fully*. Here the world saw no beauty in Christ, not because *Christ wanted beauty*, but because *they wanted eyes*, yea, the godly themselves, their eyes were held, that they could not perfectly discern his glory; but oh *now*, when the object shall be perfected, and the organ perfected to receive it, what a *blissful vision* will the very *Man Christ Jesus* be in glory?

Go forth then oh ye Daughters of *Sion*, behold your heavenly *Solomon*, with the *Crown wherewith his Father* Use. Cant. 3. 11 crowned him in the day of his solemn *Nuptials*, (when he was married to his heavenly *Bride*) in the day of the gladness of his heart; prevent, oh my Soul, that *beatifical vision*, by spiritual and fixed meditation, get into Heaven before thy time; and so much the rather, not only because of the eminency of the Object, but because of

Thirdly, The Saints interest in this Object, *Christ in glory* and *Christ ours*; as much of the eternal brightness of the infinite God (as is possibly visible to an eye of glorified sense) will be seen in the humane nature of Christ, (that will be glorious) and as much of that glory made *ours*, as the Creature can be capable of; this will be joyful, to see all this glory that is put upon the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ, and to see it with *propriety*, to see it *mine*! And how *mine*? Why *mine* by *purchase*, he that is the object of this Vision, was the *purchaser* of it; he *bought* it for me; yea, he purchased both *it* and *me* by his *blood*; *it* for me, and *me* for it; the sight of his glorified body was

D

the

3 Consider.

Rev. I. 5, 6

the fruit of his *crucified body*; as once he gave his *crucified body* to my faith, so now he gives his *glorified body* to my sight, to be my *portion* and my *bliss* for ever! Oh blessed vision, wherein indeed *purchaser*, and *purchase*, and *purchased* do all meet together, to suffer no more *separation* for ever! This sure will make the Saints sing their Hallelujahs, *To him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us Kings and Priests unto God and his Father, to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever, Amen.*

5th Object.
The Divine
Essence.

I come now to the fifth Object in the beatifical Vision; which is the *Divine Essence*: This is denied by some, and well it may, if the assertion were so to be understood, that the essence of God is to be discerned by the *bodily eye*, though in its *glorified capacity*; for where ever the excellency be which God will put upon the glorified bodies of the Saints in Heaven, yet still they retain the nature of *corporeal beings*, and Gods essence is so infinitely *pure and spiritual*, that the Angelical nature compared with it would seem to be but *quid materiale*, of a material and corporeal constitution; so that now to affirm God to be visible to an organical eye (though glorified) would seem to imply one of these two things, *scil.* that

1. Either the Divine essence hath matter and corporeity in it.
2. Or that the glorified *sence* were made altogether *immaterial and spiritual*, either of which is repugnant to the *analogy of faith*. *Vorstius* himself was aware of this, and therefore, though at first he seemed to affirm, that the glorified eye being made (as all the rest of the body shall be) *spiritual*, might see God; *though a Spirit*, yet afterward he so explained himself, as only to assert, that

that from the *divine essence* there did flow a certain light, which light (and not the essence it self immediately) is the object of the glorified eye its *sight*. But, that God may be seen by the eye (*i. e.* understood) of the *glorified understanding*, cannot be denied by any that believe Scripture, or duly consider wherein the happiness of the glorified Saints must needs consist. But how or in what manner he shall be *seen*, is that, which by this dim light, which now we see by, is wholly undeterminable. The Schoolmen are wont to say that the blessed shall see God, *essentially*, or by his essence, *immediately, intuitively, comprehensively*; not indeed *comprehensively* as God sees and *knows himself*, but yet *comprehensively* in contradistinction to *apprehensively*. Yet some of them say, that the Vision of God is not *comprehensive*, but *apprehensive* only, all make it *intuitive, quidditative, immediate*, and some of our own Divines follow them in this *Tenent*; I shall give my thoughts of it in a few Conclusions.

There be some Arguments against this *immediate intuitive* Vision, that either cannot, or (at least) have not been answered to satisfaction. I will form but one only Argument, in which I will suppose nothing but what is granted by all, which is this, that the *understanding* of the blessed is not *infinite*, thus,

1. Conclusion.

That which is *infintte*, cannot by a *finite understanding* be known so as it is in it self.

But the Divine essence is *infinite*.

Therefore, it cannot be known as it is in it self by a *finite* understanding.

The Major is grounded on a thing *infinite*, which is such as it cannot be passed over, so as to come to the end

of it. Answers to this Argument I have met with many, but such as are either apparently *impertinent*, or else do plainly yield the cause; of this there will be little doubt, by any that shall read over the Discourse of *Gisbertus Voetius de visione Dei per essentiam*; for in that Discourse, the Answers to this Argument are out of various Authors, recited and replied unto, and that to satisfaction.

2 Conclusion A second Conclusion I lay down is this, This immediate *intuitive* Vision is not therefore to be denied, because there are some Arguments against it which we know not how to answer, for there are Arguments for it, which carry in them great *probability*, and will difficultly be solved, and the state of bliss is such, *as eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, nor did ever yet enter into the heart of man.*

3 Conclusion Thirdly, Therefore, *Scripture is to be searched*, and if the phrases thereof do hold out such a *vision*, we may warrantably receive it; if not, it must be rejected, or at least be left as a Problem to be *disputed* rather in the *Schools*, than to be handled in *Pulpits*.

4 Conclusion A fourth Conclusion is this, *The expressions of Scripture do not necessarily infer an intuitive immediate vision of the divine essence*; This can be proved only by examination of the particular places that are brought by the assertors of this Vision. They are either of the *old* or of the *new* Testament.

In the *old*. The Lords answer to *Moses* is much insisted on; *Thou canst not see my face; for there shall no man see my face and live.* All that these words intimate, *will be, must be granted*, and it is no more than this, That such a full sight of Gods glory as *Moses* desired, is not to be expected till the *dust of mortality* be *blown* out of our eyes; the eyes of our mind *now* can no more endure to see the
face.

face of God, than the eyes of an Owl can behold the Sun in its noon-day glory; this although it were a gross mistake of the Jews, to infer *natural death* presently to befall any person, that should have a sight of God, under any *visible representation*, yet it might well give occasion to *Augustine* to make that quick reply, Lord, if I may not see thy face and live, let me dye to see thy face. But how an Argument should from thence be formed, to conclude an immediate, *intuitive vision* of God in glory, I cannot easily conceive; more colour there is in the Apostles phrase, *Now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face*; 1 Cor. 13. 12. *now I know in part, but then shall I know, even as also I am known*. These truly are wonderful expressions, and such as afford unto us the greatest security, that all *privative imperfection* shall be done away, and that we shall have as full a sight of God, as our natures are capable of, we shall have as full a knowledge of the Divinity as we can *rationaly* wish for, such as shall leave no room for complaint, much less for envy. Greater things then this I find not are said of the Theology, of the blessed Angels, their happiness is but this, *They are ever beholding the face of God*: Mat. 18. 10. But let a Syllogisme be thence formed.

They who shall be admitted to see God face to face,
shall see him immediately, intuitively, quiddita-
tively.

But glorified Saints shall see God face to face.

Therefore, They shall see him immediately, &c.

I will deny the Major, and do despair of ever seeing it proved from this Text; the phrase of seeing God face to face, doth not necessarily import such a vision; for then should Jacob, Moses, &c. on this side glory have seen God comprehensively, immediately, intuitively, quidditatively; which I presume none will affirm, nor is there any circumstance in the text or context, that should determine it so to signify in Saint Paul's speech,

Object.

Object. *It is said, We shall know as we are known !*

i. John 3. 2

Ans. It is true : But similitudes do not alwayes *quadrate*, run upon all *four*, God knoweth us so far as we are *knowable* ; Do we know God so to ? It is impossible God should *not know* us, but is it impossible we should *not know* God ? Could he not hide himself from us if he pleased ? We do not know God in every respect as he knows us, therefore it doth not follow from this *phrase*, that we should know him *quidditatively, immediately, intuitively*, because he knoweth us so, unless there be some other Scripture remaining, on which such a kind of knowledge may be built, and other there is not, unless it be that of Saint *John, We shall see him as he is*. These words I confess come nearer the terms of the *Schools*, than any other I could ever observe in Sacred Writ ; yet neither can these (without violence) be extended to the seeing of the Divine essence *essentially* ; my reason is, because the *object* here promised, is not the *Divine nature or being*, but the *Lord Jesus Christ*, the Mediator ; and that according to the nature which he *assumed* in the fulness of time, and in which he shall at last *appear* to judge the world : when he *so appeareth, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is*, i. e. in the brightness and fulness of his *state of exaltation* ; here we saw him but in his *state of humiliation*, then we shall see him in his *state of exaltation* ; *As he is set on the right hand of the Throne of the Majesty in the Heavens* ;

Object. *But it will be objected, What profit is there then of the beatifical Vision ? Or, What advantage have they who see God in Heaven, above the Saints who see him in the Evangelical vision ?*

Ans. I answer, *Much every way*. Concerning which, not to say any thing that exceeds sobriety, and yet to say somewhat that may help our understandings, I would ascend

ascend to the highest pitch of what my weak, narrow apprehension can reach unto of this blessed Vision, by these several steps and gradations.

First, We shall know more of God than ever we understood of him in this life, either by *faith*, or by the highest revelation that ever God made of himself to our Souls; more than ever the best of the Saints discovered by *faith* or *divine manifestation*; yea, we shall know more of God than ever the most *holy* of the *Patriarchs*, the most *illuminate Prophet*, the most *seraphick Evangelist*, the most inspired Secretaries and Amanuenses of the Holy Ghost (*à secretioribus*) on this side Heaven did ever know; yea, what *Abraham*, (the friend of God) *Jacob*, who at one time had God in his arms, and at another time had his *Peniel*, the facial vision of God, *Moses* (the favourite of Heaven, to whom God is said to talk as a man speaketh to his friend, and to know face to face) *Elijah*, (who more as it were the keys of Heaven at his girdle, and could open and shut them as he pleased, and at length ascended thither in a fiery Chariot) *Daniel* (who had the visions of God) *John* the Evangelist (whose *Patmos* was turned into a *Paradise*, where he had and writ the *Revelations of Jesus Christ*) and finally holy *Paul*, (who was wrapt up into the third Heaven, and heard things ineffable) what these (I say) or any of these knew of the most high God, was but as the Premier learning of Children, to the vast readings of the greatest Masters of learning, in comparison of that of God which shall be known to blessed Souls; the least of Gods elect Infants, going from their Mothers womb to the grave, shall know more of God the first moment it entreteth into glory, than the profoundest Divine in the Church of God, could by study, or revelation, ever attain to in this world; this is much.

First Step.
We shall see more of God, than either we or any of the Worthies of God ever saw.

Gen. 32. 24
ver. 30

Exod. 33. 11

Deut. 34. 10
James 5. 17

Dan. 10. 6, 7, 8

ἀποστα ἡμῶν
τα.

2. Cor. 12. 4

Secondly, The glorified Saints shall know more of God Second Step.
and

and the *divine nature*, than *Adam* did in *Paradise*; he was prevailed upon by the Tempter, to affect a greater and higher degree of knowledge than he had, above what the Creator saw fit to bestow; more than belonged to his nature and state; he would have known as God knows; that is, to full *satisfaction* and *complacency*.

Third Step. Thirdly, The glorified Saints know God *affirmatively*. The greatest part of our knowledge of God in this life is either

Desse cognoscitur per modum	{	Negative.	By {	1. Denying, or
		Eminentia.		2. Comparing, or Ascending
		Causation.		3. By way of Causation.

First, By *denying*, we come to *know* God in this life, by removing all *imperfections*, and *defects*, and *limitations*, by taking away all things which are inconsistent with a Deity: conceive a *spiritual being*, and pare off whatsoever is *imperfect* or *defective*, and that which remains is *God*; we can go in our conceptions, or descriptions of God, very little farther. Or,

Secondly, We come to *know* (or rather to *guess*) what God is by comparing God with the Creature; take in all that is *amiable*, or *formidable* in the Creature; go over all *imaginable perfections* and *excellencies* in the *Creatures*, *Men*, *Heavens*, *Sun*, *Moon*, *Stars*, *Angels*, and ascribe them all to God, and there you lay a foundation of knowing God, but infinitely short and narrow of what he is; therefore we must ascend.

For when we have gone through all the ranks and gradations of *perfections* in the *subordinations* of *created beings*, when we have searched out the utmost excellency of each *classis*, we may say, *this is in God, and more*; whether *Man* or *Angels* go higher and higher till we come to the top

top of *Jacobs Ladder*, still all this is in God and infinitely more. The Creature must be winnowed from all imperfection, and the finest of them must be taken to give some weak resemblance of a Deity.

Thirdly, *Per modum Causationis*; we know God by the Creature, as the cause by the effect; as the fountain of all power, goodness and perfection; whatever is lovely and illustrious, we must needs say, this is in God, and infinitely more; God is stronger than the mightiest Man or Angel, wiser than the wisest, holier than the holiest Saint or Angel, he being the fountain and cause of all perfection. This, I say, is all we can reach to, in spelling out God, for be it said, we must add infinite to all these perfections, and that is God, this is also by denying; for what is infinite, but without bounds and limits? That is to say, God is strong without weakness, wise without ignorance, holy without impurity, &c. If we would conceive these excellencies, (which seem to us to be affirmative) we are glad to be beholding to negation: As for example, if I would know what is Gods eternity, the negative must help me, it is his being without beginning and without end: What his holiness? I cannot tell affirmatively, but must answer myself, it is to be without the least sin, defilement, or shadow of impurity, &c. In all this there is little to satisfy the covetous inquiry implanted in the Soul, *Quid sit?* What is holiness? And what wisdom?

But now in Heaven our knowledge of God shall be affirmative, we shall be able to apprehend God, though not to the utmost extent of his esse, yet without being beholding merely to his non esse; we shall be able to say as well what God is, as what God is not; and when we have said what he is, we shall not need to expound our meaning by what he is not:

Fourthly, We shall know God as much as the Angels in Heaven do. They behold the face of God; Matth. 18. 10. *ὡς ἀγγέλων*

E

Glorified Mat. 22. 30

whatever is in the effect is more perfectly in the cause. God is Causa fontana, a fountain-essence of all the perfections which sparkle in the Creature.

Glorified Saints are with the Angels, *Rev. 4. 8.* and are said to be *like Angels*, and *equal* to the Angels, ἰσᾱγγελοι, as *Angels*, *Angels* incarnate. And what inconsistency is there to the analogy of faith, to conceive that the Saints shall enjoy as full a prospect of God in Heaven, as the Angels themselves do? for though their bodies be united to their souls, yet shall not their bodies be *any hindrance* to their souls vision of God, since the soul dependeth not now upon any *corporeal organ* of the body, *inward or outward* sense, and, *i. e.* the *body*, shall be refined (by the power of Christ in the resurrection) to such a spiritual *alloy*, that it is it self even of an Angelical nature.

5. Gradation.

* *Concupiscit
anima mea.*

Psal. 84. 2

This Candle of the Lord doth aspire, (& that without sin) to be a Sun; it being the just and modest desire of the end which God himself created it; not that it would be the Sun, but united to the Sun: and now that innocent ambition shall be satisfied.

Sixth Step.

1 Cor. 13.

† nor all alike but according to the capacity of every vessel heat, degrees of happiness do spring from that *lumen gloria*, being variously shed among these blessed Souls.

Fifthly, The Saints shall know God up to the height of that Principle which God imprest upon the Soul in the Creation; For God intending to make a Creature perfectly happy, implanted in its nature *a *disposition* covetous and capable of *knowing* God (wherein only the *summum bonum* of the soul consists) now if God should not satisfy this holy *concupiscence* in the soul, and fill its capacity to the utmost, he should fail, not the desire of the Creature only, but his own project; the soul will not be contented with such an imperfect knowledge of God as it hath here.

Sixthly, They shall know him properly. *Junius* tells us, it is the Judgment of all *Protestants*; and *Willet* upon *Exodus* expounds that notion by [*apprehensively*] (though not *comprehensively*) that is, we shall understand *clearly*, *certainly* and *fully what God is*: *Clearly* in opposition to dark created *mediums*; we shall see God by his own light, *Psal. 36. 9.* *Certainly* in opposition to *guess*, *opinion* and *imperfect knowledge*: And *fully* not objective in reference to God, but subjective in reference to *our selves*; the faculty shall be full of God as it can hold, † as a vessel in the Sea, that is full of the Sea, though it contains not all the Sea in it.

Seventhly,

Seventhly, The Saints shall know God *fruitionally*, Seventh Step.
that is, they shall *know* him *so* as to *possess* God, and to be
possessed of God. The soul doth, as it were, enter into
God, and God into the soul; the joy of the Lord en-
ters into the soul here, there the soul enters into the Lords
joy.

Eighthly, It shall be a *transforming knowledge*; we shall Eighth Step.
be *like him*, for we *shall see* him as he is: But these two
latter, my method propounded leads me to speak too *dis-*
tinctly by themselves: Of these therefore in their own
place.

In a word, The Saints shall know God to *perfection*,
though not to *infinity*, they shall see him *so* as to *repose*
themselves in him with full *complacency* and *delight*, so
that they shall say, they have *enough*. In this life some
of the Saints, at sometimes, have had such *manifestations*
of God, as have made them weep as bitterly (as ever any
under desertion) crying out, Lord withdraw thy glory,
else the vessel will split, and I shall dishonour God. And
it may justly be our wonder, how it should be otherwise
to the Saints in the other world, a wonder that a *created*,
finite faculty should be able to bear the weight of glory,
which filleth the infinite Object, and not be destroyed by
the immensity of it; especially since we read of the very
Angels themselves, who in a vision of somewhat an infe- Omne veho-
rior nature to that *facial vision* in glory, for the exceed- mens sensibile
ing brightness of it, are said to *veil* their faces and their destruit sen-
feet; their faces, as having their eyes dazeld with the ex- sum.
ceeding brightness of his glorious appearance; and their
feet, as abashed in the apprehension of their own *meanness*
and *imperfection*, in comparison of Gods *incomparable* and
incomprehensible perfections.

But as to this difficulty.

First, Our most learned English Annotator upon that
place tells us, that those expressions signifie rather the in-

infirmity of the *Angels* reverence and fear, in their approaches to the *Supreme Majesty*, than their incapacity to take in what of his glory he is pleased to manifest; *The Angels being said alwayes to behold the face of God*, Matth. 18. 10. For, saith he, this is certain, that the nearer the Creature makes his approaches to God, and in the more glorious manner he is pleased to manifest *himself*, the more apprehensive the Creature is, of its own meanness, baseness, vileness and nothingness, in regard of Gods infinite greatness.

Secondly, We are taught from the Scriptures, that Divine manifestations in Heaven, though they beget greatest *veneration*, yet they cause *pleasure*, not *pain*, and do rather *nourish* and *perfect* the *faculty*, than any wayes *hurt* or *oppress* it; the vessel shall be made capacious enough to hold any *liquor* which the thice blessed *Trinity* shall see meet to put into it.

To this end we may take notice from Scripture it self, that the glorified understanding shall be adorned with a six-fold perfection, *scil.*

1. Spirituality.
2. Clarity.
3. Capacity.
4. Sanctity.
5. Strength.
6. Fixedness.

2. Perfection
Spirituality.

The first perfection of the understanding shall be *spirituality*; it shall be *spiritualized*; *spiritual* it is now, as *spiritual* is opposed to *corporeal*, though not as *spiritual* is opposed to *natural*. The Soul is now forced to be a *Caster* for a body of *flesh*, to provide things that are necessary for the sustentation of the *animal* life; it bueth it self to satisfy the appetites of hunger and thirst, &c. if it can redeem a few hours for actions more proper and peculiar

cular to it, it is so clogged, so pressed down with the bodies *infirmities*, as that it soon drops down to the earth, and is drawn aside, to attend the impertinencies of this present life. But when it shall be joyned to an *animate* a *spiritual* body, and *it self*, in its glorified capacity, then it shall be wholly taken up with objects *spiritual* and *heavenly*, and made, as it were, *connatural* to them, elevated by the *light* of *glory*, to the vision of God. This *lumen gloriæ* is not so much for the discovery of the *object*, as for the help and advancing of a *created* faculty, which would else be much oppress'd with the *weight* of *glory*, it is not so much the raising and screwing of nature higher, but it is the adding of a *new disposition*, that may close with the *divine object*, so that though there be still an infinite disproportion between God and the Creature in *esse naturali*, yet there is a just proportion in *esse intelligibili*.

Secondly, By vertue of this supernatural influx of the divine object, the *faculty shall be brightened and cleared*. 2. Perfection
Clarity.
There is now upon this *mirror* of the *understanding*, many *lubes* and *frams*, whereby the vessel is defiled, the breath of the world and the *steam* of corruptions from *within*, do so fully this *christal glass*, that it cannot receive into it the beams of light, which shine upon it; the more *impurity* the dimmer the *vision*; *Blessed are the pure in heart*, for Mat. 5. 8 *they shall see God*. Why now in glory all these *macule* and *spots* shall be perfectly wiped off, and the vessel shall be made a clear burning glass, to receive and contain the *glorious rays* of divine excellency, which do immit themselves into it. Hence this vision of God is called by Divines, a *clear, distinct, and perfect sight* of God; not as if the blessed did see *all* whatever is in the *divine essence*, but as opposed to our present *dim, glassy* vision; so that it perfectly takes in what the divine will is pleased to reveal, 1 Cor. 13. without any the least *obstruction* or *diminution*.

Thirdly,

3. Perfection
Capacity.

Thirdly, The faculty in glory shall be *widened* and *extended* to a vast capacity ; *now* the understanding is *large*, there is no bounding or limitting of it , it is *higher* than the *Heavens*, and *deeper* than the *Sea*, and *wider* than the *World* ; it is said of *Solomon*, in respect of his understanding, that he had *wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is upon the Sea-shore* ; but all *that* was specially in order to the *mysteries of nature*, as it follows there in his character from verse 30, to 34. But in glory the understanding shall be widened to a vaster capacity, *scil.* to take in not the *little things* of the *Creature* only, but the *infinite God* ; I do not say *infinitely* but *apprehensively*, though not *comprehensively*, for then the vessel must be as large as the *object*, yea, larger, since the thing containing must be somewhat bigger than the thing *contained*, but the understanding shall apprehend God *clearly, certainly and fully* ; the *object* it self shall *extend* the *faculty*, and make it *capacious* for it self. It is worth our notice to compare those two expressions of the *beatifical vision*, the one *Matth. 18. 10.* where it is said, *The Angels do alway behold the face of God* ; the other, where the Angels and Saints (the number of whom is said to be, ten thousand times ten thousands, and thousands of thousands) are described *surrounding Gods Throne, they are round about the Throne* ; compare them together, *They alwayes behold the face of God, and yet are round about* ; and it hints us this *blessed notion, God hath no back parts in Heaven*, God to the blessed Inhabitants there is *all face*, and they are *alwayes beholding* it ; how should not so transplendent an object confound the *spiritual organ*, with the *immense splendor* and glory thereof, but that the object it self doth sustain and nourish the *faculty*.

4. Perfection
Sanctity.
Heb. 12. 23

A fourth Perfection is *Sanctity*, the understanding shall be made perfect in *holiness*. In the state of separation, *The spirits of just men are made perfect*, and surely the soul
looseth

looseth nothing of its sanctity, by being united to the body in glory. Now of all *divine qualities*, none doth more capacitate the *Soul* for the vision of God, than *holiness*, witness that holiness is called the *divine nature*. Holiness assimilateth unto God, and the perfection and delight of vision is founded in conformity; it is so in the *Evangelical* vision, *Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God*, according to the *purity of the heart is the vision of God*. What a glorious vision of God will that be, which the perfection of holiness shall advance the soul unto, when the glorious object shall both enlarge and purifie the faculty.

The fifth Perfection is *Strength*. The vision of God doth fortifie the understanding. In nature, the more vehement and intense the object, the more it hurts and crusheth the sense; the vision of God, though but under a veil, did undo the Prophet *Isaiah*. Holy *Daniel's* vision (though but a vision) did dispirit him, and left him without strength. Saint *John* his vision, though but the darker side of the beatifical sight of God, slayeth him outright for a time, *I fell at his feet as dead*. The souls of the blessed in Heaven, are set beyond all fear of such a surprise of glory, while God fills their faculty, he doth also sustain and perfect it, by means whereof the faculty shall never be weary of its object, but still behold it with fresh vigour and delight: So it follows.

5. Perfection
Strength.

Omne vehemens sensibile destruit sensum.

Dan. 10. 7, 8

Rev. 1. 17.

et vixit

Lumen gloriae

superaddita

perfectio, qua

intellectus con-

fortatur ad vi-

dendum Deum.

Tho. Aquin.

A sixth and last Perfection is *Fixedness*. In the state of grace the mind is exceeding slippery, like that of little Children, whom you cannot fix, we lye upon spiritual objects, as upon a bank of ice, where we slide, and slide, and never leave sliding, till we be in the dirt, and this comes to pass by reason of those mixtures of impurity which are in these natural minds of ours; the objects are pure and simple, but the faculty is wofully clogged with superfluity of naughtiness; hence the lubricity and floating that

6. Perfection
Fixedness.

James 1. 21

neque enim

potest

that is in the understanding, like the Sea it self, but now in glory all that *mixture* is *abolished*, so that there is nothing remaining to *divert* or *distract* the *faculty*, yea, the *object* it self (*still*) shall unite the faculty to it self, though not so as to make it *its self*, yet so as to make it *like its self*, to make it capable of its self in all the (communicable) dimensions of the divine nature, In a word, the faculty shall be made perfectly *sutable* to the object, not only in the *properties*, but in the very *nature* of it, whereby it shall be enabled to *know* it, and understand it to *perfection*; *Oh blessed and blessed-making vision!*

Glorious things are spoken of thee, oh thou vision of God! Truly beatifical for ever! Eye truly hath not seen, &c.

Before we leave this Vision, let us make some use of it.

And the Use may be two-fold:

1. Study holiness.
2. Labour to see God before you come to Heaven.

First, Study *holiness*, there be two Visions of God mentioned in Scripture,

First, The Vision of God in *Grace*.

Secondly, The Vision of God in *Glory*.

The *Evangelical* } *Vision*.
The *Angelical* }

The Vision of God in *Ordinances*.

The Vision of God { *Without* } *Ordinances*.
 { *Above* }

In the Vision of *Grace*, the *Evangelical vision*, the Saints see Gods *back parts*, but in the Vision of *Glory*, the *Angelical*

gelical vision, they see God *face to face*; in the *Evangelical vision* they see God *darkly*, and know him *in part*, but in the *Angelical vision* they know him, even as they are known by him; the Saints shall have a full *prospect* of God in Heaven.

But of *both* these *Visions*, *holiness* is the indispensable qualification, without *holiness* there is *no admission* into Heaven. *There shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth.* And when entered, without holiness there is *no vision*, for *without holiness no man can see the Lord*: And holiness doth dispose the Soul for this blessed Vision three ways;

Rev. 21. 27

Heb. 12. 14

First, By *removing the distance* between God and the Creature.

Secondly, By *assimilating* the Soul to God.

Thirdly, By *causing mutual delight* and complacency between them.

First, Holiness disposeth the Soul for the seeing of God, by taking away *that distance which is between God and the Soul*. Sin is that *χάσμα μέγα*, that *great Gulf*, which separates between God and the Creature; and surely sin sets a vaster distance between the *holy God* and a *sinner*, than there is between *Heaven and Hell*, yea, than there is between *God and the Devil*; that is, between *God as a Creator*, and the *Devil as he is a creature*.

In this respect sin is Hell.

Until this distance be removed, there is no possible access for the Soul to God; this *partition wall is broken down* when *holiness is set up*; and according to the degree of *purity*, is the degree of *vision*, as the Soul passeth from one degree of *holiness* to another, so it passeth from one state and degree of vision to another; *We all behold- ing as in a glass*, &c. The purer the *glass*, the brighter the *vision*.

2 Cor. 3.

Secondly, Holiness disposeth for the vision of God.

F

by

1 Pet. i. 15

Lumen confor-
tans, Schol.

by *approximation* and *assimilating the Soul to God*. Holiness is the very *Image of God*, the *divine nature*, not in a *fanatick sense*, not the *divine being*. Indeed holiness in God is the *divine essence*, but holiness in the Creature is but a *gracious quality*, whereby the Creature *resembleth God*; and is made *pure as he is pure, holy as he is holy*. This advanceth the Soul to a nearer vicinity to God, whereby it is put into a *passive capacity* of seeing God; *passive*, I say, for the *formal visive* power of seeing God, is from the *object* more than the *subject* of it, *scil.* so far as God is pleased to *beam* in his *glory* into the *faculty*, and enableth it to bear it; holiness only gives the Soul a *subtleness* to receive in those divine irradiations.

Ob quam mi-
serum est De-
um videre &
perire?

Thirdly, Holiness causeth mutual *delight and complacency between God and the Soul*; all *liking* is founded in *likeness*; *conformity* is the fountain of *complacency*; so that until holiness be formed in the Soul, neither can God *delight* in the Soul, nor the Soul in God, verily without this mutual complacency, the vision of God would be *penal* to the Creature, rather than *beatifical*, not much better than that vision which the damned themselves may be conceived to have of God in *hell*, whose vision of God makes full one half of *hell* at least; they see God and *despair*; this is the *Worm that never dyeth*: they only see what they have lost.

Exod. i. 11

Christians, as ye love *Gods face*, look to your *holiness*; God loveth holiness more than he loveth the Creature, saith *Arminius*; and I say so too, if we understand it of the *holiness that dwelleth in God*, for that is his *essential holiness*, God *himself*, so loving *holiness*, he loveth *himself*; Gods holiness is his *glory, glorious in holiness*; he accounts it the most *radiant Jewel* in his *Crown Royal*, the very *varnish and beauty* of all his *glorious Attributes*; for the love he beareth to which, he loveth to see the very image and likeness of it in the Creature; but he loved the Creature so well (in his *indulgence*) that he did elect the person

unto

unto the qualification, though not for the qualification; God chose the elect, not because he foresaw they would be holy, but that they might be holy; holiness was not the cause, but the end of their election. Oh love that (dear Souls) which God loves so much, and loveth to see in his Saints, who are therefore called Saints from their holiness. There is nothing can make you so beautiful in Gods eye as holiness, because in your holiness he seeth the reflection of his own beauty; *Thou wast comely through the comeliness which I put upon thee*; God cannot chuse but love his own likeness where ever he seeth it; oh love the Lord all ye his Saints, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness, *Psal. 30. 4.* Let your hearts leap within you as oft as you think what an holy God you have; who if he can but see true holiness in your faces, will admit you to see that holiness which is in his face for ever. Love holiness, I say, but be sure it be such an holiness as God loves; there is an holiness in the world, which is but a thing like holiness, but is not so; moral righteousness, an harmless innocence, a sober retiredness from sensual excesses, a pretty ingenuity, a readiness to do offices of love, a negative Religion, concerning which you may better tell, what it is not, than what it is; yea, there is a thing called holiness in the world, that hath not so much as the appearance or shadow of holiness, freedom from grossest impieties, and that but partial too; not to swear at the highest rate, to be soberly drunk, and privately unclean, not to be overmuch wicked, &c. in a word (as Arnobius speaks of the Gentiles) not to be so bad as the worst, is a kind of being good; even this (Sirs) will pass in the world for holiness. And lastly, there is a superstitious holiness, which to the Evangelical holiness is no better than what the Ivy is to the Oak, and hath eaten out the very heart of it; a Brat which (as * one saith) the Devil hath put to nurse to the Romish Church, which hath taken a great deal of pains to bring it up for him; and it hath brought in no small revenue, as to her self, of worldly riches and treasure, so to

Eph. i. 4

Ezek. i 6. 14
Taliter pigmentata Dei
habebitis
Amorem:
Text.

Apud vos optimi censentur
quos comparatio pessimorum
sic facit.
Arnob.

* Gnanas
Christians
Compleat Armour, p. 2.

Him of Souls; for such holiness is the very road to Hell the followers of Antichrist fill up the greatest part of it. But hear our Lord plainly telling you, *Except your righteousness exceed the best of these, ye cannot enter, &c.* Oh Christians, get you a copy of grace out of the *Scripture-Records* (those *Court-Rolls* of Heaven) which may be seen and allowed by God, and *Angels*, and *Saints*, if ever you desire to see Gods face:

Holiness of a peculiar strain, Titus 2. 14. *Perfecting holiness in the fear of God*, 2 Cor. 7. 1. *Holiness to the Lord*, not an holiness that may approve it self to men only (that is easily done) (but unto God. *Unblameable holiness* in Gods sight, Colos. 1. 22. *His holiness*, Heb. 12. 10. That is,

An holiness which hath God for its pattern, & 1 Pet. 1

An holiness which hath God for its motive, § 15, 16.

Be ye holy as God is holy; be ye holy because God is holy.

In a word, study an holiness that knows no limits, but what it shall have in Heaven; an holiness without any stint, still pressing after further degrees of conformity unto Jesus Christ; unless your holiness be of this impression, you can never hope to see Gods face, and if your hope be a true Scripture hope, your holiness will be a right *Scripture-holiness*; He that hath this hope in him purifieth himself as he is pure: Where ever you stick you perish: Labour for such an holiness as will give you admittance not into the Church only, but into Heaven, without which no man shall see God; no men of what classis or form soever they be, whether such as have no holiness and care for none, all profane persons; Shall eyes full of adultery ever see God? the holy God? Shall eyes full of anger and revenge see God! the meek, merciful God? Et sic in cæt. All such as deride holiness, or despise holiness, or persecute holiness, such as have neither name nor thing, yea, that perfectly hate both, shall they enjoy God? The Apostle sends

1 John 3. 3
Si dixero sat
est, periiisti.

sends them this word expressly, *There is no room for them in Heaven.* And indeed, what should such do there? There is nothing in Heaven but what is *holy*, *holy* Angels, and *holy* Saints, and above all a *thrice holy* Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Ghost; *Holy, Holy, Holy*, the Lord God Almighty, the beauty of whose face is *holiness*, alas! there is nothing for them to see or hear, but what is an *abomination* to their souls! *Holy words*, yea, the very *word* (*Holiness*) they now stop their ears at it, it is *vinegar* to their teeth, they make *faces* at it; *holy Ordinances*, they cannot bear them; the impurer the Ordinance is, the better they like it; An *Holy God*, they say of him, *Cause the holy One of Israel to depart from before us*; preach as much as you will of the *merciful One of Israel*, and of the *beautiful One of Israel*, &c. but tell us not so much of the *holy One of Israel*. Molest us no more with *messages of holiness*, and the *severities* thereof; yea, they say not only so of God, but they say as much to God to his very face, *They say to the Almighty, depart from us, we desire not the knowledge of thy ways*; they say so by interpretation, if not in words at length; he that can expound actions as well as language, tells us, *they say so*; yea, they are not ashamed of the very language, it is a piece of their gallantry to profess to them that *reprove* them, or but (meekly) *admonish* them, I say, to answer with *scorn enough*, *We are none of your Saints*; Proud scorner, what art thou then? An unclean *swine*, yea, an unclean *spirit*, incarnate *Devil*, a profane *Hellitean*, as one saith, for thy speech betrayeth thee? What need farther proof? *Ex ore suo*, &c. Put such an herd of Swine into Heaven, and verily they would need no other *damnation*: But God made Heaven for better purposes, than to be an Hell for the haters of holiness: *Tophet is prepared of old for them*, and thither they must be packt away, with the *reprobate Angels*; down they came, when they had *laid aside* their *holiness*, and shall such *maligners of holiness*, and *holy ones*, ever come there? *Let them not fear*, the company of Saints shall never molest them.

Rev. 4. 8.

Isai. 30. 18

See learned
Gataker in loc.

Job 21. 14

Isai. 30. 33.

them; they would have none of their society on earth, and they shall have none of their society in heaven. Possibly, with their elder brother *Dives*, they may have a prospect of Heaven, where they may see * *Lazarus in Abraham's bosom*; and (with others of the reprobate family) they may see *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*, and *all the Prophets in the Kingdom of God*, but that vision will be so far from *beatifical*, as that it will be the aggravation of their damnation; for as it follows *verse 28*.

Ob quam miserrum est Deum videre & perire? Et ante præteritur conspectum perire? They themselves shall be thrust out, ἐξεδουλέψω, cast out, with as much contempt and violence, as ever they themselves cast the Saints out of their Societies. Certainly, that vision, will be weeping, and wailing, and gnashing of teeth. These haters of holiness would have none of God, *Psal. 81. 11*. They said to the holy One of Israel, Depart from us. And now God will have none of them, *I know you not whence ye are*; they had the first word, but will have the last, *Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity*; not a man of them shall stand in God's presence, but be cast out for ever into utter darkness. Then shall the backslider in heart be (indeed) filled with his own ways. They banished God and his Saints out of their company; and now they themselves shall be punished from the presence of the Lord, (and his Saints) and from the glory of his power, *2 Thes. 1. 9*.

When it was too late.

They said, Depart from us.

Matth 25. 41

Use 1. Second Use, Labour to see God on this side glory, to begin your vision on Earth, which shall never cease in Heaven. Indeed the vision in Grace and the vision in Glory are one and the same vision; the object is the same, God; and the faculty is the same, the eye of the Soul: they differ only in two circumstances.

First, In the Medium. Here we see in glasses, the Works of God, the Creatures are a glass, the Heavens declare the glory of God, and the providences of God are a glass, *Day Presentemque referat qualibet herba Deum.* unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth know-

knowledge : Every dayes *experience*, and every nights *experience*, is a *glass* wherein much of God is to be seen ; and the *Gospel* is a *glass*, wherein we all, as in a *mirrour*, behold ^{2 Cor. 3. 18} the glory of the Lord : And lastly, the glass of Ordinances, Preaching, and Prayer, and Sacraments, all these be glasses ; and *meditation* is a *glass* ; faith is another way of vision ; by faith *Moses saw him who is invisible* ; all these, I say, are ^{Heb. 11. 27} glasses wherein we may see God. But alas ! The glass takes away from the object and darkens our vision, as painted glass in the Church windows, they let in some light, but keep out more ; but in Heaven we shall see without glasses, face to face, the Lamb shall be the light in that Temple.

Secondly, These visions differ in their degree of light and clearness, here we see in part, this is but a *partial vision*, that in glory is extensive, a full-eyed vision, as one calls it, a most ample, perfect vision ; we shall know as we are known, the understanding here is dark, dim and narrow, there clear and vastly capacious.

Now that which this word of Exhortation calls you to is, to exercise your selves much in the vision of God here, and to that end I would have you

1. Make much of your glasses : But
2. Take heed of resting in, and being satisfied with your glasses.

First, Make much of your glasses ; Be thankful for them : How many Churches of Jesus Christ have their glasses taken away or broken ? Robb'd and spoiled of all their precious things, and have not so much as a glass left, wherein they might have some glimpses of divine light conveyed into their understanding ? Oh Christians, before it be so with you, make use of your mediums ; While you have the light, walk in the light, &c. Bless God that the

Mich. 3. 6 the Sun is not totally *gone down upon your Prophets*, nor the day dark over them; God hath done that for you (*in as much wonder, and more mercy*) that once he did for *Joshua*, caused your *Sun to stand still in your Gibeon*, &c. Oh bless God for it! Make his praise *glorious*.

And secondly, *Make good use of your mediums*, attend Reading, and Hearing, and Prayer, and Sacraments while you have them; take heed of that dangerous notion, of being *above Ordinances*, it is a *Precipice* upon which many have stumbled into *darkness*: Oh that it may not prove *utter darkness*, the *blackness of darkness* for ever!

There is a living above Ordinances which hath a *good sense* in it: that is,

First, When God *hath taken away Ordinances*, or permitted men to take them away, then to live *above them*, *i. e.* to be able to live *immediately upon God*, as knowing, that though God hath *tied us to means*, he hath not tied himself to *means*; he that *converts and saveth by Ordinances*, can do his work *without them*; the *means* can do nothing without God, but God can do what he will without the *means*; so to live by faith is exceeding precious.

Secondly, In the use of Ordinances, to *look above Ordinances*, to look up to God, whose Ordinances they are, as only able to make his own *Institutions effectual* to the accomplishing of his own *ends*; thus to *use Ordinances*, and to trust God, is excellent; but for a people while they have Ordinances to slight them, and neglect them, and talk of living *above Ordinances*, this is intollerable pride and folly, yea, it is a *mocking of God*, to be *wiser than God*, and instead of living above *Ordinances*, to live *without God*. Oh learn to make much of the Ordinances,
lest

lest that angry question come and sweep away all, *Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing Prov. 17.16 he hath no heart to it?*

A second thing I would call you to is, while you use Ordinances, to take heed of resting in, and of resting contented with Ordinances; an Ordinance of God, without the God of the Ordinance, what an empty glass is it? There is a vision of Ordinances, and there is a vision in Ordinances; oh take not up with *that* without *this*; pray for such a spirit as he had, whose voice it is, *Psal. 63. 1. My soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee: David was now in the wilderness, banished from the Tabernacle and Ark, Altars, (those legal Ordinances of the Sanctuary)* I but it is not the bare Ordinances that will serve his turn, but *God in the Ordinances, thee, thee, my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee.*

Oh Christians, let the same mind be in you which was in holy David, make God the object of your vision, in your Evangelical attendances; God commands it, *Seek ye my face, Psal. 27. 8. Seek the Lord, and seek his strength, and seek his face evermore, Psal. 105. 4.* Oh let your hearts echo with David's, *Thy face, Lord, will I seek,* or (as it may be read) *Let my face, Lord, seek thy face:* What he meaneth by the face of God, and so by (*thee, thee*) in the 63. Psalm, he expounds himself, *ver. 2. That I may see thy power and thy glory in the Sanctuary,* namely, the powerful and glorious manifestations of God in his Ordinances; the manifestation of all his divine attributes and excellencies, that which God offered unto Moses, *Exod. 33. 23.* and which our Lord promiseth to all his loving and obedient Disciples; *He that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self unto him; yea, Father and Son, ver. 23. we will come, and make our abode with him:* This is the *ὕψωμα*, the height and altitude of our Gospel vision, as God told Moses, thou shalt see my back-parts; the face of God, the vision of God,

his essence, (whatever it is) that is reserved for an *higher form*, the *vision in glory*; yea, I must tell you the clear manifestation of any *divine truth* in the brightness of it upon the *understanding*, and in the *sweetness* of it upon the *heart*, is this *Evangelical vision*, as well as those higher manifestations of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Spirit in divine ravishments: I say, when it pleaseth God, by the Spirit, to beam in Gospel-truth from the very face of Christ, not into the *head* only, but into the *heart*, with such a *glorious light*, that it seems to be the same in the *Soul* as it is in *Jesus*, the very *glory of God*, so that the Soul stands wondering at the light, when in *his light we see light*, *divine truth*, by a *divine irradiation*, not by *borrowed mediums* and *natural representations* only by its own native brightness and lustre.

2 Cor. 4. 6.

1 Peter 2. 9.

This, this, Christians, is *Gospel vision*, which as it doth necessarily tend to, so it will infallibly expire into the *beatifical, facial vision in glory*. How rare are those Christians, that do experience this vision of God in the Ordinance, yea, how rare are they that do thus breathe, and pant, and cry out for the living God with this holy Psalmist? Hence *darkness*, hence *deadness*, hence *formality*, a powerless profession hath wofully spread it self upon the face of Christianity, yea, upon the very reformed parts of it. Let Christians stir up themselves, and let their *souls press hard after God*, when they come to Ordinances, or else this very thing will be worse to them than all the evil that befell them from their youth until now, it may provoke God to withdraw even the *Evangelical vision* from them here, and, *without great repentance*, to deny them admission to the *beatifical vision hereafter*: They that will not seek *Gods face in Grace*, shall not see *Gods face in Glory*.

Sixth Object. The sixth and last object of the beatifical vision is, *All things in God*. God is the *universal Library* of all truth, whether *divine* or *natural*; yea, all truth (*quæ truth*)

of the blessed vision, All things in God.

is

is *divine*, and doth *emanate* from the *God of truth*, in whom it is, there to be read as in its original, and lieth open for all the whole *University* of those heavenly *Academicks* to peruse. Yet we must remember, that the *divine essence* is an *arbitrary and voluntary glass*, manifesting all mysteries *not by necessity*, but according to the *freedom of his own will*; there the Saints may read to the full the *Mystery of the blessed Trinity*, how *three in one*, and *one in three*, *Father, Son and Holy Ghost*, God blessed for ever ! That thrice glorious and (till we come to Heaven) not to be fathomed *Mystery*, the wonder and adoration of the believing world, that immense ocean, over which so many daring Spirits having essayed to fly, have fallen in and been drowned : that *burning light*, unto which so many presuming to approach *too near*, have scorcht their *wings*, and lost both their eyes and themselves together : that *sacred Ark*, into which too many presumptuous *Beshshemites*, having *Tegus & nap. 2m.* dared, over-boldly, to look, have been smitten : What is *essence* ? And what is *person* ? And how they differ ? How the *Father begets*, and the *Son is begotten*, and how the *Holy Ghost proceeds from both* : how they are distinguished, by their *order*, their *personal properties*, and manner of *working* upon the *Creature* : how the *Father worketh from himself*, the *Son worketh from the Father*, and the *Holy Ghost worketh both from the Father and the Son* : How there should be *alius & alius*, and not *alind & alind*, &c. These will be Lectures which shall be read in the *Trinity* it self in glory, and that in a most clear and intelligible notion.

Then shall the Saints be able to understand the mystery of the *incarnation* of the second Person, the *Son of God*, that *Mystery of Godliness* (of *Godliness*, because it transforms sinners into Saints ; and mystery, because it containeth so many deep and mysterious wonders in it. The blessed, blessed-making *Mystery of the Incarnation*, of the *Son of God*, our Lord *Jesus Christ*, scil. Why the second Person in *Trinity*, rather than the first or third should be

*incarnate? Why he should take the nature of man rather than the nature of Angels, and that when it was at the worst? how he could take the nature of sinful man, and yet not take the sinfulness of his nature? the Hypostatical union between the divine and humane natures in the Lord Jesus, in one person; how there should be there aliud & aliud, and yet not alius & alius? That mysterious union, between the Lord Christ the Head, and all Believers the true Members of his body, what it is, and how they are made one with Christ, as the Father and the Son are one; this precious Mystery (I say) shall then be made manifest, *John 14. 20.* at that day you shall know, both *what it is*, and *how it is*, that *I am in the Father, and you in me, and I in you, &c. then, and not till then.* How he that is every where, filling Heaven and Earth with his presence, should yet be included in the narrow limits of a Virgins womb? How he that made the Law, should be made under the Law? How the Ancient of days should become an Infant of moments? How he that was begot before all time, should be born in the fulness of time? How a Virgin, and yet a Mother! These and a thousand difficulties more, wherein doth meet that *πολυπλοκή σοφία*, *multiform, multivariuous wisdom of God*, as lines in a center, whereinto the very Angels desire to peep, and for some imperfect discoveries, whereof they are glad to be beholding to the Lectures read in the Churches, by their * earthly Angels, the Ministers of the Gospel; these, I say, shall be clearly read and understood in that original wisdom wherein they were first conceived.*

Ephes. 3. 10

Ἰανὺς αὐ.

1 Pet. 1. 12

Ephes. 3. 10

* Hoc verò nostrā aliorū notitiā prādicatur quā Angelorū, tantū intelligit

Petrus ea nobis promitti, quorum complementum videre cupiunt. Cal. in loc.

Ἰανὺς αὐ. alludit ad prophetici formā, &c. Jam tum indicante figurā, fore ut in Christo cuius typus erat arca, omnes sapientiae, & intelligentiae infunderentur Ihesai. per Evangelii prādicatōnem satisfaciendi; avidū ipsi Angeli beatū totū hoc mysterium cognoscere, cuius etiam exhibitionem, jam inde ab ipsi Christi nascētis incunabili ecclesia annuntiant. Beza in loc.

That profound and dark Mystery of Election and Re-
probation,

probation, why God should *chuse* one and *leave* another? Why God should *love Jacob* and *bate Esau*? Why the one should become *καὶ τοῦ τῆς τῆς*, and the other *καὶ τοῦ τῆς ἀντιπαρα*? Why first the *Jews* should be a *Church*, and the *Gentiles* (*Aliens*) should afterward be adopted into the *Covenant*, and the *Jews* broken off and cast out? That God should break open the heart of a rebellious sinner by efficacious Grace, and deny sufficient aid to one that hath improved his present strength far better? With all other the dark, profound Mysteries of Gods Decrees, shall then be made glassess. And lastly, That mystery of wickedness and abominations, and why God hath suffered him so long to reign, and to usurp so great a part of Christs purchased and promised possessions, with all his *witchcrafts* and *serpents*, whereby he hath deceived the Nations, they shall be discovered and brought to light, to his eternal shame and confusion? That God should shine out only upon some few spots of ground with the light of the Gospel, and shut up the rest in palpable darkness,

The Creation of the World, shall then be more clearly understood in the cause; than now it is in the effect, how all things were made out of the *first matter*, and that out of *nothing*. Those hard *mysteries of providence* which do now try and exercise the faith and patience of the Saints, *Rev. 13. 10* *scil.* Why they that are *best* should speed *worst*? That there *14. 12* be just men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; and again, That there be wicked men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous; *Ecc. 8. 14* In so much, that now we call the proud happy, and they that work wickedness are set up, yea, they that tempt God are even delivered? Why the worse cause should many times have the better success? Why God should suffer his dearest Children to be abused and insulted over; when wickedness in the mean while triumphs securely? Why wickedness should be set up in high places, and innocence should be trod under foot? Somewhat of these Riddles the Word doth now interpret unto the Saints (blessed be God)

to

to command their silence and submission to God, but then shall they *return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not*: all this will be then seen in God to infinite satisfaction.

The grand Article of the Faith, *The Resurrection of the dead* (being, then, already past) shall be fully understood, how the body after thousands of years (in some) through unutterable varieties of mutations and vast dispersions into all the quarters and corners of the world, should be revolved back again, bone to bone, and skin to skin, and every dust to its own dust, it shall clearly be expounded in the mirror of the *divine understanding*, and exemplified in (the counter-part thereof) *the bodies of the Saints*; then it shall no longer be thought a thing incredible, that God should raise the dead. All the hard places of Scripture, that vex the profoundest Divines, and make the Believer sigh out his *How can I understand*, except some man should guide me? shall then be expounded in the *Original text of eternal verity*, without looking into any other *Commentary*, and oh what joy will that be, to understand the whole Bible without study? Then the meanest understanding shall be able to confute all the depths and fallacies of *Jesuitical seducers*, whereby they have darkened the *Truth*; and led away the willingly ignorant into their pernicious errors, and doctrines of Devils.

In a word, All the *Arcana of Nature* and all the Mysteries of Philosophy (properly so called) with all occult things under the *Sun*, and the highest speculations of this *neither Orb*, in the painful and knotty disquisition whereof the greatest Masters of *secular learning* have tired themselves almost to distraction; and upon the gaining of some little supposed satisfaction, wherein they have so much gloried, and insulted over other men, shall now be made easy and familiar to the Saints; the very *A B C. of Heaven*, and only worth a cast of their eyes, either as such knowledge came from God, or as it leads them unto God again.

For

Acts 26. 8
The Saints
themselves
are both In-
stances and
Expositions
of that Text.

Acts 8. 31

2 Peter 3. 17
There shall
be in the glo-
rified under-
standing as
the Schools
say, *Cognitio
clara & lucida
clara & firma
contemplatio
omnium natu-
raliter scibili-
um*, even
above its
primitive ca-
pacity.
The Soul
shall be in-
deed at its
full extent.

For the use of this last branch of the heavenly vision : *Use.*
 It may serve to moderate and restrain that inordinate curiosity in our natures, to be looking into dark and hidden mysteries. There is a concupiscence in the understanding, *lust after forbidden knowledge*, as there is in the will *after forbidden fruit*; we inherit both from our first Father and Mother; they affected a knowledge above the capacity of their *natures*; they would know as God knoweth, *universally, intuitively, and at once*; but by such an ambition of knowing more than they *ought*, they forfeited what they had, which was sufficient to have made them happy; and while they aspired to be *as God which made them*, they became like the *beasts that perish*. It was the presumption of the *Bethshemites*, they would be prying into the *Ark*, though they died for it; and there is a pride and wantonness in our nature, which sets us a prying into *Arcana Cali*, the hidden and secret counsels of God. *1 Sam. 6. 19.*
Adam's Children are yet sick of his disease, they would fain be *as wise as God*, and know all things: But, the secret things belong unto the Lord our God; but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do them. And in these revealed things there is matter enough to exercise our studies, had we *Merbusalem's* lease of life sealed to us. In the revealed things of God, there is so much yet unrevealed, and therefore left unrevealed, that we might search and dig into them, *Prov. 2, 3, 4.* with the addition of a promise to encourage industry, *Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord*; so much I say, that when we have travell'd many years in the disquisition and search thereof, we may sit down and complain, *our lives are too short for our work*, and truly confess, *that the greatest part of what we know*, is nothing to what we are ignorant of. Oh that upon those studies Christians would lay out their time and spirits! proving what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God. And therefore study to know it, that they may do it, for to such is the promise, *If any man will do* *John 7. 17*
his

Hosca 6. 3

Ars longa, vita brevis.

Maxima pars eorum que scimus, est minima pars eorum que nescimus.

his will, he shall know of the doctrine whether it be of God: Oh this is excellent, when Christians study to know that they may do, and not that they may know only; and so doing they shall know; and so knowing they shall do; this will keep open the passage between the head and the heart,

2 Tim. 3. 17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. But in the time according to the Apostle his Caution, Rom. 12. 3. It is our duty to be wise to sobriety, and it is our sobriety not to be wise where God

receiveth his testimony. would have us to be ignorant; Of that hour knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heaven; behold the very Angels of God, who for their knowledge are called Angels of light, are yet in this point (of the last day) contented to be in the dark, and the Evangelist hath an addition of a higher consideration, neither the Son, but the Father, whether the sense be that the humane nature of Christ is absolutely ignorant of that day, or knoweth it only by revelation from the divine nature, the document is the same, viz. on this side glory to be contented to know no more than God hath revealed; where Scripture is silent, there to be willing to be ignorant. And for our encouragement and satisfaction keep this consideration alive, upon your hearts, we shall not alwayes be ignorant; secret things shall not alwayes be secret, the time is coming when Mysteries shall be Revelations, when we shall be able to read that in the original, which we cannot now so much as spell out in the translation; nor in any measure understand with the help of all our Commentaries. It was that which much comforted that precious Saint and Martyr, Mr. Christopher Love, while he was prisoner in the Tower, The day before he died, divers of his learned, godly Brethren, came to take their last farewell of him, (as being never to see him more, until they saw him ascending to and with their common Lord and Redeemer) they fell into a discourse of the joyes of Heaven (a discourse suitable to that solemn parting) and in that discourse meeting with some difficulty, which the Scripture had not determined, and so

being

Mr. Calamy, &c.

being silenced, that holy man, with a smiling countenance, and looking upward to Heaven, brake forth into these words (or others like them) “ Well (said he) *to morrow by this time I shall fully understand this mystery, and “ it will be no difficulty unto me.*

It is indeed a most satisfying contemplation, that the time is coming when we shall be ignorant of nothing, but know *all things* to be *known*, the knowing whercof may any way make us happy; in Heaven we shall know as much of all the *mysteries* of *Grace* and *Nature* as we would know; *Etiā curiositas satiabitur, Curiosity it self shall be satisfied*, we shall know whatsoever it is *we* desire to know; with this our Lord satisfieth his Disciples, concerning those two great mysterious unions, the *essential union*, union between the *Father* and the *Son*, that *I am in my Father*, and the *mystical union* that is between him and all believers, *you in me, and I in you*, q. d. although now ye are ignorant of these high, transcendent mysteries, yet let this stay and comfort your hearts, when I shall come again in glory, to take you unto my self (that where I am there you may be also) then these shall be no mysteries unto you, but so many evidential Revelations; *At that day ye shall know, then, and not till then.*

And so it may abundantly satisfie the insatiable desires of inquisitious spirits, into the deep mysteries both of Creation and Redemption, *That when Christ shall appear, we shall also appear with him in glory*; and then shall the veil be taken away, and they shall see God, and all things in Gods face which their souls desire to see, the soul shall be filled and *inebriated* with variety of all desirable knowledge, that may any way tend to its perfection. This may satisfie; save that it may set their souls a *longing* for that day, and cause them to cry out with the Bride, *Even so come Lord Jesus, come quickly.*

*The third Priviledge contained in Cohabitation is
Fruition.*

3. Priviledge
Fruition.

A third Priviledge impled in the Saints being *with the Lord*, is *Fruition*; *Vision*, in Glory, is accompanied with *fruition*; and this is that which makes it truly *beatifical*; whatever glorified Saints *see*, they do *enjoy*, else this *Vision* would not differ much from *Report*; nor that state of glory, from an Heaven in a well-drawn *Launskip*. The very *Reprobate* (it seemeth) have a prospect of Heaven, but to their *torment*, they *themselves* being *thrust out*.

Luke 13. 28

Now *Fruition* consists of a ten-fold Ingredient or Property.

- | | |
|------|-------------------------|
| Viz. | 1. Propriety. |
| | 2. Possession. |
| | 3. Intimacy. |
| | 4. Suitableness |
| | 5. Satiety, or fulness. |
| | 6. Freshness. |
| | 7. Present. |
| | 8. Fixedness. |
| | 9. Reflection. |
| | 10. Complacency. |

1. Ingredient
Propriety.

Gen. 13. 14

The first Ingredient into Fruition is *Propriety*; Whatsoever the Saints see in Heaven is *their own*; God saith to *Abraham*, now in the heavenly *Canaan*, what he once said to him of the *earthly*, *Lift up thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art Northward, Southward, Eastward and Westward*; for all the land which thou seest to thee do I give it; whatever is within that vast circumference of Heaven it is *Abraham's*, and all his *spiritual seeds* for ever. Now *David* may tune his *Michtama* a key higher; and instead of, *Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine, Ephraim and Judah,*

Psal. 60. 7, 8

*dah, &c. he may now sing, God is mine, and Christ is mine, and the Spirit is mine; all the elect Angels are mine, and all the whole Congregation of the first-born mine, all the glory of Heaven is mine. And so may the best of the Saints in heaven triumph, all is mine, and what pleasures, or riches, or honours, or glory, or joyes, are in the presence of God, they are all mine. They did sing so while yet in the valley of tears; or they might have sung so; Faith gave them a title, their *Jus ad rem*, a right to Heaven, but the blessed vision giveth them now real interest, *Jus in re*, right in Heaven; and they need not now fear to call it theirs; they might have said, my God, my Christ, and my Comforter here below, but one thing was to be done first; sound *Scripture evidence* was to be cleared out, and sealed up to their souls, but some or other defect therein (did not seldom) check their confidence, and damp their joy for a time. But now in glory *Propriety* is beyond all dispute; their evidences were seen and allowed at their first admission into Heaven, and now *mine, mine*, is their song and triumph to all eternity, and God is not ashamed to be called their God; truly he was not ashamed to be called so, even when they had but too much cause to be ashamed of themselves, and gave God too much cause to be ashamed of them. But now God is so far from being ashamed of owning them, that he rejoiceth in them, and glorieth over them.*

This people I have formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise: And again, Isai. 43. 21

Fear not, for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine. verse 1

Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee. Jer. 31. 3

The Lord Jesus Christ is not ashamed to call them brethren; to own them for Subjects, Friends, Coheirs with himself in glory, his Bride. And they claim their *Propriety* in him as such. The King of Saints, with their Fathers name written in their foreheads; they follow the

chap. 21. 9

Mat. 18. 10

Lamb whithersoever he goeth, owning themselves as *his beloved, his redeemed, Kings and Priests unto God and his Father*; yea, as *the Lambs Wife*. They have a *propriety* in all the *elect Angels* of God: *they be still their Angels*, as ready to do them brotherly offices as ever, and take more complacency in their company and in them than ever, by how much more purified and Angelified they are, then when they lay among the pots of the earth, now made *like themselves, fellow Angels* (as it were) as well as *fellow Saints*.

They have propriety in one another, although they may know some of the Saints under the notion of *natural relations*; yet do these all cease there, as now being retired into the first and chief *root* and Spring-head of divine Relation; *Children* of one heavenly Father, in whose House they are all together, embracing and courting one another in purest communion and communications of love; each Saint not more himself than his fellow Saints.

In a word; the place where the Saints are met together (never to part) it is *their own*, not a *strange Country* (where they see one another as Strangers and Pilgrims do sometimes visit and comfort one another) Heaven is not a *borrowed Palace* (where they are admitted by *curtelle*) to celebrate a *Festival* for a few dayes or years, but the Saints in Heaven are *at home* now, in their *own house and Kingdom*.

2 Cor. 5. 2

Their
own

1. By *Inheritance*, Col. 1. 13. An *Inheritance* prepared for them, from before the world had any foundation, but what it had in *Gods Decree*, Matth. 25. 34.
2. By *purchase*: Therefore is Heaven called the *Purchased possession*, Ephes. 1. 14, Their dear Lord and Bridegroom purchased *them* and their *Inheritance* together with his own blood, 1 Pet. 1. 19.

He

He bought the *Inheritance* for *them*, and *them* for the *Inheritance* at the same price.

This is the first thing implied in *Fruition*, *Propriety*; without which the vision were no way *beatifical*; for how can that make me happy, which I have no title to or interest in? Take away *mine* and ye take away *Heaven*; yea, take away *mine* and ye take away *God*: good is no farther good (to me) than as it is *mine*; and as I may warrantably claim my right to it, and interest in it.

*Tolle meum,
tolle Deum.*

A second Property of *Fruition* is *Possession*; the Saints have not only propriety in Heaven, but *Possession* of *Heaven*; when their dearest and sweetest Lord left the world, and ascended to his Father, they took possession of Heaven in him, as in their great *Representative* and *Head*, Joh. 14. 2. But when they ascended to him, *now* they take possession of it in their own persons. They had *livery* and *seisin* given them by the Father, upon the consummation of their marriage with his dear Son *Jesus Christ*, their Royal *Bridegroom*. And it was done in the presence of the eternal *Spirit*, the publick *Notary* of Heaven, 1 John 5. 8. All the holy *Angels* standing by as so many *Witnesses*; so that God himself could not make Heaven surer to them than he hath made it.

2. Ingredient
Possession.

While the Saints were upon earth, Heaven was theirs, but it was only in *reversion*, and they counted themselves blessed in that, *Matth.* 5. 3. But now *reversion* is turned into *possession*; the Saints hold nothing in Heaven by *reversion*, that title ceaseth there: All the *Beatitudes* in Heaven are *present possession*; *God*, and *Christ*, and the *Holy Ghost*, *Angels*, and *Saints*, and all the glory of the upper world, are so many *possessions*; the Saints are *possest* of *God*, and *possest* of *Christ*, and *possessed* of the *Holy Ghost*, and *possest* of *glory*: as on the contrary, the damned in hell are *possest* of the Devil, they are *possest* of *hell*, and of utter darkness,

darkness, and of the *worm that shall never dye*, &c. Oh dreadful *possession* !

Titus 1. 2
Rom. 5. 1

Hope was once their tenure : In *hope of eternal life*, which God that cannot lye, &c. And they rejoiced in it ; Ye rejoice in the *hope of the glory of God*, and they blessed God for it : Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus, which hath begotten us again unto a lively *hope*, &c. of which *hope faith* was the substance and basis, Heb. 11. 1. and even this hope was very precious unto them a little heaven upon earth, save that now and then some clouds of fear and doubts did interpose between heaven and their dim eye, and so eclipsed their vision.

But *faith and hope* did set them down at the gate of *heaven*, and then, with *Moses*, died in the mount, and took leave of them for ever.

And if *faith* was so precious to them then, what is *fight* now ? If *hope* made their hearts (not seldom) leap for joy, how doth *possession* now fill them with joy unspeakable and glorious, καὶ ὑπερβολὴν εἰς ὑπερβολὴν, above all hyperbole of expression !

Object. If any should be so critical as to object, *In heaven the Saints live in the hope and faith of the continuance of heaven* !

We make use of the Apostles Maxime for Answer.

Rom. 8. 24

1 Cor 13. last

Mat. 8. ii

Hope seen is not hope : All the glory of heaven is seen, and all is present, there is no *futurity* in heaven : heaven is but one point of *eternity* ; the Saints have all *beatitudes*, and all at once in God ; now abideth indeed *faith and hope*, but then *possession*. They shall sit down with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the Kingdom of Heaven. The Kingdom of Heaven is theirs, and they shall sit by it. All the precious priviledges of the Gospel, which cost Christ so dear, are now perfected into full possession. *Adoption* is now perfect ; now they are the *Sons of God*, and they know what it is to be the Sons of God : *Justification* is now compleat :

compleat : Sanctification is now at *perfect age* : In a word, all their *hopes* are now their *inheritance*. This is fruition !

A third Ingredient, of which *Fruition* doth consist, is *Intimacy* : Propriety and Possession are not sufficient to constitute *fruition* : Mutual converse will not serve the turn, without intimate communion : Communion not with one anothers *persons* only, but with one anothers *spirits* ; this is fruition, when friends are possess of one anothers heart, and one anothers spirits . This is the great beatitude of heaven, even *vital vision*, with all the beatifying objects thereof ; mutual *in dwelling*, and mutual *in being*. God dwells in the Saints , and the Saints dwell in God : It was so here, God is Love : *He that dwells in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.* The Saints love to God is now made perfect (without a figure) and as their love is, so is their mutual *in being*, perfect ; *I in them, and they in me, that they may be made perfect in one* : Perfect, according to the supreme Exemplar, *As thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us* : This also had its imitation on earth, it hath now its consummation in heaven ; the Saints can be no nearer God than they are : (*Essential union* is the sole prerogative of the glorious Trinity :) They dwell also in Christ ; *I in them, and they in me* : *Eternity* is their *wedding-day*, Heaven their *bride-chamber*, their *bed of love* is the *heart of Christ*, and it is *always green, always fresh, and always flourishing* with interchangeable loves.

There the Saints see the place where they were conceived from all eternity, and read the very original thoughts wherewith their Redeemer and Bridegroom loved them, when as yet they were not formed in their Mothers belly ; and their *Epithalamium*, or Nuptial song is, *I am my Beloveds, and my Beloved is mine* ; they began this Song in the day of their *espousals*, and continue it in their everlasting wedding-day, which they celebrate in mutual embraces.

3. Propriety
Intimacy.

In Heaven
there is not
mutual coha-
biration on-
ly, but mutual
inhabitation.
1 John 4. 16

John 17. 23

verse 21

Cant. 2. 15

embraces and festivities, joying in one another, and glorying in one another, delighting themselves in mutual appropriations and appreciations, mutually contemplating and commending one anothers beauties and perfections. *Behold thou art fair, my Love, behold thou art fair, and there is no spot in thee.*

The Angels and Saints in light, behold they dwell not with one another only, but in one another; they inhabit, as it were, in one anothers hearts.

That primitive Congregation, *Acts 4.* was a lively type of this Royal Congregation of the first-born, *They are all with one accord in one place*; so these, one place holds them all, and one soul animateth and acts them all. The whole multitude of Saints in heaven are, *ἡ ψυχή καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ μία*, all of one heart and of one soul: *Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possesseth are their own, but the joy of one is the joy of all, (I cannot say the sorrow of one is the sorrow of all, for this is their prerogative which was not on earth, there is no sorrow in heaven:)* The Saints and Angels mutually open their hearts one to another, and communicate their notions, and mysteries, and loves, and desires one to another, as having as much share in, and right to one another as to themselves.

Neither are those celestial Inhabitants e're a whit the more remote from God, when they thus go into one another, for (where ever it is) they meet with God, he fills Saints and Angels, not only as he doth the world, with the fulness of his being and power, but with the fulness of his glorious and beatifying presence; they are still in God, and God in them.

In a word, whatever beatitude there is in heaven, the Saints and Angels are in it: hence it is said, they enter into joy: here below joy entered into them, but there they enter into joy: Heaven is all inside, yea, God himself is the inside of heaven: This is fruition indeed.

Acts 2. 1
ὁμοθυμαδὸν
ἦν τὸ αὐτὸ.

Credentes unam
animam in
omnibus esse
divisam.

Chap. 4. 32

There is no
diversion in
Heaven from
the summum
bonum.

A fourth Ingredient in Fruition is *Fulness*: There is in Heaven *good*, and there is enough of it: *Fulness* to satisfaction: *They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house, and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures*: The joys of heaven are compared to a Feast, consisting of all imaginable rarities both of meats and drinks, fatness expressing the delicacy of food, and the River of *Eden* (for so the word signifieth) of the *River of thy Eden*; the ravishing sweetness of their drink, infinitely beyond all that is fancied by the Poets, of the *Nectar* and *Ambrosia* of the Gods (which indeed was but an imperfect notion of the joys of Heaven, filched out of some fragments of Scripture by those blind Naturalists.) But of such deliciousness doth this *marriage Supper* consist of, and there is plenty of them, plenty even to satiety, they shall be *satisfied with the fatness, and inebriated with those wines upon the lees well refined*: The Master of the feast will say to his Guests, then in the *feast*, what he said here below in the *figure*.

Eat O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, my beloved.

Cant. 5. 1.
Heb. Or be
drunken
with love.

And it must needs be so; for every one of the glorified Inhabitants do enjoy an *whole God*, even the *whole glorious and thrice blessed Trinity*; an *whole Christ* in his glorified *humane nature*; every one doth enjoy an *whole Heaven*, with all the felicity of it, as much as if Heaven had been made but for one individual person. For although the Church of the firstborn in heaven consists of ten thousand times ten thousands, and thousands of thousands, yet hath no one thereof for what others do enjoy.

As in Nature, every beholder hath an *whole Sun*, and the *whole Heavens* to himself, with all their *splendour and influence*, as much as if there were but one man in the world.

In terrestrials indeed) it is not so; there what one man hath, another hath not, and where many share, every single man's portion is the less: whence it is
I i that

that *Murm* and *Tum* fills all the world with quarrels and confusions:

But there is no such thing in heaven : the multitude of heirs do not divide or lessen the Inheritance : the Reason is, because there are no particles in Essentials ; every one hath all, and none the less for what another enjoyeth.

Yea, the more, because the joy of one is the joy of all ; every heir of Glory enjoyeth not only what himself hath, but what his Co-heir hath too ; so that upon the point each Saint enjoys as many heavens as there be Angels and Saints in heaven : A blessed Mystery of *Multiplication*.

Psal. 36. 9.

With thee is the fountain of life : how can they chuse but be full, who are alwayes at the *fountain-head*? Yea, are alwayes drencht and immerst in the immense *Ocean of Beatitudes*, God himself, the *Latitude of all Being, Truth, and Good*.

God is infinitely full of himself, and infinitely happy in his own happiness, and infinitely satisfied in his own happiness.

And this is the augment of the Saints joy, that they are not able to contain that infinite Object of Glory : apprehend it they may, comprehend it they cannot : And this the blessed Angels and Saints reoyce in, that God only dwelleth in *himself*, and they in *him*, and are as full of God, as a *finite Creature* can be of an *infinite Creator*, *brim-full*, and running over : yet so, that in all this redundancy not one drop shall be spilt, or run wast for all the overflowings of sweetness and glory ; run back again into the fountain, in *streams*, or (rathe) in the flames of love and admiration ; they take in by *union*, and give out again by *praise and admiration*.

And thus of all other the unconceivable Beatitudes of glory, there shall be *satiety* without *useating*, so that they shall say they have *enough*, without *ruyng* others, or *wisshing more* for themselves. Now they may have some
fits

fits of joy, but then they shall have their *fill*; even the *external senses* of the *glorified body* shall now contain more glory, than the *spiritual senses* of their Souls were capable of in this imperfect state. The Saints shall have as much glory as they are able to stand under; hence we read of a *weight* of glory, a *weight* that would utterly *sink* and *crush* them into nothing, were there not an Arm of *Omnipotence* to sustain them, and to make them bear it, as their *Crown*, not as a *burden*, with ease and delight.

2 Cor. 4.17

βάρος δόξης,
a pressing or
oppressing
weight.

Suitableness is another Ingredient into *Fruition*, without which both the former, *scil.* both *Intimacy* and *Fulness* would be a *burden*, and not a *bliss*; *suffering* rather than *fruition*. In the choice of our inferior felicities in this life, whether *things* or *persons*, we have more respect to the *suitableness* of them, than to their *preciousness*: the just content of the married estate consists not in the rareness of *beauty*, or largeness of portion or possessions, no, not (always) in the *eminency* of *grace*, but in the *suitableness* of *disposition*; and so our experience will tell us of all other *states and conditions* in the world; and this is the great infelicity of this present world, that it affords it not such an absolute parity between the *person* and the *possession* (from the King upon the Throne, to the Hermit in the Cave) as that a Person should be found that can say (unless it be upon the account of gracious submission to the *divine will*) *I would not wish my condition other than it is*.

5 Ingredient
Suitableness.

This is only Heavens prerogative: All the *Beatitudes* of that upper world, both in their *nature* and degree, shall be most agreeable to the constitution of the Saints; in their *nature*, they being *sutable* to the *nature* of the Saints, to the heavenly *Principles* of purity and holiness communicated to them from the *divine nature*; both the *objects* and *subjects* of glory are of one and the same *constitution*. This must needs breed unconceivable *delight*.

The Objects
of glory.

And as suitable are all the Joyes of Heaven in their *degrees and proportions to the heavenly capacities*: neither too much, nor too little, nor too heavy for the Saints to bear, nor too light, neither too vehement, nor over-flat.

The weight of that prepared glory shall not be heavier than those blessed Souls shall be well able to sustain with exceeding pleasure, neither shall it be so light, that they shall be able to say, I could bear more.

The light of glory shall not hurt the organ, by an over-vehement brightness; neither yet shall there be the least dimness in it, to abate the delight of the acutest sense.

Isai 33.19.
Gal. 4.26.

The language of the new Jerusalem, shall be one and the same throughout all the streets thereof; not a speech deeper than the meanest Saint can perceive, nor a barbarous tongue that they cannot understand shall be heard there, but the Mother-language, intelligible and facile to be understood and spoken, by the meanest Inhabitant, shall be the language of the upper Canaan, that all may hear, and all may understand, to their unspeakable satisfaction.

The musick of Heaven shall be sweetest melody to every ear, and though it consists of the rarest strains, and most delicate airs, that ever ear heard, yet it shall not transcend the skill of the lowest capacity, but the meanest Chorister in the heavenly Temple shall bear his part with the most Seraphick Angel, in the higher or lower praises of the most high God in most perfect Symphony.

The infinite variety of most luscious delicacies, where-with the Table shall be spread, where Abraham and all his spiritual Seed shall be feasted, shall consist of relishes suitable to the palate of every Guest there; what is fancied of the Manna of the neather heavens, shall be fully verified of the Manna of the third heaven; it shall give that taste to every palat, which every palat likes best, yea, all the Saints shall

shall be but of one and the same *quest*, the delight of one is the delight of all.

In a word, all the Objects of glory do hit the faculty with a most perfect and commensural proportion: there is nothing in heaven to offend or greive the least in the Kingdom of God, yea, which is not of the most *absolute complacency*.

Earth is a place of mixture and composition, somewhat *suitable*, and somewhat *unsuitable*; some pleasure, some vexation: *Hell* and *Heaven* are the *extremes*: *Hell* is a place of unmixed torment, nothing there but what is renitency to the will of the damned; nothing *present* but what the Reprobate *would not*; nothing *absent* but what he *wissheth for*.

Heaven is a place of unmixed joy, nothing wanting of all that blessed Souls can rationally *desire*; nothing *absent*, the absence whereof can possibly give any check to their fullest delight.

And though possibly there may be several orbs of glory, (for as one Star differeth from another in glory, so also is the Resurrection of the dead) yet shall not the inferiour orbe envy the superiour, nor think it self *too low*; there shall be no such voices heard from the mouth of any the meanest Inhabitant, Oh were I but in such a superiour orbe I should be happy, such a *Mansion* would please me better: *This* would destroy *fruition*, and make heaven cease to be heaven: but no such whisper is to be heard, no such thought in that holy Mountain; because, the glory of one is the glory of all, and every Saint is as happy in *another's fulness*, as in its *own*; yea, it enjoyeth its *own* and the others glory too; the narrowest capacity is widened by the others fulness; the joy of one is the joy of all.

In a word, the Saints shall live in love, and have all in him who is *all*, not so much as wishing their *fellow Saints less*, or themselves *more*, nor any thing in that whole world of felicities *otherwise than it is*. This is fruition.

Nullum bonum
abesse homi-
ni quod recta
voluntas optare
possit.

Aug. De Ci-
vit. Dei,

Oh that all that have this hope in them would study to begin this life here below !

6. Fixedness. The next property of this fruition is *Fixedness*: There be of those things in the world which men call *felicities*, which (if they be not mistaken in their nature) to be sure they will find *floating* and *unfixed*. There is scarce a comfort which we possess in this moveable world, that we can find the same at the years end, or at the months end, which we fancy them to be at the beginning: all our most beautiful objects, how quickly they change colour, and our very options grow stale upon our hands, *In the morning it flourisheth and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down and withereth*, Psal. 90. 6. But blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us to an inheritance, uncorruptible, and *undefiled*, and *that fadeth not away*; the heavenly inheritance is compared to that precious stone that cannot be soiled; (as one of the Antients writes) and to a choice flower that never *withereth*, but is alwayes green.

1 Pet. 1. 4.

ἀμάρτυς,
ἀμάρτυς,
Isidore.
Semper vi-
vens.

παράγει τὸ
ῥῆμα τῆ
τοῦ τοῦ
1 Cor. 7. 31.
1 John 2. 18.
ὁ ἡσυχῶς καὶ
ῥῆμα.

ῥῆμα, a ma-
thematical
figure.

Rev. 4. 8.

Mat. 18. 10.

Worldly

pleasures

engratiates

themselves

by intermis-

sion: Volup-

tates commendat

varior usus.

Whereas heavenly pleasures heighten and advance them-

selves by fixed and constant emanations.

The world is compared to a Stage, where the Scen is quickly changed, and another face of things doth suddenly appear; but Heaven is a place of fixed and immutable beauties: Heaven is still of one fashion, their work the same, they rest not day and night, say-

Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

And their joy the same; They do alwayes behold the face of their heavenly Father. They are in God, like God, Yesterday, and to day, and the same forever; with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. The Saints in Heaven are so far from mutation, that there is no shadow

of it. Here on earth our choicest delights meet with changes; created beings shew their face a while, then hide it again; their colour goes and comes, they are alwayes in *motu & fluxu*. Godly acquaintance is *sweet*, but the *farewell* is bitter; we call at the door, and tip of the cup, but we cannot stay by it. The best of our time is but a seventh part of it, and how wofully full of diversions! Such is our heaven on earth; but our heaven in glory, or our glory in heaven, is not so, God is the only unchangeable object of the Soul; there the Soul stayes, and sucks, and drinks immeasurably, and yet there is not a drop less in the object.

A seventh property is *Reflexion*. Reflexion is one of ^{7. Property,} the choicest *Ingredients* into *Fruition*: to enjoy *Heaven* *Reflexion*. in all the beatitudes thereof, and to know I do enjoy it, this is the beatitude of all beatitudes. Direct Acts and Priviledges of Grace, *scil.* to believe, to love Christ, to be united to him, to have communion with him, to be clothed with his Righteousness, to be acted by his Spirit, &c. these may make a Christian safe, but (alone) they cannot make him sure: these may constitute a Christian happy, but not give him the comfort of his happiness: and how many precious Saints of God are there in this vale of tears, whose *all* consists in these bare naked direct acts; the *new-born Babe*, oft like the natural *Babes* in the womb, hath *spiritual life* in him, but he knoweth it not? how many gracious Souls *believe*, but *know not* they do believe? Yea, cannot believe, they do believe? They think they have *no grace*, because they have so much *corruption*; they think they have *no grace*, because they have not so much grace as they would have; they *love* Christ, but know not they love Christ: they covet so much love to Christ, that they seem to themselves to have *none at all*; they are *united to Christ*, and have *communion with him*, but can apprehend neither this nor the other. *Et sic in ceteris.*

*Vivit & est
vita nescit
ipse sua.*

And

And this is that which makes their lives so uncomfortable to them for the present, and causeth them to go mourning all the day long; yea, sometimes with *Mary*, they talk with Christ, and Christ with them, but their eyes are held, *they know him not*. Christ and the Soul speak like strangers one to another, *Woman*, saith Christ: *Sir*, saith the Soul: Until Christ be pleased to speak in a more familiar dialect, better understood by the poor Believer, (*Mary*) and then the ravished Soul *turns it self unto him*, and springing into his arms, cries out, (*Rabboni*) *My Master, my Lord and my God*.

It fareth with many a poor believer here in the *wilderness of desertion*, as it did with *Hagar* in hers, *they sit down to dye*, for want of water, when there is a *well* before them; yea, many a well of *living water* (*the precious promises*) out of which wells of salvation they might *with joy draw water*, and drink and forget their sorrows; but alas they see them not, until *God open their eyes*, and then they can go and fill their bottles, and drink, and cause others to drink also. This is oft the state of the *way*! Oh but now, in the *Country*, the land of *fruition*, there the Saints have their *reflext Acts* as well as their *direct Acts*; they *see*, and they *know* they *see*; they *love*, and they *know* they *love*; yea, they *are beloved*, and they *know* they *are beloved*: They are *batheing themselves in the Rivers of pleasures*, and they know where they are, and what they do: All tears are wiped from their eyes, and they know who wiped them off with the kisses of his mouth. They are *safe*, yea, and they are *sure*; they are *blessed*, and they know they are *blessed*. The Spouse is now got into the *Throne*, the bosom of her *Beloved*, the *King of Glory*, and there she singeth (and she sins not in it as the Harlot did) *Here I sit as a Queen, and am no widow; and shall see sorrow no more for ever*.

In a word, all the acts of love, and joy, and delight in Heaven, are acts of *highest assurance*, without the least mixture of doubt and uncertainty. There is no fear in this

this love, because love being now perfected, bath cast out fear. And now the Saints come to see the reason of their love to God to be Gods love to them, and the reason of Gods love to them to be God himself; and in this the Soul sweetly acquiesceth triumphing for ever; I am my Beloveds, and my Beloved is mine; for he hath loved me with an everlasting love; therefore with loving kindness will he draw me, and I shall remain in his love for ever.

Eighth, *Freshness*. The Joyes of the glorified Saints are alwayes fresh from the Spring-head, that makes them so sweet and luscious: what we receive by the mediation of Creature-Conduits, loseth much of its native delicacy. Heaven is an Inheritance *incorruptible*, and that *fadeth not away*: It is *incorruptible*, not ἀδύνατον only that cannot dye, but ἀσάπτου, not obnoxious to corruption, it is made all of materials that cannot corrupt; and as it is in *incorruptible*, so it is ἀσάπτου also, still fresh and green.

8. Properly, *Freshness*.

1 Pet. 1 4. ἀσάπτου, ἀσάπτου. Drusius.

The name of a flower called *Amaran-*

thus.

Adam and Eve were created in the prime ripeness and bravery of the humane nature, in perfection of beauty and strength, and such shall all the Saints be restored, of what age and state of body soever they lay down in the grave; the Children of the Resurrection shall rise (in the morning) in the most sparkling gallantry of youth, and in that posture shall be for ever. Like as the Angels are pictured to us, in the adult and perfect beauty of youth, not (indeed) of infancy, that would import immaturity; nor yet of old age, that would intimate a declining state; but (I say) of youth, to shew they still retain the vive impressions of their first Creation.

The most delicate of all our sublunary delights, of which we are (at first) so fond, that we cannot spare them a moment out of our eye, but are alwayes courting of them, and solacing ourselves in their fruition, do quickly grow stale and flat upon our hands.

K k

What

What is storied of *Tycho*, a beautiful active young man, holds full analogy with all our *Creature-felicities*; *Aurora* (for the elegance of his person and industry) begg'd him of *Jupiter* to be her Husband; withall praying, that he might *never dye*; both which *Jupiter* granted; but she, through her womanish inadvertency, forgetting to pray that he might not *grow old* as well as not dye, in his old age he grew *impotent* and *burdensome* to himself, and to *Aurora* too; so that repenting of her choice, *Jupiter* out of pity turn'd him into a *Grashopper*.

Such are all our worldly beatitudes, we would fain espouse them to our selves, and write eternity upon them; but how brave and sprightly soever they appear in our first appetitions of them, they quickly grow old and fastidious, and signifie no more than so many impotent *Grashoppers*.

But now there is no such thing in Heaven; there is *eternity* but no *old age*; the joyes of heaven are *alwayes young*.

The flowers of Paradise, of which the Saints *Posie* is made, do neither *wither* nor *change colour*, the drops of their *morning dew* standing thick upon them (like orient Pearls) preserve them in their perpetual *verdure* and *odoriferousness*.

God himself the *fountain* and *spring* of all those glorious *beings*, is not a moment older than he was from all eternity; and therefore all their fresh springs being in God, their roots feed their branches with continual and unchangeable moisture and influence.

God, who is an Object of infinite fulness, doth alwayes feast the glorified Saints and Angels with fresh visions of delight and wonder.

Yea, God himself, the *fountain* and *spring-head* of all those glorious Beatitudes, doth wash their *roots* perpetually with fresh moisture and influence: though God be but one and the same ineffable essence, yet he being an Object of such infinite *fulness*, it cannot be conceived, but he
must

must needs feast the eye of the glorified Angels and Saints with fresh discoveries of delight and wonder to all eternity ; so that they can never be cloyed or surfeited with the same *beatifical vision*.

All the joyes of Heaven are *present*; there is nothing in the *beatifical vision* antecedaneous or future; but as God himself is but one pure *Åū* or Being, alwayes the same, from eternity to eternity, so are all the felicities of Heaven.

There are no fragments in glory: There is nothing in glory which shall be, and is not; nor any thing in fruition which shall ever cease or change.

Glory borrows that immense title of the God of Glory, (what the Jews say of the ten Commandments) is, and *was*, and *is to come*; a name that is not to be divided or taken asunder, but must be spoken *all together* in one word.

So *Is*, as that it *was*, so *was* as that it *shall be*, so *shall be* as that it *is* : *Eternity* is a single *Point*, such are all the blessednesses of the Saints, *were*, and *are*, and *shall be* : so *Past*, as to *come*, and so to *come* as *present*, this is a mystery, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

Out of these nine *Ingredients* or *Properties* there ariseth 10 *Property*.
a tenth, the very top of all, *scil. Delight and Complacency*; *Complacency*.
and this makes Heaven to be Heaven indeed, *the joy of the*
Lord, even the same joy which God himself possesseth; the
same for *kind*, though not for *degree*.

Propriety, Possession, Intimacy, Suitableness, Satiety, Reflexion, Immutability, they all meet in God essentially, making up an infinite delight and complacency in the Saints and Angels, they are perfectly, though bounded and limited according to the capacity of the Creature, making up a delight and joy, which (on this side Heaven) passeth all understanding ; of which the Psalmist sings,

We cannot conceive it until it receive us.

psal. 16. 11. *In thy presence is fulness of joy, and at thy right hand are pleasures for evermore.*

Behold *faith* in the glorious Redeemer doth (at times) raise the Soul of the poor Believer to a marvellous high pitch of joy and ravishment, *Whom having not seen ye love, in whom, though ye now see him not, yet believing ye rejoyce, with joy unspeakable and full of glory.*

The expression is very full, *faith* brings the Soul in love with an *unseen Christ*, and fills the heart with joy; not ordinary joy, such as men do easily express upon all occasions; but *unspeakable*, the heart conceives such joy that the tongue cannot utter, yea, it is not to be uttered by the tongue of *men or Angels*; it cannot be *spoken*, it is *ineffable*, and that is not all, it follows, it is *glorious*, and our translation gives it an addition very emphatical, *full of glory*; and yet that reacheth not the top of this joy, for the Greek signifieth not *glorious* only, but *Glorified*: *faith* fills the heart with *glorified joy*, a joy that rivals (as it were) the *joy of the glorified Saints*, a joy which sets the Soul for the present above it self, and puts it into Heaven before its time. Oh Christians, if *faith*, (which must not enter in within the veil) can transport the Soul into such extatical raptures, what can *vision* and *fruition* do? Oh the mountings of mind, the ravishing joys of heart, the solace of soul, which glorified Saints possess in the beatifical vision!

The Soul shall live in joy, and be filled with delight in the mirrour of all delights; *love and joy* shall run in a circle, and mutually empty themselves into one another, *love* shall dissolve into *joy*, and *joy* shall resolve into *love*, a River, an Ocean of unmixed *Complacency*, wherein the Soul shall bathe it self for ever

The Saints are so *pleased* with their own *beatitudes*, that as they cannot spare any *joy* they have, so they know not what their souls can wish for *more*. This is pure *complacency*, there are none *above them* that they need
envy,

ἀνεκλάλητος
Ineffabilis.

ἀδύτατον

Of the Saints
joy and de-
light in hea-
ven, see in-
comparable
Mr. Baxter's
Saints ever-
lasting rest,
p. 41 part. 1.
And else
where abun-
dantly.

envy, none beneath them capable of their pity. Oh blessed state !

*The fourth and last Priviledge contained in cohabitation,
is Conformity.*

Even in the Evangelical state below, Conformity is the fruit of vision, vision produceth Assimilation.

*We all with open face beholding as in a glass the glory 2 Cor. 3. 18.
of the Lord, are changed into the same image
from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the
Lord.*

Surely the heavenly vision will beget so much more full and perfect conformity, by how much the mirrour is more vital and energetical: The Apostle reacheth forth, this blessed truth and the reason of it together, as a known Doctrine.

*Beloved, now we are the Sons of God, that were dignity 1 John 3. 2.
enough for a poor sinner (one would think) I but that's
not all ; it is well, and it shall be better. God hath laid
out much upon us ; but how much glory he hath laid up
for us we cannot conceive ; it doth not yet appear what we
shall be ! This only we know, that when he shall appear we
shall be like him ! That's infinite honour indeed ! But
how doth he prove it ? Why, he proves our conformity
from our vision, we shall be like him, for we shall see him :
Him, ver. 3. God in Christ ; the Godhead in the glorified
humane nature of Jesus Christ, even while he was here in
the dayes of his flesh ; the flesh of Christ was a veil, 1 Tim. 3. 16.
through which the deity of Christ did appear, Gods image.
God, God was conspicuous in the humane nature ; the in-
visible God was, as it were, made visible in a body of flesh : John 1. 14.
We beheld his glory (sayes the Evangelist) if it were so
upon earth, how much more will it be verified in hea-
ven ? The glorified body of our Lord will be as transpa-
rent.*

The Soul by
enjoying
God cometh
nearer to the
pleasure of
God himself.

rent glass, through which the *glorious beams of Divinity* will display themselves to the eye of the blessed beholders: And in the beholding whereof there will go forth a *transforming virtue* which will *change* them into the *same Image*; if it were so, I say, in the Gospel vision, how much more will it be so in the *beatifical*? The sight of God hath a *conforming power* in it to *assimilate* the beholder into the *likeness* of God, he converts all into its own nature; God as he is a *consuming fire* to the wicked, so he is a *purifying refining fire* to the Saints, by purifying out their dross to make them partakers of his holiness, *Heb. 12. 10.* It was the design of their *correction* in this world, and the perfecting of that conformity is the ultimate and supreme design of the *facial vision*: *we shall be like him, for we shall see him; we shall be as he is, when we shall see him as he is: we shall be like him;*

Like him in { Our Souls.
Our Bodies.

The Saints
like God in
their under-
standing.

Like him in our Souls; like him in all the faculties of our Souls: Our understandings shall be like the divine understanding; we shall know all things, past, present, and to come; we shall know all things as God knows them, for we shall know all things, and see all things in God, ut supra.

Gen. 3. 15.

Then Adam (for the promise of a Redeemer being first preached to him, and that by God himself, giveth us more than a probable ground to believe that he is in heaven) Adam, I say, shall have his ambition satisfied in a better sense than he intended; or the Tempter suggested, of being *like unto God knowing good and evil*; now he knows universal good, to be filled and satisfied with it; and evil in all the distinctions of it as it is now (through the infinite grace of a Redeemer) the *Tempters portion* and not his own.

Gen. 3. 5.

The

The *will* is made like unto *Gods will*, not a *fountain* indeed, but a large *vessel* full of *goodness* and *holiness*; the Saints shall be *holy as God is holy*, *pure as God is pure*, *perfect as he is perfect*; they were so on earth, truly; now in Heaven they are so, perfectly; the will shall be as holy as it *would be*, as holy as the holy God would have it be, so holy that there will be mutual joy and delight, between God and the Saints, in the contemplation of their holiness, the Saints shall rejoice in the *holiness of God*, that they have such an *holy God*, it was their duty in the state of Grace, *Psal. 30. 4. Sing unto the Lord, ob ye Saints of his, give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness*: It is their work and wages, their labour and their rest now, in the state of glory: *They rest not day nor night saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, &c.* See how the Saints are ravished with the contemplation of Gods *holiness*, they *double* and *treble* the mention of this glorious attribute, they cry, *Holy, holy, holy, for once Almighty, &c.*

They rest not,
and yet they
are not weary
Rev. 4. 8.

And it seems God (if I may so say) is as much taken with the beauty of their *holiness*; they have their denomination from their *holiness*, *Saints*, in English, *Holy ones*, such as God accounts to be his *Inheritance*, yea, the *glory of it*; they were so while they were below; *The riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints*: What is it *above*, where their holiness is consummate, where the Saints are now presented by Christ, a *glorious Church*, even (like their God) *glorious in holiness*, not having *spot or wrinkle*, neither *sin*, nor *shadow of sin*, neither *spot nor appearance of a spot*, but *holy and without blemish*, *immaculate holiness*! there is not so much as a *stained thought*, not an *inordinate motion*, in the whole Region of Heaven to defile that upper world; this God delights in, because in the holiness of the Saints he sees the reflection of his own face, God pleaseth himself to see, how *like himself* he could make a Creature! such was the design in the first Creation; *Let us make man in our own image, after our likeness,*

Eph. 1. 18.

הן תִּרְאוּ מִלֵּךְ
וְנֹרָא

Gen. 1. 26.

They will
what God
willeth, and
will what
God nilleth.

In their affe-
ctions,
Love,
Hatred,
Joy.
His exaltati-
on to the
right hand of
his Father.
Isai. 62. 5.

ness, (it was the counsel of the *thrice blessed Trinity* :) and now though once it suffered a *miscarriage*, it is perfected with *advantage* by the *second Adam*. An Argument that it was not a *miscarriage of improvidence*, but of *ordination*: In a word, in Heaven there is but *one will* between God and the Saints, and that will is *Gods*.

Moreover, the Saints are *like God in their affections*: They love what God loveth, and hate what God hateth; their joy is Gods joy; they rejoyce in God and in his glory, they rejoyce in Jesus Christ their Bridegroom, and here-
joyceth in them; As the Bridegroom rejoyceth over the Bride, so shall thy God rejoyce over thee; that was but the word spoken to the Church at her *Esponsals*, what must the joy be (think we) upon her wedding-day.

All the *affections* which either were *inordinate*, or suitable only to the imperfect state, as *envy, malice, fear, hope, desire, &c.* they are all abolished, as either *inconsistent* with or *useless* to the heavenly state; and therein consists no small part of their *conformity to God*, as being capable of nothing which denoteth infirmity or imperfection.

The Saints are *like God in their memories*, they shall have *holy memories*; their memories shall be *like the Ark of the Covenant*, which was overlaid with gold, wherein (according to the Apostles Inventory) were

The golden Pot that had Manna.
And Aaron's Rod that budded.
And the Tables of the Covenant,

The Ark of the Memory now overlaid with glory, likewise shall contain the *Manna* that *Angelical food* of Word, Sacraments, Promises, Ordinances, Providences, Experiences, wherewith God was wont to feed the Soul, while in the wilderness of the world.

Aaron's

Aaron's Rod that budded, Gods fatherly Rod of correction, which though for the present seemed not joyous but grievous, yet afterward it yielded the peaceable fruits of Righteousness, in them that were exercised thereby. Heb. 12. 11.

And the Tables of the Covenant: The two Covenants, which God made with man; the one of Works, the witness of Gods holiness and perfection; the other of Grace, the witness of Gods goodness and commiseration.

The Covenant of Works, the standing evidence of mans guiltiness.

The Covenant of Grace, the standing evidence of Gods righteousness.

The Covenant of works the lasting monument of mans impotency and changeableness.

The Covenant of Grace the everlasting monument of Gods omnipotence and immutability.

These, with all the particulars included in either, are the chief things which shall fill the memory, and the remembrance of them, comparing the type with the anti-type (if I may so say, things past with things present) will fill the Soul with admiration and delight.

If any thing of evil do occur, whether of $\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{sin,} \\ \text{affliction,} \end{array} \right\}$ as soon as ever it enters within that glorious firmament, it loseth the nature of evil, and is naturalized into matter of rejoicing and thankfulness.

In a word, the entire Image of God, which was imprinted upon the Soul in the first Creation, and reprinted upon it (though in an imperfect character) in the new Creation, shall now be perfected to the life in the Regeneration, the Saints shall be as like God as ever they can look, as like God as ever Children were like their Father; so that there will be nothing but looking and liking the one upon the other.

L 1

Pre-

Eph. 4. 24
It was their duty in the state of grace, it shall be their infinite dignity in the state of glory.

Prevent that holy gaze *now*, oh ye children of the most high God, be often taken up in the *beholding* and *contemplation* of the face of your heavenly Father; behold, will it not

Quicken you to duty?

Comfort you in your droopings?

Cause you to overlook the contempt of the world with an holy pride?

And even be the *dawnings* of glory upon your faces, whereby some line and *lineaments* of beauty shall be added daily to that blessed draught begun already against that day!

Once more before we go off from this pleasing contemplation, add we,

The very *bodies* of the Saints shall share in this blessed conformity as well as the *soul*: It had its degree in the first Paradise, man had a kind of resemblance to God in the very make of his *body*, *beautiful*, *upright*, *active*, no such visible picture of God, in Heaven or Earth, as man was, not *Sun*, *Moon*, or *Stars*, not *Earth*, and *Sea*, or the visible *Heavens* themselves have so much of their *Maker* in them as the *body* of *man*; his very corporeal *sences* had much of God in them, they were *Vestigia Dei*, though not *Imago*; one might easily have known who was their Father.

The bodies of
the Saints.
*Os homini
sublime dedit,
calumque m-
eri jussit, &c.*

But now in glory, saith the Apostle,

Phil. 3.21.

Our vile body shall be fashioned like unto his glorious body.

The glorified body of Christ, next to the *divine essence*, (to which it is *hypostatically united*) shall be the glory and the *wonder* of Heaven; and our body, saith the Apostle, shall be like his, *conformable unto his glorious body*.

What a mirror of glory will the Saints be in their *souls* conform'd to the *divine nature*, and their *body* conform'd to the glory of the *humane nature* of Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory! Oh wonderful astonishing transfiguration!

Well

Well said the Apostle, It doth not yet appear what we shall be; surely eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither can it enter into the heart of man, &c.

This will be an infinite compensation to the Saints of God, for all their holy endeavours of being like to God, that as obedient Children they have been followers of their heavenly Father, and for all the reproaches and abasements they sustained from a reprobate world because of those endeavours. Eph. 5. 1.

The earth was not able to bear the hard speeches, wherewith the enemies of God have reproached the footsteps of Gods anointed ones, labouring to insist in the steps of their heavenly Father, willing to be Nonconformists to the will and lusts of men, and striving to be conformable to the will and pattern of their holy King and Law-giver the Lord Jesus the King of Saints: Now I say, it shall be no shame nor grief of heart unto them, when they shall reap the fruit of their weak and imperfect conformity on earth, in the most full and perfect consummation of that conformity in heaven; when behold whatsoever is glorious and wonderful in the person of their glorious Redeemer, or in the thrice glorious and blessed Trinity, the very print and Character of it shall be stamp'd upon the glorified Saints (in their created capacities) causing them to appear not only *ισάγγελοι*, as so many Angels, but even to resemble God himself, and to shine as so many Christs in the Kingdom of their heavenly Father; and they that laughed them to scorn shall see it, and their faces being filled with shame, their consciences with horror, and their hearts with envy; they shall now revile and curse themselves, howling out, *We fools accounted their lives madness, &c.* Wild. 5. 4.

Oh how much better are the reproaches of Christ, than all the grandeur and applause in the world! Be of good cheer, all ye Servants of God, the time is coming when you shall not repent of your conformity to God and Christ in holiness, but shall ever sing,

I thank the Lord who gave me counsel, and taught me to chuse the better part, which shall never be taken away from me.

I come now to the Complement and perfection of this last fruit and consequent of *Christ his coming* (the Saints cohabitation and fellowship with the Lord) namely, The extent and duration of it in this particle *ever*.

We shall *ever* be with the Lord.

The extent and duration *ever*.

It was a witty reply of a Grand-

child of Doctor Reynolds (now Bishop of Norwich)

He asking the Child, How long Eternity is?

The Child answered, If you will tell me how long half eternity is, I will tell you how long whole eternity is.

Deus est altissimus simplicissimus ex quo omnia sunt & in quem omnia redeunt.

Ever, a little word, but of immense signification! a Child may speak it, but neither *Man* nor *Angel* can understand it. Oh who can take the demensions of *eternity*? Yea, who can tell me how long *half eternity* is? Behold I shew you a Mystery, *half eternity* is *eternity*; yea, every part and particle of *eternity* is *eternity*; for *eternity* is not made up of hours, or dayes, or years, or lustrums, or jubiles, or ages, or millions of Ages, the whole space between the creation of the world and the dissolution of it, would not make a day in *eternity*; yea, so many years as there be dayes in that space would not fill up an *hour* in *eternity*. *Eternity* is one entire Circle, beginning and ending in it self. This present world, which is measured out by such divisions and distinctions of times, is therefore *mortal*, and will have end, 2 Cor. 4. 18.

If *eternity* did consist of finite times (though never so large and vast) it would not be *eternity*, but a longer tract of time only; that which is made up of *finite* is finite. *Eternity* is but one immense indivisible point, wherein there is neither first nor last, beginning nor ending, succession or alteration, but is like God himself, one and the same for ever.

From hence we infer this Doctrine.

The blessedness of the Saints in Heaven is *everlasting*.

Their

Their presence with God is ever.

Their vision is ever.

Their fruition is ever.

Their conformity to God is ever. We shall ever
be with the Lord.

Quest. But why? What good have the Saints done to merit such an ever of bliss.

Ans. Nay Christians, if we go that way to work, we shall be sure to fall short of this ever. An Heaven proportionable to the Saints merit is not to be found, unless it be amongst their *Antipodes* in the Regions of darkness (if there be an heaven there:) *The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.* Rom. 6. ult.

Hell is the wages of sin, pure and proper merit; but Heaven is a free gratuitous gift, a gift in regard of us, though merit in regard of Christ. *Eternal life is the gift of God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.*

So that if it be demanded, *Why Heaven must be for ever?*

The first and only account of merit is the blood of Jesus Christ; the Saints were once a lost generation, that had sold themselves and their inheritance too, and had not wherewithall to redeem either. Reasons why the Saints reward in glory must be for ever.

But they had a near Kinsman (even their elder Brother by the Mothers side) to whom the right of redemption did belong, who being a mighty man of wealth, the Heir of all things, undertook to be their Goel, and (out of his own proper substance) to redeem both them and their inheritance; them to be his own inheritance, Ephes. 1. 10. and Heaven to be theirs, 1 Pet. 1. 4. And therefore had Heaven been but a moment short of eternity, the Redeemer had over-bought it, for he laid out the infinite treasures of his blood upon the purchase, the blood of God: had Acts 20. 28. not

not Heaven been *infinite* also, as in *value*, so likewise in *duration*, it had not stood with the *justice of God*, or his *love* to his *Son*, to have taken so dear for it.

It is this *ever* in the Text, which makes Heaven to be but an *even bargain*; were there a period of time (though after the revolution of never so many Ages) wherein the purchase were to *expire*, *Price*, and *Inheritance*, and *Heirs*, were all *lost* for ever.

Behold this is the first Reason.

2. Reason.
Saints have
immortal
Souls.

A second *account* may be in respect of the elect themselves. The Saints have *immortal souls*, souls that have an *ever* stamp upon them; an *ever*, a *parte post*, an *enduring ever*, though not (a *parte ante*) a *beginning ever*; or rather an *ever* without *beginning*; of such an *ever* the Saints were incapable: God himself (with holy reverence be it spoken) could not have bestowed such an *ever* upon the Creatures, for then he must have made them so many *Gods*; and this God *could not do*, and that *because he is omnipotent*; there is but one *supreme*, but one *omnipotent*; but now an *ever*, a *parte post*, an *enduring ever*, God by divine *Covenant* conferr'd upon their *souls*, and will invest their *bodies* also with at the *Resurrection*, that so *eternal Beings* might be capable of *eternal Rewards*, the wicked of *torments*, the godly of *bliss*, both *eternal*; If there were not this *ever* upon the *beatitudes*, as well as upon the *persons* of the Saints, they would be *extreamly* losers by it, and *ontlive* their own happiness.

3. Reason.
Saints Graces
are eternal.

1 Cor 13, ult.

Thirdly, Such a *cessation* of the joys of Heaven would be as inconsistent with the Saints *Graces*, as it is with their *beings*; God hath beautified their *immortal souls* with *immortal graces*, their *love* abides *for ever*, their *zeal* is *eternal*, their *holiness* *eternal*, and all their *qualifications* for glory are *eternal*, and can their *glory* it self be *mortal*? It were in vain to contend for *perseverance* in *Grace*, should we admit falling away from *Glory*. Poor Saints indeed,

indeed, if neither *grace* here, nor *glory* hereafter could secure their happiness! Were *grace* (indeed) amissable in this life, and *glory* in the future, the *foundation of the Lord* were not *sure*, and the Saints of all men most miserable! Such a *cessation* is totally inconsistent with the *Orthodox faith*, as well as with the *wisdom* of God; who certainly if he had furnished the Saints with immortal principles and qualifications for an *heaven* which would or might *determine*, had taken far more care upon the *Means* than upon the *End*: And oversight incompatible with a wise man, much more with the *only wise God*.

But the main pillars upon which this blessed *Article of our faith* (*everlasting life*) is built, are the glorious *Attributes of God*: I shall therefore pursue the discovery of this delightful *contemplation* unto the *Spring-head*.

The Attributes of God the main pillars of Heavens eternity.
1. The Wisdom of God.

First then, The *Wisdom of God* is the head corner stone, upon which we build the belief of this Doctrine, *Heavens eternity*.

Not to recur to any thing already spoken, I shall only take the hint of the Psalmists Question, *Psal. 89. 47. Wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?* For the better understanding whereof, we are to take notice, that the rise of the Question is a passionate complaint of the Prophet, concerning the *brevity* and *misery* of the *present life*, in *Job's phrase* (*Heb.*) *Short of dayes and full of trouble*: In the former part of the verse, *Lord, remember how short my time is.*

And in this latter part of the verse he doth, as it were, expostulate the case with God, why God would have it so? *Wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?*

In which words, although he seem to ask God the question, yet he giveth himself the answer, and the answer is negative, q. d. No: God made not men in vain: It is not possible that the Wisdom of God should make such an
excellent

Prov. 16.4.

excellent Creature as man (the master-piece of the whole *neather world*) to no purpose : It cannot be , that God should bring in such a Creature only to take a turn or two in the world, and then to *disappear*, never to be heard of any more ! What then ? Why thence he doth rationally infer, that certainly in mans creation God had a design upon him, in order to a *future estate* : And what was that ? But what the wise man discovers to us, *The Lord hath made all things for himself*, i. e. for his own glory ; *scil.* *The wicked for the day of evil*, to the manifestation of his justice, and the godly for the day of *redemption*, to the exaltation of his *free grace* ; in both which (however the wicked may seem in *this world* to go *unpunished*, and the godly *unrewarded* yet) God will have time enough to make *reparations* to his justice in *another world*; *hell* and *heaven* will make *amends* for all.

Ecclef. 4. 2, 3.

But now after all this, should there be a period wherein the flames of hell should be *extinguished*, or the joyes of heaven *annihilated* ; if after the first creation suffered a *miscarriage*, the second also should prove an *abortion*, if man should out-live his heavenly *Paradise* as he did the *earibly* (though his lease should be made for never so many *lives*) this would but aggravate the vanity of his creation, and we must needs approve of *Solomon's* choice, *Wherefore I praised the dead more than the living, yea, better is he than both they which hath not yet been* : Surely such an improvidence is totally inconsistent with that immense understanding, whose most just tile is, *The only wise God*.

This then is the first account of this ever here in my Text, *Gods wisdom*.

2. Attribute,
The Truth
of God.

Another Attribute upon which this beatifical Truth standeth is, *The veracity and truth of God*: the future estate both of the *reprobate* and of the *elect*, is every where in Scripture held out to us with a note of *eternity*.

That

That of the reprobate: *Eternal judgment*, Heb. 6.
everlasting fire, Mat. 18. 8. and 25. 41.

Eternal fire, Luke 7. *unquenchable fire*, Mat. 16. 12

Luke 3. 17. *fire that is not to be quenched*, ver. 44.

fire that never shall be quenched, ver. 43. after never so many years and ages of continuance, it is still *wrath to come, everlasting darkness*, Jude 6.

It seems though there be *fire* enough in hell, there is *no light* in that *fire*, even those *flames* are *darkness*, and that *darkness* *everlasting*; *fire* for heat, but not for light; whatever is afflictive, within hell nothing that's *refreshive*, that's dreadful.

The worm that shall *never dye*.

Everlasting destruction, 2 *Thes.* 1. 9.

And as that of the reprobate is, so

This of the elect is express under the like notions, not a moment short of *eternity*: the *Father* of *Glory*, who best knew what he had begotten, baptizeth it with that name.

Eternal glory, 2 *Tim.* 2. 10. 1 *Pet.* 5. 10.

Everlasting life, fourteen times so called in the new Testament, and once in the old, Dan. 12. 2.

Eternal life, thirty times so called by the Evangelists and Apostles.

Everlasting Kingdom, 2 *Pet.* 1. 11.

Enduring substance, Heb. 10. 34.

An incorruptible Crown, 1 *Cor.* 9. 25.

Pleasures for evermore, Psal. 16. ult.

A Kingdom that * cannot be moved, Heb. 12. 18:

An *eternal weight* of *Glory*, 2 *Cor.* 4. 17.

Heaven is a *weight* of *glory*; both the Hebrew and Chaldee words signifie both *weight* and *glory*, Heaven is made all of *massy glory*; *glory* that would be too heavy even for the shoulders of *glorified Saints*, were not underneath them the *everlasting arms*.

* ἀσάλευτα,
Not fluctuating or floating up and down, as all sublunary Kingdoms and glory.

But as God puts forth *omnipotence* to cause the *damned* to subsist under their (otherwise) intolerable pains, for the glory of *divine justice* ; so in Heaven he is pleased to exert the arm of his *almighty power* , to sustain the Saints under their unconceivable *weight of glory* , for the more illustrious manifestation of his everlasting love.

But this is not all ; as there is a *weight of glory* to make heaven as *big* as the Saints can (joyfully) bear, so that weight must also be *eternal* , that so the glory may not be too *short* for them, but every way *commensurate* to all the dimensions of their *souls* ,

This, this is the witness and testimony which God himself hath given to the *Saints inheritance* in light , and to shew the infallibility of this testimony , the Apostle gives that glorious character of God ; *God that cannot lye* ; and that in the very same Scripture wherein he makes this glorious promise — *Eternal life* , which God that cannot lye hath promised before the world began. Observe it, as if the Apostle by the Spirit did foresee what *atheisme* might object, or *weakness of faith* might call in question, viz. the *eternity of heaven* : How can that be ? Oh yes, saith the Apostle, it must needs be so, God who cannot lye hath called it *eternal life* : cannot—he saith not *will not* , but *cannot lye* ; whereas it might be objected , why the least Child in the world can lye, I but saith the Apostle, God cannot lye , it is against his essence ; It is *omnipotence* in God that he cannot lye, as *Augustine* speaks , if he could lye he were not *almighty* : whoever calls the *eternity* of the Saints rest in question, at the same time calls in question Gods *omnipotence* as well as his *truth* , his *being* as well as his *bounty* .

Hoc solum om-
nipotens om-
nipotenter non
potest. Aug.

If heaven were but a moment shorter than the measure which the Scripture giveth us, the Apostle had ascribed to God a mistaken title (*God that cannot lye*) upon such a testimony as this from the mouth of God , how securely may the Saints lye down in their beds of dust, in confidence of enjoying an *eternal rest*, after the Resurrection ?

A

A third Attribute which mightily contributes *assurance* to the faith of heavens eternity, is *Gods Immutability*. The *unchangeableness* of his counsel and purpose will set the *ever* of the Saints vision and fruition of God, beyond all dispute and hesitation. It was the very design and purpose of God upon the Saints in their *regeneration and renewing by the Holy Ghost*, which he shed upon them abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour, that being justified by his grace, they should be made *heirs of eternal life*. Did God manifest his eternal purpose to the world, of eternal life, and make such solemn provision for the carrying on that purpose upon the *heirs of promise*, by interesting the *third Person* in the glorious Trinity, the *Holy Ghost*, in it, and after all this can Heaven become but a *per-adventure* and the Saints *everlasting communion* with God, prove a Scepticism or ungrounded opinion only? Nay, (saith the Apostle) in the very next verse, *This is a faithful saying*, i. e. a man may venture his soul upon it, and *these things I will that thou affirm constantly*, i. e. assert as a matter of greatest assurance, of which there is no doubt, scil. this grand principle, *The eternity of the Saints blessedness, that we should be made heirs of eternal life*, and that to this end, that *believers may be careful to maintain good works*: leave Christians at an uncertainty of an everlasting reward, and farewell good works; men will act arbitrarily where they work doubtfully. Nay, but tell them, *The foundation of the Lord stands sure, his counsels and purposes are unchangeable, with him is no variableness, neither shadow of turning*; fix their faith upon this bottom, that Gods purpose of eternal life is as immutable as God himself, this will set them on work to purpose in the use of all such means as tend to so glorious an end. Did God from eternity purpose salvation to the elect, to eternity? A soul set beyond all suspicion of the accomplishment of this blessed promise, will be careful to maintain good works: so the Apostle follows it home, *1 Cor. 15. ult. Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable,*

A third Attribute is Immutability.

Tit. 3. 8.

Gal. 5. 22.

James. 1. 17.

always abounding in the work of the Lord, for as much as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord: faithful is he that hath called you, who also will do it: Heaven will make amends for all.

4th Ground,
God's mercy.

Psal. 136. 1.

Fourthly, Such a supposed cessation of Heavens glory is totally inconsistent with the mercy and goodness of God: that man of God, holy David, begins his Psalm of thanksgiving (in this lower Quire of Saints) with this strain, *Oh give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever: And having begun in that strain, he can sing no other tune all the Psalm over, it is (as it were) the burden of the Song, For his mercy endureth for ever: And shall we imagine he is now turning his Hallelujahs to a lower key in that celestial Quire, to Him that sitteth upon the Throne, and to the Lamb?*

*Quicquid in
Deo Denu.*
Rom. 9. 23.

No, mercy in God is not a moral or mortal virtue, but an essential Attribute, *God himself eternal.* Mercy in God hath been from eternity, and shall be to eternity; it can no more out-live its objects, *the vessels of mercy prepared unto glory*, than it can cease to be mercy. God is the Father of mercies, and mercy can never go childless; God must exercise the infiniteness of his mercy extensive to all eternity, as well as intensive above all dimensions.

5. Attribute,
Omnipotence.

Fifthly, The omnipotence of God doth gratifie his mercy in this design, for while mercy poureth in this strong liquor of the Lords joy immeasurably into the vessels of glory, omnipotence doth support and strengthen those vessels that they split not with their own fullness; it were not else imaginable how created vessels should hold uncreated glory, and if the vessel should run out, or fail, the liquor would be lost.

6. Attribute,
Eternity.

Sixthly, God is eternal, and therefore Heaven must be eternal also. In Heaven there are no second causes, which

are obnoxious to contingency or alteration : all causes there are resolved into the *first being* and *sovereign cause*, where they remain fixt and immutable, as that immense *Being himself*, and because he liveth eternally, they shall so live also. The eternity of Gods being layeth the foundation of the eternity of the Saints glory.

* *The Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the Temple of* * *Rev. 21. 22.*
it, the Sun that shineth there by day, & *the Moon* by night, are no part of the *first Creation*, which is to † *pass away*, † *Mat. 5. 18.*
 but *the glory of God* doth lighten it, and *the Lamb is the light thereof*; there shall not be so much as a post of the old fabrick in this *new building*, to infirm or endanger it : God alone is the Roof and Foundation of Heaven, *the very Center and Circumference is God*; all the Arches and Pillars of Heaven are made of the *Tree of life*, in which no worm can breed which may corrode or consume the Saints mansions; no moth is there to fret and eat out the *long white robes* wherewith the Saints are adorned; nor Thief to break into the Palace of the *great King*, to steal away their *crown* from them: There is malice enough indeed in that *'Ammur*, the Angel of the bottomless pit, and all his cursed *Goat-birds*, to act such hellish villanies, not upon the Saints only, but upon God himself, even to pull him out of his Throne if they could; but *thanks be to God*, they are made fast enough in the lowest *Dungeon*, where they are flak'd down by a perpetual Decree, and reserved in *chains of darkness* forever, so that the Saints need not fear that *'Antichristian brood* shall ever break loose to cast in one *Granado*, or *Fire-ball*, into the walls of the *new Jerusalem*, or to break open the gates thereof to disturb their peace.

In a word, the *Manna* of those upper heavens, which is the Angelical food the Saints live on, is not subject to breed *worms*, which may corrupt their constitution: behold! the worm is only in the *neather place of darkness*; and yet neither can that eat out any part of the subject on which

Isai. 30. ult.

which it feedeth ! Oh how sweet would that worm be to the Reprobates, if but once in a thousand years it might eat out but a piece of them, till they were utterly consumed ! but wo and alas ! the worm knows only how to augment, but not how to shorten the torments of the damned ; but as it is a *never dying worm* it self, so is the miserable subject also upon which it feedeth ; there is fire in hell, but it is such only as doth nourish its fuel, not diminish it : Whence should this be, *But because the breath of the Lord like a stream of brimstone doth kindle it ?*

And if the justice of God gives eternity both to the torment of hell, and the tormented also to sustain it, how much easier and sweeter is it to conceive ; the shine of Gods face is both the eternity of the blessed in glory, and of their bliss also.

Isa. 66. 22.

It is true indeed, of the neather heavens it is said, *they shall perish* — yea, *all of them shall wax old as doth a garment, as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed* ; but hath he any where said so of the upper heavens too, the seat of the blessed souls, the mansion house of the great King ? Surely no : Yea (to use those words in an accommodated sense at least) saith God, *The new heavens and the new earth shall remain before me*. However, even in contemplating the consummation of these neather heavens, the Psalmist hath a (favoury) *But*, which will save all harmless, *But thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail*.

Behold, God is the heaven of his Saints, what can put a period to this heaven.

7. Attribute,
the Love of
God.

A seventh Attribute is *Love* : Which way should the glory of the Saints come to be extinguished, or so much as eclipsed ? If such a thing could be, it must arise from a cessation of divine love, which cannot be supposed : Will God grow weary of their company ? Behold ! he made them (when he brought them into that state of glory) as perfect as he *would have them be* (I had well nigh said)

as

as perfect as he could make them, that they might be a *meet Bride* for his *first-born*, his *only begotten Son*; and now behold, he that *hated putting away* in the fantastical Jew (unless it were in case of adultery) will he give the *Lambs Wife* a Bill of divorce, and put her out of doors, in whom (since her first reception) there was never found the least *disloyalty*, no not in *thought*, but remaineth without *spot*, or *wrinkle*, or *any such thing*, as immaculate as the *elect Angels*? or must *they also* fare no better than the Angels that kept not their *first estate*? Must all be cast out for ever, and heaven stand now as an house to be let, without a *Tenant*? Were not this more than a *shadow of turning*? Of the Lord and Head of the Saints in the dayes of his flesh it was said, *having loved his own*, he *loved them to the end*: And is his love less now in heaven than it was on earth? Is Christs love to his Church, now she is his *wife*, less sincere and intense, than when she was but his *Spouse*? Did Christ love more ardently at a distance, than now in their mutual embraces? These are prodigious blasphemies, not once to be admitted into our thoughts: Nay, saith God, *The Lord hath appeared of old unto me*, saying, *yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love*, therefore *with loving kindness I have drawn thee*. Jam. 1. 17. Jer. 31. 31.

An eighth Attribute is *Justice*. The cessation of heaven and hell would utterly destroy *divine justice*, and make that cease also for ever. Take away those two tremendous patterns of *Rewards* and *Punishments*, heaven and hell, by which the Saints (here below) do *justify God*, and vindicate the truth of the Christian Religion against all other Religions in the world, and you cut the very sinews of Religion, and make *Laws of God* vain and insignificant; you starve the hope of the godly, and extinguish the fear of the wicked.

8. Attribute,
The justice of
God.

Ninthly. A cessation of the joys of Heaven, and of the torments of Hell, would turn Heaven into nothing else but the carnal dream of a *Turkish Paradise*, and Hell into the ridiculous

ridiculous fancy of a *Popish Purgatory*. If ever we be happy, we must be assured of the perpetuity of our state, or else the whole vision will be but as a pleasing dream, wherein we may fancy our selves to be happy, but are indeed miserable in ignorance and mistake.

Fear of loss will not only lessen the joy of heaven, but turn joy it self into anguish; yea, the damned in hell might seem to have the better of the Saints in glory, by how much hope of deliverance out of present misery is better than the expectation of the loss of present fruitions.

Surely the love of God never prepared such *bitter sweets* for his children; neither could I have been induced to have spent so much time in fortifying to grand an Article of our Faith against supposed violence of atheistical spirits, had it not been by occasion hereof to discover the beauty and strength of those *pillars*, by which this dear-bought truth is supported.

Gen. 2. 2.
Rev. 21. 25.

To conclude, It was not (possibly) without a *type* that the first *Sabbath* is mentioned without an *evening*, and the *new Jerusalem* had no night, both were prophetick to the *eternal Sabbathism* of Heaven; my Text assureth all the Saints of an *everlasting fruition of God*; *Ever with the Lord*.

Hell is wrath
to come, and
Heaven the
Saints re-
maining rest.

There was an *ever* in the will of the Saints to *holiness*, and God who takes the will for the deed, doth put an *ever* to their future *reward*; that hell may be the everlasting witness of *divine justice*, and heaven the perpetual monument of *divine grace*.

Christians, this is the *measuring Reed* of the *new Jerusalem*, the *Cube* of the heavenly Temple, the *breadth*, and *length*, and *beight* whereof, none but he that can lay his *right hand* on the *one end* of Eternity, and his *left hand* on the *other end*, hath given unto us; the computation whereof infinitely exceeds our Arithmetick, yea, the Arithmetick of all the Angels in heaven.

Those

Those comparisons of the running out of an *hour-glass* by a single sand *once* in the *revolution* of a *thousand years*, (by which computation there would be scarce six sands lessened in the glass since the *Creation* of the world to this day) or, a *little birds* carrying away a *mountain* of sand by *one small dust* once in a *twelve-month* ; the emptying of the *Sea* by a *drop* once in an *age*, and whatever of the like nature, these are but like the *span* of an *Infant* to measure the *circle* of the *heavens*, so many empty cyphers without a figure to calculate eternity by, though they may seem Hyperbolies to our childish capacities ; oh *who can describe eternity* ! It is an *Ocean* without a bottom, it cannot be fathomed, a *Sea* that can never be *sailed over* from shoar to shoar.

Ever is that which cannot be *measured* but *by it self* ; *ever* is that out of which take never so many *ages*, and *worlds* of time, there is not a *moment* less to come, *ever* is still to *begin*, never to *end* ; eternity is still entire, a *spring* which fills as fast as it empties ; a *vast circle*, which begins where it ends, and ends where it begins.

And now Christians, is this the duration of *Heaven* ? Is *this*, nothing less than *this*, the measuring line of the *Saints cohabitation with God*.

	Prefence with		
	Vision and		
Their	{	} of { God	
			Fruition
			Communion with
			Conformity to

What ? ever with the Lord ?

Oh the *purchase* of Christ !

Oh the *gift* of God !

Oh the *love* of the Spirit !

How unsearchable are his counsels, and his thoughts

N n

past

past finding out! Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift!

And here I might fix a full point to mine own and the Readers labour; but because I find our Apostle closing his words of *comfort* with a word of *counsel*, *Wherefore comfort one another*, &c. give me leave to follow my Guide, and before we dismiss this beatifical contemplation, let us enquire a little further what blessed improvement may be made of it, even on this side of Eternity!

Use 1.

And the first Use we may make of it may be that which the Psalmist makes the *title* of the 32. Psalm, (as of some others) *Maschil*, a Psalm to give instruction. Let this (I say) be a *word* or *Doctrine to teach*: And what doth it teach? Even the very sum in the total sum, which *David's* Psalm there teacheth, namely, *who is the truly blessed man*, and wherein real blessedness doth consist? Holy *David* saw the sons of men every where dispiriting themselves in the vehement persecutions of blessedness, every man would be *happy*, but the mischief is, men seek blessedness where it is not to be found; every one knocks at the wrong door; and therefore he labours to call them off from their mistaken pursuits in some such language, *Oh ye sons of men, how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? wherefore do ye spend your money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Come hither, and hearken, and I will shew you the thing which you are seeking and hunting after, but in vain; behold! I will shew you who is indeed the blessed man, namely, the pardoned man — blessednesses to the man whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered, blessednesses to the man to whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity; q.d. other men may seem blessed; to have what one would, and do what one listeth, this may be accounted a rare felicity amongst sensual men, who live no higher than the brute beasts of the earth, meerly by sight and sense; but when*
all

*Ad id solum
quod adest,
quodque pre-
sens est, se
accomodant,
Etc. de offic
l. 1.*

all is done, the pardoned man is the *blessed man*, yea, he is *blest, and blest, and blest again*, double and treble blessednesses are his *portion* for ever.

In like manner we may conceive our holy Apostle calling after sinners, and even beseeching them not to loose themselves and their precious souls in the pursuit of *a lye*; *They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercies*: Here therefore he discovers to them, who are *blessed*, and what it is that will make them *happy* for ever, only with this difference. Jonah 2. 8.

David's Maschil in the Psalm describes *initial* blessedness; the holy Apostle here describes *perfect* and *consummate* blessedness. *David* describes the blessedness of the *way*: *Paul* sets forth to us the blessedness of the *Country and state* whither the Saints are travelling: *David* speaketh of the blessedness which lieth in order and tendency to blessedness; Saint *Paul* of ultimate and supreme blessedness, the *summum bonum*, the chief and most transcendent good which either the Creature is capable of, or God can confer on it, even *immediate vision and fruition* of himself to all eternity.

Ever with the Lord.

Adam by that first candle which God lighted in his first creation, clearly saw in what his *summum bonum* did consist, and for a moment enjoyed it; but the *Angel*, who kept not his first estate, envying his happiness, well remembering the method of his own apostacy, tempts him by the same medium of pride to cast himself down from the *pinnacle of happiness*, whereon he stood, whereby himself fell down from heaven; and the temptation unhappily took, for while *Adam* was ambitious to be a *sun*, he miserably put out his candle, and so lost his way and himself too, since which time none of his unhappy posterity could ever (by the help of that snuff which remained) find their way again to true happiness. Ad solamen calamitatis sue, incipit perditum recuperare.

ἐν τοῖς δα-
δολομαῖς.
Rom. 21.
In their rati-
ocinations.

How miserably did the great *Sophi's* of the world, the *Philosophers*, those *Secretaries of Nature*, the reputed *Masters of Knowledge and Learning*, *cum ratione insanire!* and in the *Apostles* language, *Grow vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened!* How did they weary themselves with the *blind Sodomites* to grope out the door which openeth to happiness, but lost themselves instead of finding the *truth*?

Aul. Gel.

Varro the learnedst of the Romans maketh report of no less than two hundred and eighty *Opinions* (in his time) concerning *mans chiefest good*, each differing from the other, and all from the truth, as *Basilis* is reported to have asserted one hundred sixty five *Heavens*.

To this very day we see all the sons and daughters of *Adam* seeking for *happiness*, but few or none finding what they seek for, all agree in the *notion*, but they differ in the *object*. People generally go for happiness to the *worlds Trinity*.

Scil. { The *lust* of the *flesh*,
 { The *lust* of the *eyes*, } 1 John 2. 16.
 { The *pride* of *life*, }

Nihil dat,
quod non ha-
bet.

But alas! *these* have it *not* to give; men would fain squeeze that out of the world which God never put into it. As an evidence whereof it is highly observable, that the wisdom of God (who best knows the worth of things) hath not (in that Scripture, 1 John 2. 16.) dignified these *elements of the world*, with those *innocent titles* of their primitive institution, *pleasures*, *riches*, *honours*, but calls them by the odious names, which the first *apostacy*, and the *habitual degeneracy of nature* hath justly imposed, the *lust* of the *flesh* instead of *pleasures*, the *lust* of the *eyes* instead of *riches*, and the *pride* of *life* instead of *honours*; in which respect the *Apostle* denieth them their original from the *Father*, and sends them to fetch their pedigree from a lower extraction, *nim.* from the *world*, ver. 16.

And

And behold ! in these objects , which contain in them the utmost latitude of all worldly excellency (and that in their *puris naturalibus*) were never ordained by the great and wise Creator, for any higher service than of the inferior part of man, the sensitive part (wherein he differs little from the beasts that perish) now , when by the malice of the Devil , and the corruption of mans heart, they are debauched and poisoned into so many *snarcs and temptations*, how totally (I say) incapable are they become , of being an adequate blessedness for immortal souls.

Such of the sons and daughters of *Adam*, as have had the candle of the Lord (which was put out by the fall) lighted anew by the *Sun of Righteousness*, are mightily enabled by the irradiation of the *Holy Ghost*, to discern the airiness and emptiness of all *sublunary* and *elementary* happiness, and to make choice of more *solid, supercelestial* excellencies for their *summum bonum*, to sing with the sweet singer of *Israel*.

In thy presence is fulness of joy, and at thy right hand Psal. 16 last.
there are pleasures for evermore.

Moses in the Old Testament, and *Paul* in the New, stand as two pillars of fire, to light men the way to true blessedness.

Moses was courted by all the honours, pleasures and treasures of *Egypt*, to espouse them as his ultimate and supreme beatitudes, but he shakes them off all (as once *Paul* the Viper into the fire) not less full of poison than *Acts 18. 34.* that venomous beast was.

First, *Pride of life*, the honour and grandeur of *Pharaoh's Court* came to do him *homage*; every one in the Kings Court (for there he was brought up) bowed the knee, and saluted *Moses* by the Prince-like title of the *Son of Pharaoh's Daughter*, which signified no less than *Heir apparent* to the Crown of *Egypt*, *Pharaoh* having then no other Child but that only Daughter, nor she, but *Moses*,

when

whom she had adopted to be her Son from the Cradle of Bul rushes ; yet all this glory did *Moses*, when he came to years (able to make his own choice) refuse, by faith seeing what an hollow insignificant advancement this was ; it was not the Egyptian Monarchy which could make *Moses* happy, especially in the terms he must take it, namely, to turn Egyptian, and forsake the society of Gods people ; no, said *Moses*, I'll have none of it ; to suffer with Gods people here, and to reign with God hereafter, is a felicity infinitely to be preferr'd before all the Empires in the world.

This temptation failing, next succeeded, in the second place, *Pleasure*, called by the Apostle the *lust of the flesh*, with her face painted, her locks curled, breasts naked, and impudently solicits *Moses* his embraces. All the beauties of the Kings Court, delicious fare, ravishing musick, beautiful gardens, stately walks, fruitful orchards, pools of water, princely sports and pastimes ; in a word, all the delights of the sons of men, the sensual fruitions of an Egyptian Paradise ; if these can make *Moses* happy, they are at his service, he may be where he will, and do what he please : oh dangerous temptation ! Did it not take ? What's the reason ? Why, faith here also stept in to *Moses* his rescue ; *Moses* by his piercing eye of faith did quickly discern a double blemish in the face of *pleasure*, though it was never so artificially painted : *i. e.*

First, They were but the *pleasures of sin*, fit for nothing but to defile the soul, and to render it unmeet for communion with God, wherein consists the highest felicity of the humane or of the Angelical nature : sensitive pleasures have more of dregs, intellectual more of the quintessence ; the pleasure of the Bee is more refined than the pleasure of a Swine.

2. Again, another fault he finds in *pleasures* is, their brevity

vity; as they were the pleasures of sin, so they were *but for a season*; as impure as they were they had no duration, they *perish in the using*; so soon doth the pleasure of an Epicure wither, he eats, and drinks, and dieth before his morsel or his draught be swallowed. *Anacreon* in the midst of his cups was choaked with the husk or kernel of a grape, so did *Epicurus* himself dye with a cup of wine at his mouth; and this was the end of their *summum bonum*; the sweetest pleasures are the shortest. *Moses* his Spirit was to augst to be filled with a little poysoned air. But.

3. This offer also thus despised, the *Mammon* of *Egypt* presents its self to *Moses*; (money may tempt him that is not taken with beauty.) What say you *Moses*, all the treasures of *Egypt* attend your Highness, ready to make you one of the richest Monarchs in the world, for so at that time *Egypt* was for Jewels, Gold, Silver, precious Stones, all the peculiar treasure of Kings, the most opulentous of all Kingdoms round about, the very Magazine of the world, *Moses* need never to fear being poor any more: Is not this enough to make a man happy? No, not a *Moses*; a covetous *Mammonist* might have taken it down with a grateful swallow, such an one as *Felix* was, that insatiable gulf of riches, as the Historian calls him— but *Moses* (as the *Papists* once said of *Luther*) could not be caught with money: The reproach of Christ was a mountain of infinitely more valuable, invaluable treasure, esteeming the reproach of Christ, i. e. Christ in the promise, or the reproach of the Church, which is Christ mystical, 1 Cor. 12. 12. Oh, saith *Moses*, let me be counted worthy to suffer reproach for Christ and his peoples sake, and I desire no more riches in the world: How so? *Moses* saith did clearly out-bid all the proffers of *Egypt*, he looks within the vail, fixing his eye upon the recompence of reward, and there he discovered such honours, pleasures, treasures as eye never saw, ear never heard,

The pleasure of taste is but in fine palati, just when it is going off,

Insatiabili divitiarum gurges. Tacit. Germana ista bestia non curat pecuniam.

Hab. 11. 26.

1 Cor. 2. 9.

heard, nor can enter into the heart of man, in comparison whereof, all the preferments, delights and riches of Egypt were but as so many gilded crowns, painted banquets, insignificant cyphers, ten thousand of which in the *summa totalis*, make just nothing.

*Valde protesta-
rum sum me-
non ita salvari
à Deo.*

Thus Moses turns his back upon the world and all her glittering elements, protesting as it were (as it is said of Luther) that God should not turn him off with these things, he had weighed them in the ballance of faith, and found them too light to make a *summum bonum* of, there wanted something within.

ὡς ἂν ἢ ἄλλ.

Such an account doth the Apostle Paul, that Evangelical Moses, bring in concerning the whole visible world, when it was as it were set forth to sale in all its splendour and gallantry, to what Merchants would bid for it, Paul would offer nothing, but passeth by in an holy scorn, and will not so much as cast an eye upon it;

*Oculo irro-
torto.*

2 Cor. 4.18.

We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen.

How much doth the judgment of Saints differ from the judgment of the men of the world, the *τὰ βλεπόμενα*, things which fall under sight and sence were Paul's nothings, but they are the men of the worlds only solid substances and realities, *è contra*, the *τὰ μὴ βλεπόμενα*, invisible things of eternity, they were in the holy Apostle his estimation, the only entities and real beings, but in the judgment of the men of the world, they are the only chimeras and shadows, which have no more being than what they have in the fancy: so far were the things of the world from being able to make up an happiness for a rational Creature, that the Apostle accounts them not worth a look, unless it be of contempt and derision, which account that ye may know did not proceed from pride and singularity, but from a well-informed judgment, he gives us the ground or reason of it, *scil.* the perishing nature of things visible, they are *αἰσθητά*, but for the present moment, as Moses (even now) sum'd them up, for a season, (and

(and how short a season no man can tell.) Well hath holy *David* called the *Atheist* a fool ; *The fool hath said in his heart there is no God.* And why sayes he so ? Because he cannot see God : a fool indeed ! If God could be seen, he were not God , whatever falls under sight and sense to be sure is subject to mutation : Is this a fit thing to make a *beatitude* of ? No, upon this very account the *wise man* calls off our eyes and hearts from all sublunary fruitions, as most insufficient to make up a felicity for a Creature, which God hath ennobled with a rational faculty, wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not ? Mark, the most proper title which the wisdom of God can give these *seen things* is , a *non-entity* , the world in all its ruffe and bravery is nothing else but a *spectrum*, an *apparation*, a meer *non ens*, a great, goodly, *gilded* nothing ; and why so, but upon the account of their lubricity and fickleness, there is no more staying of them , than of the running stream, or wind, or *bird in the air*, for riches verily *make themselves wings* ; *riches*, i. e. whatever it is which men make their *confidence* , they make themselves wings ; a metaphor from a *bird in the nest*, it is hatched *naked*, yet feathers out of the very nature of the bird , if no hand take it out of the *nest*, yet in short time it will *take wings and fly away* ; just so it is with riches (of what species soever) if the *plunderer* or *oppressor*, the thief, fire, inundations, &c. give them no wings, they will quickly give themselves wings, and take their flight towards heaven from whence they came.

Psal. 14. 1.
Prov. 23. 5.

And are these the things which are proper to make up to a man a standing, bolding felicity ?

No, saith the Apostle, the *things which are not seen are eternal*. God, and Christ, and the Holy Ghost, and Angels , and the Spirits of just men made perfect , and Heaven, and Glory, &c. these are the only beatifying objects, as being only of a pure, spiritual, fixed, immutable nature, the *things that are not seen are eternal* , and upon that ac-

count only able to constitute an adequate blessedness for an immense and an immortal soul, an intellectual being.

Sapient nihil est magnum cui nota est eternitatis magnitudo.
Luth.

Corporeal delights like so many sparks may make a crack and vanish; nothing can seem great and excellent to him that knows the infinite vastness of eternity. Ever with the Lord, here's a *summum bonum* for an heaven-born soul: this *Moses* kept his eye upon, and therefore all terrestrial felicities were but as *sounding brass*, and a *tinkling cymbal*, much noise, but no harmony, he saw him that is invisible, an elegant contradiction, *q. d. he saw him that could not be seen*, he saw him by an eye of faith, whom he could not see by an eye of sense, and so did Saint Paul, and so did all his fellow Apostles and Saints, *We look on the things which are not seen*, i. e. we look on them, and them, and them, alone as our *ultimate*, *unmixt* and *supreme good*. Men and women, who have none but eyes of flesh, such as beasts have, may chuse their good as beasts do by sight and sense, but man that is in honour and understands not, is like the beasts that perish, *Psal.* 49. 12.

Ratio humana tantum in presenti statu habet, nihil aliud audit, sentit, intelligit, videt, cogitat. Luth. in *Isai.* 54. 7.

Man that understands not what a bubble, what a shadow, what a dream all sublunary glory is; man that understands not what *immarcessible* Crowns of glory are prepared for them that love God, *this man* shall be like the beasts that perish, he shall have the burial of an ass, though he hath swayed a Scepter, he shall fall like a brute into the ditch and dye there; though he hath flourished like a green Bay-tree, rottenness shall be upon his root, and his blossom shall go up into smoke.

Be wise now therefore, O ye Kings, and be instructed O ye people of the earth, spend not your strength in vain, and your labour for that which satisfieth not, strive not to force that out of the Creature, which God never put in; you may as well extract fire out of the Ocean, mollifie rocks into syrup, wash the *Ethiopian white*, as squeeze happiness out of mortality.

Behold!

Behold! vast sums are required to make up a *summum bonum, scil.*

Goodness, Fulness, Satisfactiveness and Immutability.

Find me such a Creature under the Moon, and do with it what you please: but saith the Church, *Lord, thou shalt chuse our inheritance for us; yea, the Lord is my portion, saith my soul.* It is impossible to churn happiness out of a Chelt of gold, it will never come, you can never make immortal crowns of fading flowers.

Psal. 47. 4.

Lam. 3. 24.

Or, I will tell you when pleasures, profits, honours, will make you blessed, when you can sow your fields with Grace, and fill your barns with sheaves of Saffron, when the Lord Jesus is your wine, the Word of God your bread, the bosom of Christ your bed of love, the honour of Christ your trade, the graces of the Spirit your gold, then and not till then, you may write happiness upon these things. These are the pleasures which are for evermore, this is the enduring substance, these the Crowns that wither not, here you may find that which your soul seeketh for; here is the mine, here is the vein, here the spring of happiness, Ever with the Lord.

Loose not, I beseech you, eternal glory for a flash of impure joy, sell not an eternal inheritance cheaper than ever Esau sold his birth-right, for one draught of swill out of the swine-trough of sensual pleasures,

The Devil offers you the glory of the world, God offers eternal glory; put not a scorn upon Gods offers, nor a cheat upon your own souls: the Devils offers are not only inconsiderable, but fraudulent, he offers that which is none of his own to give [the world] or if it were, it would be infinitely too short of the price he will have for it, your precious and immortal souls; What shall a man give in exchange for his soul? And suppose thou shouldst repent of thy bargain, the Devil will not repent of his, nor will he

sell as he *buyeth*; shouldst thou say to him, here Devil, take the *world* and give me my *soul* again, *I repent*, he'd but laugh at thee, and say as the Priests said to *Judas*,

See thou to that, what is that to me? thou hadst what thou agreed'st for, I have done thee no wrong.

The sinners feast is soon served in, but the Messengers of divine Justice are preparing the reckoning, and then are ready to take away: And how sad will the catastrophe of that pleasure be, when the sting of the shot must survive in Conscience of the sinner to all eternity? Glorified Saints are entertained upon *freecost*, no affrighting thoughts need discompose them so as to break any one draught of those pleasures wherewith their cup runs over, or to hinder the pleasing swallow of those delicate morsels wherewith their table is full fraught, no army of evils or of devils can break in upon them, to make them forsake their *Nuptial feast*; sensitive pleasure is contracted to the narrow point of a *moment*, for the sense hath no delight but by the enjoyment of the present object, and indeed so is glorified pleasure too, but with this difference, that Heavens *moment* is eternity it self, *They shall ever be with the Lord.*

Oh what a prodigious forfeiture of reason is this, for the momentary satisfaction of a sordid *lust*, to loose eternal cohabitation with God, this transcendent beatitude, *ever with the Lord!* Yea, to plunge ones self into that opposite gulf of misery, *never with the Lord*, but to be *punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.*

1 Thes. 1. 9.

The life from God, the life *with* God, the life of God can never expire.

Christians, here is your *summum bonum*, chuse it, and *your souls shall live.*

Use the second. It may serve in the next place, not only to inform the erroneous judgment, but also to awaken the sleepy Conscience. Is this heaven? Is this the *summum bonum* of immortal souls? Then oh how much is every one of us concern'd to secure our interest in this glory? What a folly is it for men to take such indefatigable pains to make sure an *earthly inheritance*, to run from Lawyer to Lawyer, to attend *early* in the morning, and *late* at night, to give *fee upon fee*, to spend half a patrimony or an estate to secure the rest, and as if heaven and the beatifical vision were the only *trivial, worthless* thing, a meer accident that might *adefse* or *abesse sine subjecti integritate*, be present or absent without the least prejudice (at all) to a mans happiness, I say, to take up that upon trust, and to leave this *ever with the Lord*, upon a peradventure? Oh unspeakable folly and madness!

Oh that the *sons of the earth* should thus shame the *heirs of heaven*, that an *earthly inheritance* should be more valued by *sense* than the *heavenly* is by *faith*, more care taken to be sure of *dirt and dung*, thick clay, than of that which is infinitely more valuable than *coral* or *pearls*, whose price is above rubies, as bought not with *silver and gold*, but with the *precious blood of Jesus Christ*, as of a *Lamb without blemish and without spot*.

Were this error the fruit only of incapacity, as it is in little Infants, that cannot judge what belongs to their *present* or *future* good, verily it were a thousand pities, an infelicity upon the *humane nature* to be lamented with tears of blood; but that rational Creatures, furnished with such noble faculties, for such divine and heavenly purposes, should through a mere brutish sensuality be so willingly content to remain at such uncertainties, is the most dreadful prodigy that can possibly enter into the heart of man!

That adult persons grown up to *maturity* should despise their *birth-rights*, and desperately neglect to look into their writings, which relate to such an immortal estate, argues

Use 2.
It shews how much we are concern'd to secure our interest in this blessed state.

Hab. 2. 6.

1 Pet. 1. 18, 19

argues not only the woful degeneracy of the humane nature, how ripe and pregnant the seeds both of ignorance and atheism are therein, but even a judicial blast upon their understandings, as if the God of Heaven had given them up to the God of the world, to blind the eyes of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the Image of God, should shine unto them.

2 Thos. 4. 4.

2 Cor. 4. 4.

Oh that men would consider seriously, what avail will it be at death and judgment, to have had assurance of many large earthly possessions while they lived, and then to have neither scrip nor scrol (as we say) to shew for heaven (that blessed inheritance of the Saints in light) when they come to dye! to be able to say now, my house and my land, and my silver, and my crown, and my kindom, but not then, my Lord and my God, my heaven and my inheritance! I have bestowed all my time and strength to assure my earthly possessions, but now I can keep these no longer, and can call nothing mine own but the dungeon of darkness, there to be staked down to easeless and endless torments, or at best to cry out with that heathen Emperour, *Animula, blandula, vagula, quo vadis nescio*, I know not whither thou art going, O my precious darling, my never dying soul!

Adrianus Imp.

Mat. 7. 27.

Confident and presumptuous supposals may quiet and satisfy the sleepy and slothful Conscience in fair weather, but in the hour of temptation, when the rain shall descend, and the floods come, and the winds blow, then these foolish confidences will fall, because they were built upon the sand, and great will be the fall thereof.

Then when in hell the miserable soul, made now as sensible as formerly it was secure, shall from thence lift up its eyes, and see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the Prophets in the Kingdom of God, and it self thrust out, what furious and fiery reflexions will then rend and vex the Conscience, and the sinner cry out with horror, O damned wretch that I am, I might have had pardon and glory

as well as others, I had as many means and motives, I had as much need as they, it was as much my concern as any others, but I trifled and took up all upon trust, and would not give diligence to the full assurance of hope to the end, oh now a thousand worlds, if I had them, for a may be, which once I had; oh for one of those dayes of grace which I then sinned away, and idled out in the pursuit of vanity, for one of those tenders and offers of salvation, which then pursued me, and I would not hearken, but thought I might have had heaven time enough when I had done with the world; but now I see how miserably I have mocked God, and deceived my self, the day of grace is now gone, and the time of peace is at its full stop and period, and instead of ever with the Lord, here I must lye and boil and broil in these flames with the Devil and reprobate spirits for ever.

Oh that sinners would therefore in this their day be wise, and know the things which belong unto their peace, before they be hid from their eyes.

As I knew a prophane wretch in Kent, who lived in all

kind of wickedness and debauchery against the most passionate and compassionate cautions and expostulations of his godly Minister, and would not hearken to him; when he came to dye, he sent for his Minister, who coming and asking him why he had sent for him, replied, only this, *Oh Sir, my time is done, and my work is not begun!* and so died.

Consider as Motives.

Motives to labour for Assurance.
1. It may be attained.

First, Heaven may be made sure; assurance may be attained.

1. God commands it: *Work out your salvation with fear and trembling: Give all diligence to make your calling and election sure: We desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope.* And God doth not command impossibility; the Law indeed did, but he giveth more grace; God in the Gospel giveth what he commandeth: To which end

Phil. 2. 12.

2. Pet. 1. 10.

Heb. 6. 11.

Jam. 4. 6.

2. It is observable, that what is a precept in one place, is a promise in another, that if the command find work, the promise may find strength: Hence, *His Commandments are not grievous, and I can do all things through Christ that strengtheneth me.*

1 John 5. 3.
Phil. 4. 13.

So run the promises, *Ask and it shall be given you, seek and ye shall find, knock and it shall be opened unto you: A multiplied use of Gospel means, will bring in a multiplied increase of Gospel grace and strength.*

Mat. 7. 7.
Augustine de.
fired no more
of God, but
d1 Domini

quod jubet, &
jube quod vñ.

2 Cor. 5. 1.

Chap. 5. 11.

3. Many of the Saints of God have attained assurance of their salvation: holy *Paul*, in the name of himself and his fellow Saints, could say, *We know* — we have an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens; not *we hope* only, but *we know*: So the Disciple of love, *1 John 3. 14. We know we have passed from death to life, and God hath given us eternal life, not only will give, but hath given, as sure as if we were there already: and thus in many Scriptures more.*

Heb. 6. 11.
cum 12.

Now this is certain, what hath been may be, what some of the Saints have attained, and not only by special prerogative, others may attain also, provided they be not slothful, but *followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.* Thus heaven may be made sure.

The world
nor any part
of it can be
made sure.

But on the other side, earth cannot.

1 Tim. 6. 17.
ἐπὶ πλούτου
ἀδολογήσῃ.

1. It is not all the ensuring Offices in the world, nor all the Law or Lawyers in *Westminster-hall*, that can make an undefeazable entail to secure an inheritance upon the third or second generation; not only in respect of the brevity and uncertainty of mans life, the great mutability in the Creature, the wiles and frauds of men who are cunning to deceive, but even in regard of the methods and intricacies of the Law it self; hence the Apostle calls all sublunary possessions *uncertain riches*, to which he opposeth the *living God*: God only is *immortal*, not *mutable*; all the

the things in the world which men make their riches, are uncertain, heaven only by a true Copernicisme is fixed, the earth moveable and unstable.

2. And God would have it so. God hath on purpose filled the whole Creation with emptiness and vanity, that the heart of man might not be ensnared and beguiled with it; for saith God, wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which Prov. 23. 5. is not? How not?

Not that which it appears to be, a meer non-ens, a nothing.

Not that which the heart of man promises to it self from it, happiness and satisfaction, nothing less —

Not fixed and durable, for riches verily make themselves wings, and fly away, as an Eagle towards heaven, from whence they came: God gave them, and when he calls them they take wings and are gone in a moment, they cannot be secured; as good secure the bird upon the wing, as go about to secure the world, in any of the elements thereof. (Supra.)

3. God would have us sit loose from the Creature; here God would have us contented to be at uncertainties, Matth. 6. ver. 25.

Take no thought for your life.

34. *Take no thought for to morrow.*

In the concerns of the present life, God would have us live at an holy kind of adventure, and leave all to providence, i. e. as to the issues and events of things.

But oh how are men turned Gods *antipodes*! What cannot be made sure, and God would not have to be sure, that vain man would make sure, and that which may be made sure, which God commands us to make sure, and what the Saints have made sure, this and this only, he takes upon trust, and leaves it upon: Why riots and adventures. Thus man stands (as one saith) upon his head,

and shakes his heels against heaven. It is a Lamentation, and shall be for a Lamentation,

Motive 2.

ⲙⲓⲣⲉⲛⲁⲓⲛⲁⲓⲛⲁⲓ

A second Consideration may be this: To get assurance of heaven, is a work never *unseasonable*, but never more *seasonable* than in times of danger and *uncertainty*, when all sublunary things are in a doubtful and wavering condition; in such a juncture of time, he that can secure heaven by making his *calling and election sure*, he is like the Philosophers good man, *four-square*, call him which way you will, he alwayes falls upon a *square*, he is built upon a Rock and cannot be shaken, or though he be *moved*, he cannot be *removed*, but stands like a pillar in the Temple of God, even like those pillars in Solomon's Temple, *Jachin* and *Boaz*, *stability and strength*.

Rara hora,
brevia mora,
O si durasset!

This is the most important business incumbent on us, and it being about an Inheritance which is *fixed and sure*; it is both our duty and our wisdom to be so too; uncertainty in things of uncertainty is no solecisme, but to be uncertain in things of greatest assurance and permanency is an intollerable *shame*: Heaven secur'd, our work is done, a man may sit down and sing a *requiem* to his own soul (in an holy security, saying) *Soul, thou hast goods laid up for many years, for years of eternity, eat, drink, and be merry, and not fear the rebuke of O thou fool!*

The joy of the Lord enters into the soul, before the soul entresth into the Lords joy, the Inheritance safe, a man may well be *merry*, for he can never be *miserable*.

He that is sure of Heaven knoweth also, that whatever he hath, more or less in this life, he hath it as,

The fruit of Gods everlasting *electing love*.

The *purchase* of Christs blood.

With Gods love, as well as with Gods *leave*.

By *promise* as well as by *providence*.

As part of his *childs portion*, in earnest of what is to come.

He

He knoweth that whatever befalls him on this side heaven,

Honour or dishonour,
Good report or bad report,
Health or sickness,
Prosperity or adversity,
Peace or persecution,
Life or death;

All shall work together for good, his *best*, his *spiritual*, his *eternal* good, Rom. 8. 28.

Who but a mad man would leave such an estate upon *uncertainties*? The world may call him (if they will) a *wise man*, but a greater fool goeth not about the streets with a *whisk* and a *bauble*.

And truly without this, a man cannot rationally take any delight in these inferiour enjoyments, this will be a care at the bottom, yea, it is well now, but what it will be hereafter to all eternity, I know not.

Consider in the third place: The more wisdom any have attained to, the greater hath been their care and diligence to *secure to themselves an interest in this future blessedness*. Witness holy David and Paul, whose *indifference* about the present, and *contention* about the future estate, was *such*, as if they had forgotten they were in the body; *Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee*; so sings David, Psal 73. 25. And, *I forget the things that are behind, and press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus*; so professeth holy Paul, Phil. 3. 13, 14. Oh happy security! they were careless of the world, that they might secure themselves of heaven!

Motive 3.

Porphyry saith of Photinus, that he was *ἀσίστητος* ἀπὸ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου.

Fourthly and lastly consider, That disappointment is the most *afflicting evil*, that a rational Creature is capable of: And there be three *Aggravations* which render it intolerable.

Motive 4.

First, *The more precious the concernment, the more grievous the disappointment, to be disappointed of a common preferment is very vexatious, what is it then to be disappointed of a Crown, a Kingdom.*

Secondly, *The higher the confidence of speeding, the deeper the anxiety of disappointment: to come to the Church door in expectation of a rich and honourable match, and when hands come to be joyned, then to be rejected, this is enough to distract.*

Thirdly, *The less hope of recovery, the sadder and more killing is the disappointment; to be cast in a Suit of Law for an Inheritance which is incapable of a second trial, is enough to put a man besides himself.*

Behold (oh precious souls) disappointment at the day of Judgment, falls under the terror of this threefold aggravation, and that in the most dreadful notion that tongue can express, or heart conceive.

1. Here disappointment is in a matter of no less value than a Crown, a Kingdom.

A Crown of { Righteousness, 2 Tim. 4. 8.
 { Life, Rev. 2. 10.
 { Glory, 1 Pet. 5. 4.

A Kingdom of { God, Luke 13. 28, 29.
 { Heaven, Matth. 5. 3.
 { Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, 2. Pet. 1. 11.

Oh how dreadful will that disappointment be, especially with that addition, *Everlasting kingdom?*

2. This

2. This will be the disappointment of highest confidences and presumption. None are so confident of heaven, as those who have nothing to shew for their right to it: most Christians (promiscuously so called) think themselves as sure of heaven as if they were there already: and oh when these shall come and knock at the door with their bold Lord, Lord, open to us, crying loud, and pleading hard, *what they have done, how they have preach'd, and pray'd, and received Sacraments, and (possibly) converted others,* expecting now to have the door opened, and ready to set foot over the threshold of heaven, and shall then be thrust back with that terrible blast, *I never knew you, depart from me;* Oh what shame and confusion will this disappointment fill their faces and consciences with for ever! Surely this will be the very emphasis of damnation, to have been within a step of salvation and yet miss!

Mat. 7. 21, 22, 23.

cum

Luke 13. 26.

3. And all this without the least hope of speeding or speaking to Christ any more for ever about the matter of salvation!

Now therefore fear, and tremble, and pray that this may not be the portion of your cup from the hand of the Lord.

Another Consideration may be, *This will make you fruitful in the work of Grace.* Christians that make their calling and election sure, will and cannot but be fruitful in good works, for by these you must maintain your assurance, as being the fruits and evidences of your salvation.

Motive 5.

A third improvement of this point:

Use 3.

Is this the glory and happiness of the future estate in heaven? *Let it then excite in us an holy ambition to be often looking*

looking into this glory ; to anticipate it by our frequent contemplations ; the sweeter the vision , the more taking it should be with men of ascending and ambitious spirits : Can earth-worms take such complacent contentment from beholding a bag of gold , or a field of corn , or a sumptuous fabrick , and please themselves in a peculiar manner with the reflexion of their interest , this is mine , that appertains to me ; as David sings , *Gilead is mine , and Manasseh is mine , Ephraim also is the strength of my head : And shall not Saints turn their song to an higher key , and be joyful in glory , singing upon their beds ?*

Psal. 108. 3.

God is mine , and Christ is mine , and the Holy Ghost is mine , Angels are mine , and Saints are mine , all the glory of Heaven is mine , this (for ever with the Lord) is mine ?

In Kent.

I knew a rich Mammonist near the place where I was born , that would once a day take all his bags of silver and gold out of his trunks , and laying them in several heaps (for he was exceeding rich) upon a large table , would go to the utmost end of the room , and there having glutted his eyes with so delightful an object for a good while , would (all on a sudden) take his run to the table , and with stretched out arms , gathering all into one vast heap (as a man overcome and distracted with joy) cry out , *All is mine , all is mine !* Why may not the Children of the

Quere.

Esiliu an'e
diem , patrios
inquiri in an-
nos.

Kingdom rejoyce in hope of the glory of God ? and collecting those treasures of glory into several heaps , and embracing them with the arms of faith , cry out in an holy extasie , *All is mine , all is mine !* Shall the adult heir of a fair Lordship , or principality , be often enquiring into his patrimony , search into his writings , and even grow great with the thoughts and contemplations of what he is born to ? And shall not the Heirs of the Inheritance of the Saints in light , much rather delight themselves with the fore contemplation of their incorruptible , undefiled inheritance that fadeth not away , reserved in heaven for them ?

1 Pet. 1. 4.

Object.

Object. *Yes, so we would, if we were sure it were ours?*

Sol. And is that the cause of your *apathy* and flatness of spirits to these heavenly fruitions? Truly, this very *uncertainty* should even startle and affright us into an earnest contention to make heaven sure; so infinite a weight of glory, and we not ascertained of our interest upon some good Scripture-evidence, is enough to make us to *forget to eat our meat*, enough to break our *sleep*, and to keep our eyes *making* all the night long, and to make us take little comfort in the present comforts we possess.

Quest. *You will surely ask then, What are the Evidences?* Evidences of Heaven.

Ans. 1. Why, truly this one thing would amount to Evidence 1. an evidence (and not the least evidence) viz. *Active endeavour to assure our selves of a share in this Inheritance of the Saints*; this would argue an high appretiation of this estate in the practical judgment, as most incomparably and absolutely *eligible*; this is the very language of an heaven-born-soul, What have I to count upon but my treasure which is in heaven? What business have I on earth comparable to this, to ensure my portion in heaven? for this cause I was born, and for this end I came into the world; the whole earth, in comparifon of heaven, is but a dunghill, *Cabal*, (as *Hiram* called the Cities which *Solomon* gave him) dirty or displeasing. 1 Kings 9. 13.

This will argue a child-like spirit, Children mind their inheritance; absent Children long to be at home at their Fathers house, they are often there in their thoughts and wishes: so the Saints, *We groan within our selves, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven—* and, *knowing that while we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.*

Secondly, Especially if the *holiness* of heaven do kin- Evidence 2. dle

dle those desires in us more than the *happiness*, when a poor soul can truly say, I should not account it an heaven, were it not that it is a land of holiness, a land flowing with milk and honey of pure and immaculate joyes, that there the beauty of holiness shines forth with unconceivable lustre and glory, and there (saith the soul) I shall be in some degree like my God, *glorious in holiness*; this is not only an *evidence of heaven*, but *heaven it self*.

Evidence 3.

Thirdly, Again, an *universal hatred of sin* is a good token that heaven is designed for thee; for hatred of sin is the negative part of holiness, and heaven is a place provided by God on purpose, that there the Saints may be as holy as they *will* without *disturbance* or *reproach*: fear not to think much and often of *heaven*; if sin be an offence to thee, if sin be an hell on earth to thee, heaven is designed for thee to be thy *Paradise*: fear not to be often solacing thy self in the contemplation of that place where *sin never entred*, or if it did, it was cast out as soon as ever it was *conceived*.

Learned men conceive the sin of the apostate Angels went no further than the first ambitious thought.

Indeed it is but a fancy men have taken up, that they love happiness, while they continue to love sin; a chaste love of heaven can never consist with the love of impure lusts.

Sin is the *Devils image*, holiness is Gods; he loves not the beauty of holiness that would have the Devil advanced thither; If men would not have it so, why else do they give sin such free entertainment in their own bosomes, and will by no means give it a bill of divorce?

Evidence 4.

Fourthly, A superlative love to him that hath purchased this state *for us*, and *us for it*, is an infallible evidence of our right to it, and interest in it, that is, the Lord Jesus Christ; and a strong motive upon which gracious souls are so often in heaven by their contemplations, is, that there-
by

by an eye of faith they may behold, not the purchase only, but the purchaser, whom having not seen we love, and whom loving, we would fain see; and this is the glory of every one that is so affected; so it is expressly said, *The good things prepared for them that love him.* Dost thou love the Lord Jesus? Ascend often in the Chariot of love, that thou mayest see his face, and in his face the glory and beauty of heaven. Surely such as love not Christ, and yet think they love heaven, are miserably mistaken, they know neither Heaven nor Christ, and may well cry out, *Is there not a lye in my right hand?* 1 Cor. 2. 9. Isa. 44. 20.

Well Christians, you that would gladly have your portion in this glory, shut your eyes downward, I may invert the Angels Question to the men of Galilee, and say, *Why stand ye poring upon the earth?* Yea, why crawl ye with your bellies upon the ground, as if you had inherited the Serpents curse as well as your own? *Sursum corda,* lift up your hearts, let your souls often withdraw and bid the body farewell for a time, that you may with Paul be wrapt up to the third heaven, and then see things which may even ravish your souls out of your bodies, ——— seek the things above, set your affections on things above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God. *Pregnation* by faith is a kind of *prepossession*, an entrance beforehand into the glorious joyes of our Lord and Master, an ascent into the Mount of *transfiguration*, when the soul may truly say, *Master, it is good for us to be here;* and the oftner ye come, the more welcome Christ will make you; they that know the divine relishes of such contemplation, would not exchange them for the most delicious fruitions of the whole inferiour creation. *Oh strive to antedate glory, and to get into heaven before your time!* Acts 1. 11.

Yet give me leave to add one Caution, I do not say, every one that hath a right to heaven, hath an assurance of heaven, or else no right or warrant to meditate on heaven: but this I say,

1. Though every Christian *hath not assurance*, every one *may*, if not by way of special prerogative and extraordinary revelation, yet in a way of holy duty, the mediums whereby Christians attain to assurance, being common to all.

2. Though all attain not to the same degree of assurance, the *plerophory* of Gods love, yet all may attain to such a degree of Scripture-hope, good hope through Grace; *2 Thess. 2. 16.* as may quiet their hearts, and cause them to go on their way rejoicing, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life, *Jude 16.*

3. I say not, it is the duty of all to *have assurance* in what degree soever; but it is the duty of all to *labour* for assurance in the highest degree; not to labour for assurance, argues a defect of love to God; true love can rest in nothing short of assurance; and even this may sustain the soul till assurance comes.

4. Therefore I say, let not thy want of assurance be the fruit of thy *slack*, do not continue without assurance, for want of holy *industry* in the pursuit of it, for want of giving all *diligence* (as the text saith) *to make thy calling and election sure*; and thy want of assurance need not discourage thee from taking a full and frequent prospect of heavens glory; let God bear witness to thy Conscience, that assurance is thy design, and that you are not voluntarily and habitually wanting to God and your selves, as to the pursuit of that design, in a concurrent use of all those mediums which God hath sanctified for the attainment thereof; and you may with as much boldness and confidence get within the veil, and there take a full prospect of the upper *Canaan* Northward, Southward, Eastward, Westward, in all the dimensions of it, as God once spake to *Abraham, Gen. 13. 14.* concerning the neather *Canaan*,
and

and with the same promise, *All the land, all the glory which thou seest, to thee will I give it for ever*——I say, with as much boldness, as if thou hadst got the plerophory of faith, and wert already sealed with the Spirit of promise to the day of redemption; and who knows, but in the same Chariot wherein Love ascends into Heaven, Assurance may come down from heaven, and or ever thou art aware, thy soul may make thee like the Chariots of Amminadib!

Quest. But what are those mediums, in the concurrent use whereof assurance of an interest in the heavenly inheritance may be had?

Ans^r. The Question being but occasional, *oic modo*, I shall with much brevity but hint only at some special Helps.

1. Take heed of determining before inquiry.

1. Means.

2. Study well your evidences; and verily *this is an evidence to be solicitous about your evidences*. Take heed that neither your evidences be *false evidences*, nor you make a false application of the true; that you neither take *exclusive evidences* for *inclusive*, i. e. such as are only to shut out bold presumers, (as bare doing of duties, bearing, praying, &c.) for such as do necessarily conclude a state of grace, counterfeit graces for the fruits of the Spirit of God.

2. Help.
Take heed of false evidence.

Jan. 1. 11.

3. Earnestly beg the Spirit of God: His Office is twofold as to assurance.

3. Help.
Beg the Spirit.

1. Mediate, To clear your evidences: This he doth two ways

The Office of the Spirit twofold.

1. Mediate.

1. By helping the soul to know and believe the evidence as it lyeth in the word; such as these,

He that believeth shall be saved, Rom. 10. 9.
 They that through the Spirit do mortify the deeds
 of the body shall live, Rom. 8. 13.
 Hereby we know we are passed from death to life,
 because we love the brethren, 1 John 3. 14, 18.
 cam 19.

Hereby we know that he dwells in him, and he in us, be-
 cause he hath given of his Spirit, 1 John 4. 13.

The heirs of glory are only such as God hath made meet
 for the Inheritance, Col. 1. 12.

He that hath the Son hath life, 1 John 5. 12.

We groan to be clothed upon, that mortality might be
 swallowed up of life, 2 Cor. 5. 4.

These and many other are the Graces and Quali-
 fications, to which God hath infallibly annexed
 heaven and glory. And to these evidences, the
 Holy Ghost helps the Soul to set his seal, as to the
 infallible testimony of God, that they are true,
 John 3. 33.

The Spirit clears the evidence by the Candle of the
 Lord, enabling the Soul to read it evidently written
 in the heart by his own finger: the Spirit enlightens
 the understanding to see that these graces, in the
 Soul, are real and genuine.

The believer can say, I believe.
 I through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the
 body.

I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection,
 1 Cor. 9. ult.

I love the brethren, and the more of God I see in
 them, the more my heart cleaves to them.

I have the Son, as a fountain of light and life dwell-
 ing in me.

I am in some measure made meet (I hope) to be
 partaker of the inheritance, &c.

Now

Now from the premises, the Spirit enables the believer comfortably to issue this blessed conclusion, *Therefore I shall be saved; Therefore I am a partaker of the inheritance of the Saints in light.*

Behold! this is the first office of the Spirit! Oh pray for it Christians; that in judging of your evidences, neither on one hand you may be deceived with shadows instead of substances; *Bristol-stones instead of Diamonds* (as hypocrites deceive themselves and perish for ever) nor on the other hand, still lye trembling under a causeless suspicion that *all is but counterfeits* when there is no just ground for it, and so (for the present) loose your comfort; be sure not to trust your own spirit in so infinite a concern, and if at first you cannot so readily make this practical Syllogism, wait and pray for the Spirit which is of God, *That you may know the things that are freely given to you of God!* Cry with David, *Search me, O God; and know my heart &c. Psal. 139. 23, 24.* It is good to be afraid to deceive ourselves. παραλογίζομαι
ἑαυτοῖς
Jam. 1. 22.

The second Office of the Spirit is that which some Divines call *immediate*, and it is a bright irradiation of the Holy Ghost beaming out upon the soul, not only giving it a clear, distinct discerning of its own graces (that we referred to in the former Office) but *immediately* witnessing to the soul its adoption by Jesus Christ, and right and title to the Kingdom of God, wherein God speaks to the soul in some such like language as that : 2. Office, Immediate.

I am thy salvation, Psal 35. 3.

Making the soul to hear joy and gladness, Psal 51. 8.

I have loved thee with an everlasting love, Jer. 31. 3.

I have blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins, Isai. 44. 22.

I have redeemed thee———like that in the Gospel, Thy sins be forgiven thee, Matth. 9. 2,

Now

Now this act is usually called *immediate*, *i. e.* without the mediation of *signs* and *evidences* (as in the former Office) not but that there are *signs* and *evidences* in the person testified, but that the *Spirit* makes no use of them in the act of *testification*; there are gracious qualifications in the soul, sufficient to distinguish and justify it from all the false witness of the lying Spirit (upon all seasonable occasions) but the Spirit of God doth not refer to any of these *qualifications* in this act, but immediately darts in light and comfort, *which fill the soul with joy unspeakable and full of glory*: This act of the Spirit is sometimes called in Scripture,

σφραγισ.

1. The Seal of the Spirit, *Ephes. 1. 13.* The office of a Seal being like that of an Oath, *σέως ἀπολογίας*, *Heb. 6. 16.* an end of all strife, to put the matter beyond *doubt* or *disputation*: So a Believer sealed is set beyond all fear or danger, and God, as it were, leaves himself no possibility of receding or going back from his word and promise, *Heb. 6. 18.*

ἀπὸ βάρους

2. This act is called an earnest, *2 Cor. 5. 5.* *Who also hath given us the earnest of his Spirit*: Now the office of an earnest is not only to assure, but to give possession; an earnest is part of the purchase or bargain: so is this act of the Spirit an act, whereby the soul is not only assured of, but put into possession of the heavenly inheritance, it is as it were part of it, the joy of the Lord enters into the soul, before the soul enters into the joy of the Lord, assurance is nothing else but anticipated glory, heaven on this side heaven.

This is (my B.) the second Office of the Spirit, which, I well know, some eminently learned and godly Divines deny, acknowledging no other act of the Spirit in assurance but the former: But I resolved at the entrance

trance of this work, not to *dispute*, but *rhetically* to assert my own opinion and judgment in any point that admits of debate.

In this case therefore I know and believe there is enough in the former Office of the Spirit, to carry a believer to heaven, yet this second Office can be no useless *redundancy*, or *over-plus*; a Believer will need all the assurance that is to be had, and therefore if God be so bountiful to give *both*, let a Believer pray and wait for the promise of the Spirit in both these Offices, *mediate* and *immediate*; if he speed, it will be a labour well bestowed, if he speed not, it will be a labour well lost.

I have done with this third Help or Means to attain assurance, I come to the fourth, and shall more briefly dispatch them that remain.

A fourth Help to get assurance is this, *Make much of the Spirit*; surely it concerns us highly to be very tender of the Spirit, for if both kinds of assurance be the fruit of the Spirit, we had need to hear (as it were) sounding in our ears, *Grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed to the day of redemption; whereby ye are sealed, i.e. whose office it is to seal up believers. Grieve him not.* 4. Help.. Be very tender of the Spirit. Ephes. 4. 30.

Malitious sins despise the Holy Ghost, Heb. 10. 29.

Wilful sins vex the Spirit, Isai. 63. 10.

Obstinate going on in sin, resists the Holy Ghost, Acts 7. 51.

Immersing our selves in pleasures and profits of this present world, doth quench the Spirit, 1 Thess. 5. 19.

But the least sins (*convinced of*) grieve the Spirit.

He is an *holy Spirit*, and therefore sin must needs grieve him, *sin, quia sin*, being a pure *contrariety* to his *holy nature*.

Enemies

Enemies do despise, and vex, and resist, and quench, but friends are properly said to grieve; and such are the persons to whom the Apostle directs his exhortation, friends, believers; unkindnesses do most properly grieve a friend.

*Res delicata
est Spiritus
sanctus.*

Oh all you that desire assurance, take heed of Unkindnesses, take heed of small sins, appearances of sin, take heed of neglecting your communion with God in holy duties; take heed of bitterness, wrath, anger; be ye kind one towards another, tender hearted, &c. (for so it exegetically followeth the Text) *q. d.* by all these the Spirit is grieved. It is a tender thing, and you may quickly grieve it; and if you grieve your Comforter, who shall comfort you? And if you grieve the holy Spirit, who shall sanctify you? And if you grieve the sealing Spirit, who shall seal you to the day of redemption? Never look for assurance as long as you are not afraid of grieving the Spirit, which is the earnest of the inheritance. Carnal mens question is, May I do this and not be damn'd? But a godly mans question is, Can I do this and not grieve the Spirit of God? Will not Jesus Christ take this unkindly?

5. Means.
Take heed of blotting that evidence.

5. Take heed of any thing that may darken your evidences, or damp your comforts: a small drop of ink or dirt falling upon an Evidence, may make it illegible, or darken it: people make nothing of small sins, but small sins do not the least hurt to the soul; if it were no more than this, small sins will raise up a jealousy between God and the soul; great sins will destroy peace, little sins will disturb it; the least hair casts its shadow; and a barley corn laid upon the light of the eye, will hinder the sight of the Sun as well as a mountain: abstain from all appearance of evil, if you desire God should be a God of peace to you, 1 Thess. 5. 22. cum 23. Abstain from all appearance of evil, and the God of peace sanctify you.

Make

Make much of the least intimations of love and favour from God, in prayer, hearing, or reading, meditation, at Christs Table, or any other of your holy converses with God; the least beam or ray of Gods face upon thy soul, let it be as life from the dead; do as Benhadad's servants, 1 Kings 20. 33. did to the King of Israel, Diligently observe whether anything will come from him, any smile from Christs face, any wink of his eye, any sweet breath, any whisper of peace from his lips, such (possibly) Son be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee, or the like, and hastily catch at it, thy Son Lord! I am most unworthy to be called so, not worthy to be an hired servant; but Lord, since thou pleasest to deign me so infinite an honour, Behold the servant of the Lord, and be it unto me according to thy word; come in thou blessed Lord, and take possession of my soul, and rule in me according to all the desire of thine heart.

6. Means.
Make much
of the least
hint of Di-
vine love,

Luke 1. 38.

Object. But how shall I know whether such a whisper of peace may be (indeed) the voice of God, or a delusion of Satan?

Ans. For answer briefly.

1. Such breathings of God upon the soul do usually carry their own evidence with them; if God say, *I am thy salvation*, the irradiation carrieth a satisfying light with it; the Sun needeth no other luminary to comment upon its own light but its own; nor the Spirit of God any other manifestation of its own presence but it self.

2. We say, though it want no other manifestation, it hath other; the effects (as Christ said of his miracles, John 5. 36.) and impressions of such whispers and breathings upon the soul, will witness of them whence they come; Springs will rise as high as they fall, that which cometh from heaven will carry up the soul to heaven. Do therefore such hints and intimations of love and favour

R r

endear

endear God to thy soul, cause that to say, as *Psal.* 103. 1. and 116. 1 ? Do they make Evangelical Ordinances (publick and private) more *sweet and delightful to thee* ? To say, as *Psal.* 43. 4. *I will go to God my exceeding joy* ? Do they make thee more active and vigorous for God, and for the promoting of the *interests of Christs Kingdom* in thy place and station ? *Fear not, thy God*, and the God of thy Fathers, hath *given thee treasure in thy sack*.

That is the answer which in my poor ministry I have used to give to all those who have repaired to me for satisfaction, whether their peace and comfort be good ? Doth your comfort make you more *humble*, more *active* for God, more *holy* ? Peace be unto you, your comfort is *heaven-born comfort*, and you may christen it *God*, for behold a *troop cometh*.

Oh be very thankful for the least of *such* messengers of peace to thy soul, and write down such divine testimonies in thy book, with the year, and day of the month, that it may never be forgotten ; be thankful for what thou hast, and thou mayst comfortably expect more.

Habemi do-
cur.
Mat. 25. 29.

7. Help.

Be much in duties of *mortification* : lye often in sack-cloth and ashes before the Lord ; exercise thy self in frequent *acts of Self-denial* ; little dost thou know how soon God may put a new song into thy mouth, — *Lord, thou hast turned for me my mourning, thou hast put off my sack-cloth, and hast girded me with gladness, to the end my glory may sing praise unto thee and not be silent, &c.*

Psal. 30. 11.

Gal. 5. 24.

Be careful to mortifie *corruptions*, and to crucifie the *flesh with the affections and lusts*. A mortified Christian is the fittest vessel to contain the precious liquor of assurance : Mortification first purifieth, and then dilates the heart, and makes it capacious to divine consolations. *I keep under my body and bring into subjection*, was his voice that could say, *We know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved we have a building of God, &c.* He filleth the hungry with good things.

2 Cor. 9. ult.

2 Cor. 5. 1.

Set.

Set others to pray for thee : Yet not every one, who (it 8. Help. may be) can pray : *Assurance* is not an errand to send every common Christian to the Throne of Grace about : *Special Favourites* are implored to Princes for special Favours : thou canst not pray thy self, nor set any of the household of Faith at work for an higher Boon than for *Assurance* : Oh get some *special Favourite* (under the great Mediator) some Noah, some Job, some Daniel, &c. Men or Women of great acquaintance and much communion with God, Christians of large experience and eminent holiness, to such God usually denyeth nothing :

And (Heb.) *The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, his Covenant to make them know it.* Psal. 25. 14.

Speaks to others, as men and women ordinarily bespeak prayers, *Pray pray for me*, and the like, and (truly for the most part) it passeth for a common, if not a vain Complement, and there's an end of it ; speak to some (not Hea-then) and they will laugh at thee ; they know not what thou sayest ; speak to others, and they'll forget thee : He that makes not assurance his own concernment, how can he make it thine ? Speak to serious, solid, broken-hearted Christians, who know what assurance is, and what it is worth, earnestly beg of them,

If there be any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies ?

That they would plead hard for that (in the interest of our Lord Jesus) if God would remember your poor thirsty soul for one draught of this wine of this consolation, *Assurance*, and they cannot, yea, they dare not forget thee : They know whose prayers have prevailed for themselves in the like petitions, and they dare not but pay their debts.

But whilst thou settest others to pray for thee, *forget not to pray for thy self* : If thou settest others to pray for thee, and prayest not thy self, thou art an *Hypocrite*, and God will account thee as one that mockest, and thou wilt get a

Caution, forget not to pray for thy self.

Vehementia & constantia in ista petitionibus requiritur, &c.
 curse, and not a blessing; wherefore pray, pray constantly, and pray instantly, knock hard at the gate of heaven for this grand mercy, and if God open not the first, or second, or twentieth, or the hundredth time, yet, with Peter, continue knocking; let God know, as it were, that thou art resolved to take no denial to thy Petition for assurance.
 Mat. 15. 27. This was the greatness of the poor woman of Canaans Faith, *she would not be denied.*

9. Help.

Be constant and conscientious in your attendance upon Christs Table; behold it is the sealing Ordinance, his Banqueting-house, his Presence-chamber, his Marriage-feast, his Bed of love, where he doth use to give out to his Spouse his Loves, Cant. 5. 12.

Behold, the Spirits run in the blood, and the sealing Spirit of Christ is not seldom conveyed in the precious streams of Christs blood, in that mysterious Ordinance.

The holy Supper was the pledge of his dying Love, a Seal of his last coming to receive home his Spouse to himself:

1 Cor. 11. 25,
26.

This Cup is the New Testament in my blood; this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. As oft as ye eat, &c.

*αὐτοὶ οὐκ ἔσονται ἡμεῖς
ἀπορροιαί.*
2 Pet. 3. 12.

Christ would have his Spouse perpetuate the remembrance of his dying love, that thereby they might look for a hastening of his coming.

1 Sam. 20. 27.

Oh let not thy place be empty at such a glorious festivity, who can tell whether the Lord may come in the very hour of this solemn Ordinance, which he hath appointed to be the very sanction and pledge of his glorious and triumphant coming, and say concerning thee; *Where is the son of Jesse to day?* Oh at such a time for the Bridegroom to find thee absent, how unkindly may he take it? Who that he might be sure not to miss thy company at this Love-feast hath said, *As oft as ye eat, &c.*

Lastly,

Lastly, *Wait*. This is *blessedness in assurance*, next to 10. Help. the beatifical vision it self, and there wants not blessedness in *waiting* for it, while short spirited Christians can find no sweetness but in a *plerophory*: gracious souls can taste blessedness in *waiting* for it, *Lam. 3. 26.*

The Saints in Scripture have been not only a *praying* generation, but a *waiting* generation; the old Testament Believers waited for the *Promise of the Messiah*: It is said of good old Simeon, *He waited for the consolation of Israel*: Luke 2. 25. And the Primitive believers in the new Testament (after Christs Ascension) were commanded by our Lord, to *wait for the Promise of the Father, which* (said he) *ye have heard of me*; namely, the Promise of the Holy Ghost, Acts 1. 4. which should fill their hearts with *assurance*, and seal them up to the day of Redemption.

Indeed there is *Patience in Faith* as well as *Power*, it knoweth as well how to *stay the Lords leisure* as to *wrestle* with him for the *blessing*. Indeed it is a rare temper to be importunate with God and Christ, willing to stay Gods leisure; but it is most excellent, and there is nothing lost by it.

Holy David gives us his own experience, *Psal. 40. 1.*

I waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry: Go you and do likewise.

Pray and wait, wait, and wait *patiently*; and if the Lord answer not as soon as your souls could wish, know this, that you do not so much *wait for God*, as *God for you*; The Lord *waits* to be gracious; God doth but *wait* the fittest season of mercy; and therefore *blessed are they that wait for him*. *Isai. 30. 18.*

And let me tell you this for your unspeakable encouragement, that if assurance come not till your *dying hour*, nor then neither to your own or others sense and observation, yet *vigorous and persevering indeavours* shall wear the same *Crown with assurance* in heaven; not want of *assurance*, but the neglect of it, is the sin which God takes unkindly.

It was the last words wherewith holy *Jacob* went triumphing out of the world,

Gen. 49. 18.

I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

And thus I have done with the second Use of this *Eyer*.

I come to a third

Ever with the Lord.

Use 3.
1 Cor. 15. ult.

It may serve as a spur to diligence and activity in the wayes of God. It is the very use the Apostle makes of this blessed Doctrine: *Therefore, my brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, for as much as ye know your labour is not in vain in the Lord. Not in vain?* a *quoniam*, more is to be understood than is exprest, the meaning is, your reward shall be great and glorious: What is that? this motive hath relation to the glorious resurrection treated on in the whole foregoing Chapter, q. d. on the other side of the resurrection, God hath prepared an eternity of glory for you, and therefore bestir your selves in good earnest; do somewhat for God on this side the grave, that may (if possible) bear some proportion with your future expectation; *Whatever thy hand findeth to do, do it with all thy might*: Labour hard, here's eternal rest after thy labours. *Blessed are the dead that dye in the Lord, for they rest from their labours*, Thou hast but a moment to work in, but an eternity to rest in; be industrious now, and anon thou shalt be glorious. Enter now into thy Lords Vineyard, and soon thou shalt enter into thy Lords Joy. Take pains here, there remains a rest, an eternal rest, not an eternity of being only, but an eternity of well-being; *Ever be with the Lord*.

Rev. 14. 13.

Ply the Oar of duty, Christians, a blessed Haven is at hand, you look for more than others, what do you do more than others? Never did servants expect such a recompence of

of reward : *The gift of God is eternal life.* Oh let the fear of missing this glory urge you to the greater diligence; let it stir you up to the most severe and intensive acts of holiness and obedience : *Work out your expected salvation with fear and trembling;* he that runs for a great prize, fears he should fall short; *Let us fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of us should seem to fall short;* you cannot merit it by your diligence, but you may forfeit it by your sloth : Oh work, and work out your salvation : Hope calleth up a Saint to duty ; he is said therefore to be *saved by hope : Christ in the soul, an hope of glory,* cannot be an idle and sluggish principle : *He that hath this hope purifieth himself, even as he is pure :* There are no bounds to his holy endeavours after conformity to Christ ; his hope to live with Christ in heaven puts him upon utmost essayes to live the life of Christ here on this side heaven.

Momentary enjoyments are strong inducements to worldlings to greatest pains and labours ; and will not the everlasting fruition of God make you stedfast, *unmoveable,* and alwayes abounding *in the Lords work?* They run (saith Paul) for a *corruptible crown,* but we for an *incorruptible :* Oh how should we run ? They rise early to build an house, that in one hour may be consumed to ashes ; what pains should we take to get an interest in that *house which is eternal with God in the heavens !* They toil, and moil, and sweat to heap up riches for an unknown possessor, and shall not we labour for that better portion, that *cannot be taken from us.* Moses was faithful and active in the *house of him that appointed him,* and this did in a great measure excite him, he had respect to the recompence of reward, and shall we fear to over-do our work, who have a clearer prospect of heaven than Moses had ? His face was veiled, we see with open face. There's no inducement to take pains comparable to this, *ever with the Lord :* Ever in the presence-chamber of the greatest Monarch in the world ; nay, ever upon the Throne, giving laws to Kingdoms, ever increasing treasures of gold, and silver, and precious stones ;

ever

Rom. 6. ult.

Phil. 2. 12.

Heb. 4. 1.

Rom. 8.

1 John 3. 3.

1 Cor. 9. 24.

Heb. 3. 2.

Chap. 11. 26.

2 Cor. 3. 13.

13.

ever bathing in the full streams of sublunary pleasures, is no wayes comparable to one moments enjoyment of the presence of the Lord in heaven. Let that mans money perish with him, said that noble Marquess *Galeacius Caracciolus*, who esteemeth all the gold in the world, worth one dayes society with *Jesus Christ* and his holy Spirit, &c.

I have often thought with my self, that if heaven were capable of grief, those very rivers of pleasures would swell with the tears of glorified souls, to think that they have served God no more, served him no better, did no more for that God, who hath prepared such an heaven full of glory for such an unprofitable servant, as I have been: Oh how coldly did I pray for this inestimable blessedness? How unaffectedly did I hear the report of this great salvation? And what little pains did I take for this exceeding and eternal weight of glory, which exceeds all hyperboly? While slightest expressions are too big for my diligence? What! all this joy, and so little pains to obtain it? All this glory, and so little zeal for the glory of God! So great an harvest, and so little seed sown! So great a reward, and so little service! Surely there would be a day of humiliation kept in heaven (and it might well take up half eternity) to bewail the Saints remissness in the work of the Lord, were heaven capable of it, or did not the reflection of glorified souls upon the former iniquities of their *holy things* issue only unto the admiration of the riches of that grace, which hath brought them to glory.

But though heaven will not admit of grief, thy present estate will: mourn therefore, that thou hast been so dead and so dull in the service of God, who hath set before thee no less a reward, than the enjoying of *himself* to all eternity; and let the sense thereof quicken thy dead heart to work after another rate for the little remnant of mortality yet behind: Say not, yet there is two much sand left in the glass for God and eternity: say rather, Oh that, (were it not to keep me so much the longer from my Fathers presence)

fence) oh that every *hour* yet behind were a *day*, every *day* a *month*, every *month* a *year*, every *year* a *life*! it were all too little for that hope which is laid up for me in heaven! Oh had I an hundred pair of *hands*, they were too little to imploy in my *heavenly Fathers work*! an hundred pair of *feet* they would not carry me fast enough in the way of his *Commandments*! an hundred pair of *eyes* were not enough to behold God in *every Creature* round about me! a *thousand tongues* were not sufficient to trumpet forth his *praises*, who hath made me meet to be a *partaker of the inheritance of the Saints in light*! Oh, what shall I do? If I cannot love God more, serve him better, bring him more glory, than hitherto I have done, I am undone, I am undone. Oh redeem. Col. 1.13, Eph. 5.16.

Christians, the *eternal Jubile* is at hand, the trumpet is ready to sound, and the *glorious eternal liberty* of the Saints and Servants of God ready to be proclaimed; up and be doing now, as ye would be found, when Christ shall come with his mighty Angels, and his reward with him, that you may hear the blessed Euge, *Well done good and faithful servant, enter into the joy of the Lord.*

Use 4.

In the fourth place: This may serve as a *preservative* to the people of God to keep them from fainting and falling away in *time of sufferings*, and *persecution for righteousness sake*; after a *moments sufferings* they shall have *eternity of rest*, they shall ever be with the Lord, and thenceforth there shall be no more *sufferings nor sorrow*: all *tears shall be wiped from their eyes*, and *everlasting joy shall be upon their heads*, once *hou's'd in heaven*, and they are safe for ever: *Persecutors*, to be sure, will not follow them thither, but they shall be *locked up in hell* for ever, bound in *chains of everlasting darkneß* for their fury against the people of God, *suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.*

Ever with the Lord; here's a short *fight*, but an *eternal triumph*, a short *race*, but an *immarcessable crown of glory*;

Rom. 8. 18.

2 Cor. 4. 17.
and' Co. 4. Co.
and' 1. 5. 8.
Co. 1. 17.

1 Pet. 1. 5.

a *short storm*, but an *eternal harbour*, who would not almost be covetous and ambitious of suffering upon such gainful terms? *One day with the Lord* will more than pay for all the Saints sufferings, how much more this *ever with the Lord*? There is no proportion between a Christian his Cross and his Crown, if the Apostle have brought us in a true account; *I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.* Compare a Mole-hill with a Mountain, a Glow-worm with a Sun-beam, a drop with the Ocean: and more disproportionable are a *Saints sufferings* unto his glory; here he lets drop a *few tears*, there he swims in a river of pleasures for evermore. To convince us of the odds, the Apostle puts both into scales, and the scales into the hand even of *Reason* it self, see (saith he) how infinitely the reward præponderates the sufferings: *Affliction light, Glory heavy; a weight of glory, yea, an exceeding weight, yea, a far more exceeding weight, hyperbole upon hyperbole.* Affliction but for a moment, Glory eternity, let sense and reason give sentence; what equality or proportion! an heavy burden may be born a moment, how much easilier a light one! especially if ye add this consideration, that after that little little moment past, burden shall never be laid upon the back any more for ever! We are apt to think, that our sufferings are not only *heavy*, but *intollerable*, the only *unparallel'd affliction* in the world, *never sorrow like our sorrow*! but they will appear as they are *poor and inconsiderable*, when we come to heaven; then our Mountains will appear Mole-hills: How will a prison look then? when for a few dayes confinement we shall have the glorious liberty of the Sons of God in the highest heavens dayes without end! How will then the reproach of *Christ* appear to be *greater riches than the treasures of Egypt*, when for a little *shame and ignominy* thou shalt shine, as the *Sun in the Firmament*, for ever? How will thy former poverty for *Christ* look then, when thou shalt be possessed of the inheritance of the Saints in light; *Incorruptible,*

ruptible, undefiled, that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for thee? Nay, if thou shalt loose thy life for Christ, it shall seem but a poor stake, when thou shalt be crowned with all the beatitudes of life eternal.

Oh labour for such thoughts of sufferings now, as thou wilt have then, and this will carry thee through fire and water for Christs sake, and, with the Daughter of *Sion*, cause thee to shake thy head at them. Though sufferings offend thee now, and are very grievous to the fleshy part, yet it will be no grief of heart to thee then, when thou comest to put on thy *Robe*, and thy *Crown*, and to sit down with Christ on his *Throne*. If there could be grief in heaven about sufferings, it would grieve a Saint, that he had suffered no more for Christ, or suffered with no more patience, courage, and holy insulting over the persecutors, now led by his sufferings into so much glory. Pore not then upon thy sufferings, but look up to the Crown that is prepared to be set upon thy head after thy sufferings; behold Martyrdom it self shall be but as *Elijah's Chariot* to carry thee up to heaven in triumph: *If we suffer with him, we shall also reign with him*; if we wear his Crown of thorns, we shall wear his Crown of glory; if we dye with him, we shall also rise with him, and reign with him for ever. Think much of the Kingdom to expel base fears in sufferings: This is the glorious recompence which Christ sets before his Church, to encourage her in the midst of her persecutions; *Fear not, little flock, it is your Fathers pleasure to give you the Kingdom*. If a Kingdom (yea, the Kingdom of Heaven) be able to make you amends for your sufferings, you shall not be losers by them, well you may be losers for Christ, but, to be sure, you shall not be losers by Christ. Our Lord Christ himself did set the joy of this Kingdom before himself in his temptations and sufferings, and the Apostle (therein) set Christ as an example before us, *Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy which was set before him, endured the cross, and despised the shame, &c.*

40. Martyrs
in Basil.

Luke 12. 32.

Heb. 12. 2.

Surely the joy of our Lord may well make the servant willing to endure, and able to despise the greatest sufferings, to laugh at reproaches, and to sing in prisons, to be like the Leviathan, *He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood, the arrows cannot make him flee, sling-stones are turned with him into stubble, darts are counted as stubble, he laughs at the shaking of the spear, &c.* Heaven in our eye will make us thus heroick in our persecutions, *We glory not only in God, but we glory in tribulation*: Hold out then faith and patience, but one stile more, said Doctor Taylor when he went to the Stake, and I am at my Fathers house; Oh this word, *at my Fathers house, at home, Ever with the Lord*, this made the holy man to leap over the stile, as if he had been a young man going to be married to his bride.

Job 41. 27.

Rom. 5. 3.

Use 5.

Ever with the Lord: It may serve as a sovereign cordial against the fear of death; man having an immortal soul, naturally desireth and breatheth after eternity; but man in his corrupt estate, being ignorant and mindless of a blessed eternity with God, is not willing to dye, to leave the shore of this life, and to venture upon the unknown immense Ocean of eternity, therefore the ungodly mans soul is said to be taken from him, *Luke 12. 20. Thou fool, this night shall thy soul be required of thee.* Sinners do not willingly part with their souls, they are torn out of their bodies by violent hands, none but a Paul (who is ballasted with the hope of everlasting cohabitation with the Lord) can desire anxious to loose from the shore, to hoise up sail, and make for the heavenly Canaan. And well may he, that hath made a rich (though stormy) voyage to the Indies, set sail for his own native Country, where he may sit down in peace, and enrich himself with the gain of his adventure.

Come hither then, oh you trembling souls, who through the fear of death have all your lives time been subject to bondage, come hither, I say, and set your feet upon the neck

neck of this *King of terrors*, and fear not to make that triumphant challenge of the Apostle, *Oh death! where is thy sting? O grave! where is thy victory? Death is swallowed up in victory*, and (being conquered) serves to that high and honourable end, *scil.* to be the *Saints Usher of State* to bring them into the presence of the *King of glory*, to behold his face, and to hear his wisdom, from thenceforth for ever to be with the Lord: Death serves the Saints now for no use, but to kill mortality, and to extinguish corruption; *This corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality, i. e. We shall ever be with the Lord in perfect incorruptible state of glory*; and this must be effected by means of death: Oh, what were ten thousand deaths, ushering in the Soul into so much glory!

1 Cor. 15. 55.

ver. 33.

The glimmering presence of God with a believer here below may conquer the fear of death, *Though I walk in the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art with me*; How much more may the hope of a full fruition of God in glory deliver the Saints from the bondage of fear.

Psal. 23. 3.

Ever with the Lord: This puts Lillies and Roses into the ghastly face of Death, and makes the King of terrors to out-shine Solomon in all his glory: *Ever with the Lord*, this makes death not only tolerable, but amiable, desirable; *For we know, that if the earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens*, and for this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven.

2 Cor. 5. 1.

ver. 2.

For in this we groan, i. e. in this tabernacle (for this is earthly) earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven; the reason is, because that house is eternal in the heaven: A Saint looks out of the windows of this earthly Tabernacle, and cryeth out (as the Mother of Sifera) *Why stay the wheels of his Chariot thus long? When shall I be carried to those eternal*

Mansions,

Mansions, where I shall ever be with my Lord and Bridegroom ?

Plal. 16. 1.

Is any thing sweeter than life ? Yes, death to a believer : That of Solomon holds best in this case, the day of death is better than the day of birth : It is transcendently so to a Child of God, who is conveyed by death into his Father's presence, where he shall dwell for ever : The passage is dark, but it shall be quick and speedy ; *Thou wilt shew me the path of life* ; the path of life lieth through the grave, but Christ hath gone it already, and will take the believer by the hand, and lead him through it into the Presence-chamber of the King of glory, where he shall hear the Bridegrooms voice, and his joy shall be fulfilled ; then tremble thou not believer at the approach of death, but go forth and meet him with this friendly salutation, *Come in thou blessed of the Lord ; Art thou come to fetch me to my Father ? Welcome death ! thou art my best friend next to Jesus Christ* : Death is only my passage into a blessed eternity. Death is Joseph's Chariot, not to carry the Saints down into Egypt, but up into Canaan, and how quickly doth he carry a believer thither ? It is but winking, and he is at home ; as soon as the eye of the body is closed here, the eye of the soul is open there (O blessed vision !) to behold at once all the glories of eternity ! Say then (with Jacob) *Jesus, my Lord and Redeemer, is yet alive, and seated on the Throne at the right hand of the Majesty on high, there proclaiming in the ears of all his trembling followers, I am he that liveth, and was dead : and behold, I live for evermore. Amen, and have the keys of hell and death.* Fear not, O thou believer, to say with Jacob, *I will go and see him, not before I dye, but I will dye, that I may go and see him* : Death is but the flames that must singe asunder the cords of thy mortality ; the hand that shall open the Cage, that thy soul may get loose, and take her flight for the Mountain of Spices, the glorious immortality and liberty of the Sons of God,

Rev. 1. 18.

Be of good chear, Believer, *thou shalt dye but once*, and then ever be with the Lord, with whom is the fountain of life; life bubbling up unto all eternity: The damned are alwayes dying, repeating death every moment, their flames only serve them to read over the black lines of death, which have neither Full-point or Comma: But death enters not into the borders of the heavenly Canaan; they say, there is no Spider in Ireland, it is certain, there is no putrid matter in heaven to breed the vermin of mortality; in heaven only death cannot live, when thou dyest, thou shalt rise again, and dye no more, but death shall dye, and shall rise no more; thy grave shall be the eternal grave of death: *It is appointed for all men once to dye*, and for believers to dye *but once*. Do but clear up thine interest in the death of Christ, and thou mayest bid farewell to the fear of death for ever, for the worst thing that death can do to thee, is thee best thing that can be done for thee, even to guide thy poor straying soul home to thy Fathers house, and so shalt thou ever be with the Lord. *Wherefore comfort one another with these words.*

Lastly, It may teach us how to prize Christ, that triumphant Grace, a Grace that hath eternity stamp't upon it, it out-lives Faith; for faith gives way to vision, and it doth out-last hope, for hope is swallowed up in fruition, *what a man seeth*, why doth he yet hope for? *Whether there be prophecies, they shall fail, whether there be tongues, they shall cease, whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away, but charity never fails*, but as long as God lives it lives, for God is love, and they that love dwell in God, and God in them.

Use 6.

I have finished, I cannot say perfected, the main work intended, *scil.* the opening of the *ten words*, or *Arguments of Comfort* here laid down in this model or platform by the Holy Ghost, as so many sovereign Cordials to revive disconsolate and fainting Christians over the death of their *hopeful Relations*, with the several improvements

ments which each word (by it self) may afford unto us.

But before I do, *Manum de tabula tollere*, dismiss this discourse, I do observe divers useful Corollaries and Instructions lye couched in the general improvement of these words, *Comforting one another*, which will serve as so many branches of information, which (without guilt) I cannot omit, and they are ten.

Several branches of Information arising from this general exhortation, *Comfort one another.*

1. Branch of Information.

1. *Sorrow not as men without hope, but comfort one another.*] Obf. *There is a sorrow for departed friends, which God condemns not.* We are forbid an *hopeless sorrow*, v. 13. but simply to mourn for the loss of our gracious Relations we are no where forbidden. He that hath wrapt up natural affections in our bowels, doth not prohibit the due and moderate exercise of them. Those *discreet*, persons without natural affections are in the black Roll amongst the most ulcerous and excrescent part of mankind: To be without *natural affections* is to do violence against Nature her self, and to violate the law of humanity. *Covenant breakers without natural affection*] are monsters, not men. Christ himself, *who knew no sin*, yet being acquainted with all our griefs, even had this kind of sorrow for the dead, *John 11 35 Jesus wept*, and his tears do here instruct us in our duty. Holy Paul blots his Epistle to the *Ephesians* with his tears for *Epaphroditus*, *Lest* (saith he) *I should have sorrow upon sorrow*; he was sorrowful for his sickness, had he dyed there would have been another flood of tears, *sorrow upon sorrow*. Where mention is made of the death of *publick persons*, there *publick lamentations* for them is mentioned also: The Spirit of God doth no where reprove those tears, but rather puts a value upon them as so many pearls. As in the mourning for *Jacob*, *Gen. 50. 11.* for *Josias*, *2 Chron. 35. 24.* for *Samuel*, *1 Sam. 25. 1.* for *Stephen*, *Acts 8. 2.* Its reckoned amongst Gods thunderbolts, *Their widows made no lamentation.* The removal of
Gods

Gods peace from a people, and prohibition to mourn for their dead, are twin-judgments, or one the birth of another: Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them, for I have taken away my peace from this people. Tears are like wine, you may pour them out, but take heed of excess; Be not drunk with tears, wherein is excess: you may weep, but as those that weep not; you may mourn, but not as others, which have no hope: these affections are natural, but this hope will baptize and regenerate them.

1 Cor. 7. 30.

Secondly, Hence we learn, There is another work or duty incumbent on Christians, under the loss of gracious Relations, *Then only to mourn for them, namely, to enquire, yea, (with Benhadad's servants) diligently to observe what words of comfort do fall from the lips of Scripture, and hastily to catch at them: q. d. Comfort another with these words: yea, Lord! with these words do thou comfort thy servant!*

2. Branch of Information.

1 King. 20. 33

We are usually either senseless under, or swallowed up with great losses; either our bowels are made of iron, or they melt like wax, and we faint away: Vehement sorrow is like raging fire, that turns every thing into its own nature. It's thy work therefore to study recruits, as well as to pore upon thy losses, to ballast thy soul with divine comforts: *If I go not away the Comforter cannot come:* Many times the best of our earthly enjoyments stand between us and our heavenly consolations: *But if I go away I will send him unto you.* It is good to resolve with our selves, be my loss in this world never so great, it is capable of a reparation. For certainly, if the loss of Christ in his bodily presence were to be repaired, there is nothing under the whole heaven, the loss whereof we can sustain, but may much easilier be made up with advantage, to be sure the presence of the Comforter is able to do it with an infinite overplus. It is thy wisdom therefore to ballance thy soul with divine comforts; as afflictions abound, run

John 16. 7.

to thy Cordial, *these words*, that thy consolations may abound also: if the affliction scale be heavier than the consolation scale, thou wilt certainly sink in thy spirit, and then thy burden will break thy back: *The spirit of a man is able to sustain his infirmity.* Thou mayst mourn, but that is not all thou hast to do, it concerns thee to get a cordial to keep thy heart from fainting: *For this cause we faint not.* Mark, the Apostle had (alwayes) his Cordial about him, so do thou, be equally just to thy self, as to thy deceased friends. Thou owest them a debt of tears, hast thou paid it? Now be just to thy self, thou owest a care to thy soul, that thou sin not, to thy spirit, that it sink not; must thou needs dye, because thy Husband, thy Child, thy Friend is dead? Look after divine consolation, let it not be a small thing to thee, neither say thou (by interpretation) nay, if God will have this comfort from me, let him take all. Take heed of weeping thy self blind, as to the consolations of God, as *Hagar* did, there was a well-spring of water close by her, but she had cried out her eyes, and could not see it, *Gen. 21. 16. until God opened her eyes, verse 19.* There is too much of the pride and fullness of the Babylonish Favourite in us, who when he had made a large and boasting recital of his Court favours, could throw away all in a pet for want of a complement, *Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordicai the Jew sitting at the Kings gate.*

In all things pray and give thanks, Phil. 4. 6. Oh labour for the quick eye of faith, which can spy out a little mercy in a great deal of affliction, and can sit down and give thanks: A Christian is never in such an affliction, but he hath as much cause to praise God, as he hath to pray unto him, yea, many mercies for one affliction; that it is not so bad, but it might be worse, to be sure it is not hell. 2. That when ever he takes away one comfort he leaves more. 3. That heaviness may continue for a night, but joy in the morning. 4. And in the mean time he hath a God to

to go unto, *Oh love the Lord all ye his Saints*, Psal. 31. 23.

3. Observe further the *goodness and condescensions of God, who hath laid in comfort before hand against a time of sorrow and mourning*: Cordials ready prepared to keep the hearts of his people from fainting in the hour of temptation, like a good Chirurgeon, he hath in his Chest a Salve for every Wound, a Cordial for every Qualm; there is not a fear in Gods peoples hearts, but there is a *fear not* in Gods Book to antidote it withall, and yea here in this model of divine comfort, you have ten *fear nots* for one *fear*; ten words of comfort for one grief, conceived for the loss of a dear Relation, *These words*, that if our sorrow should abound, our consolations may much more abound by Christ. 3. Branch of Information.
2 Cor. 1. 5.

God dealeth in this case with his people, just as he dealt with our first Parents, providing a plaister before-hand to clap on the wound of *conviction of sin*, in the promise of the seed of the woman, that should break the Serpents head. Gen. 3. 15. Lest the wound should take cold, fester, and (by delay) prove incurable, all the Promises in Scripture, they are but so many Receipts written down beforehand in the Book of the great *Physitian of souls* for the use of all Gods Family, the Saints of God from the beginning of the world; there are given unto us *exceeding great and precious promises*, i. e. concerning exceeding great and precious things, and they are all yea and Amen in Jesus Christ, verity and infallibility. 1 Pet. 1. 4. Thither, therefore, let all Gods Patients go, and search, and read, and take whatever Receipt suiteth best with their Malady, and they shall (rightly applied) find present ease, and infallible cure, in the constant and believing use thereof: For *whatsoever was written aforetime, was written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope*, Rom. 15. 4.

Isa. 57. 18.

Gods *compassions* over his mourners are great, and therefore his *consolations* are not small. Though God would have his people deeply humbled and tried to the quick, yet he would not have their spirits sink under the temptation; and therefore, when he observes them to begin to faint, he ceaseth contending with them, and begins his *comforting work for the iniquity of his covetousness, I smote him, and was wrath*, but when God saw that would do no good, he trieth another course, *I will restore comforts to him*. Just as when a Parent is correcting a Child, and the Child cries, and swoons, presently away goes the rod, and the strong-water-bottle is snatcht up, and applied to the mouth of the Child; so compassionately dealeth God with his fainting Children.

Psal. 103. 1.

It is a wonderful expression which God useth towards Ephraim, Jer. 31. 20. *My bowels are troubled for him. Ephraim saith, I smote upon my thigh, and presently God smites upon his heart, and cries out, My bowels are troubled for him, I will have mercy upon him: O ineffable sympathy! answerable whereunto, God hath a cup of consolation prepared in his hand, which he putteth to their mouths, and bids drink, yea, drink abundantly of it, till they forget their sorrows, even that overflowing cup, Fullness of joy and pleasures for ever at his right hand. Ever with the Lord.* Surely as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him; and such compassions would he have to fill the bowels of all his Evangelical Messengers: *Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith their God, speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, &c.* Thus doth God fill up his Title brim-full, and running over, 2 Cor. 1. 3. *The Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.*

Isa. 40. 1, 2.

2 Cor. 1. 3.

4. Branch of Information.

1 King. 4.

In the fourth place, here you may see the *absolute and indispensible necessity of faith*, without which, all the choicest consolations, and richest cordials the Word can afford, are but so much *water of life* in a *dead mans* mouth, or as *Elisha's Staffe* upon the face of the *dead Child*, which causeth

causeth neither voice nor motion: *The just shall live by faith*; an unbelieving man is but a dead man; for as faith is the first principle of spiritual life, so it is the constant medium, whereby the spiritual fewel and restoratives of that life are brought in, and made vital to the soul, *The life I now live in the flesh, I live it by the faith of the Son of God.* Christ's flesh is meat indeed, and his blood is drink indeed, but it is to faith only, it is not meat indeed, if there be not faith indeed; *He that cometh to me shall never hunger: What's that? He that believeth on me shall never thirst.*

The Word of God is the power of God to salvation, but it is to them only who believe. God hath provided a cup of consolation for his fainting people in their swooning fits,

but it is the hand of faith that must take it, and the mouth of faith only that can drink it. The unbeliever is an unhappy man, nothing can do him good; *The word doth not profit, not being mixt with faith.* The body and blood of Christ proves poyson instead of divine nutriment, because it is not received by faith: This is the will of him that sent me (faith our Lord) that he that believeth on me may have everlasting life: Divine Cordials so magisterial,

that they are able (as it were) to put life into a dead man: give them to an unbeliever, they signifie no more than water in the shoes: Oh get faith, Saints, act your faith, or else ye are undone. Great notions are but small comforts to a natural man, and the reason is, because they are above him: nothing can act above its principle, you can never comfort a Swine with arguments of reason; no more can ye comfort a carnal heart with heavenly consolations; the reason is, because both are above the constitutive principles of either: Divine notions may serve a man (without faith) to discourse by, but they will never serve him to live by; reason may discourse upon them, but faith must live upon them: *The life I now live I live by the faith, &c.* Therefore doth the Apostle there put the cup of consolation into the hand of faith, ver. 14. *If we believe, that Jesus died, and rose again, &c.* There is an inexhaustible

Quicquid recipitur, recipitur ad modum recipientis.

fulness

fulness of comfort in Christ, and in the Promises, but not one drop to be drawn forth without faith. The breasts of Scripture-consolation are full, they even drop again; but it is the mouth of faith that must suck them out: the still-born Child may as well draw the Mothers dug, as a faithless Christian make the teats of Scripture to afford any drop of divine influence to his drooping soul; but to the believer it is cried (at least by way of accommodation) *Suck ye, and be satisfied with the breasts of consolation, milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of glory.* A man may as well live and laugh without a soul, as have true evangelical comfort without faith, which is the bond of union between Christ and the Soul, and so being united to the fountain, *Believing ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable, and glorious.* This is that golden pipe, through which all the golden oyl of grace and comfort is derived into the heart. The men of the world may have vast proportions of knowledge, both natural and divine; but meer knowledge is light without heat, but faith warms the heart, as they said one to another, *Did not our hearts burn within us, when he spake unto us?* If I assent and consent to the glorious Doctrine of the Resurrection, knowing, with *Job*, that my Redeemer liveth, &c. I can (in that) triumph over all occurrent evils, over the Grave it self, though it swallow up my dearest Relations: If I believe not, I am like a thirsty man at a well without a bucket, where I may sooner drown my self than quench my thirst. Oh get the bucket of Faith, and then with joy may ye draw water out of these wells of salvation, *These words.*

5. Branch of Information. Hence we are informed, that it is a special duty of Christians, to administer words of comfort to their mourning friends, according to their various temptations and trials. It is the very law of those consolations, wherewith the Holy Ghost doth comfort us in our afflictions, that we may be able to comfort them, which are in any trouble, by the comfort

comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God: A lesson (it seemeth) Job's friends had learned, and came to put in practice, when by mutual consent they met together at Job's house, Job 2 11. this was their end, though unhappily they mistook their work, by spicing their cup of consolation with too many bitter ingredients, (whose error may it be our caution.) Thus also we read in the Gospel of many friends, who came to comfort Martha and Mary concerning their brother, supposed to be dead.

Christians, your eyes are not your own; we are commanded to *rejoyce with them that rejoyce, and to weep with those that weep* in point of affliction, we should be like the primitive Christians, have all things in common; we should joy our brethrens joyes, mourn their sorrows, lament their sufferings, and endeavour their comfort as our own, else we turn engrossers, yea, we become guilty of Sacriledge in robbing one another of divine treasure; our comforts are not given us for our selves only, but for the afflicted: Saints they have a common right one to anothers graces, comforts and experiences, and Christs word should always sound in ourears, *Strengthen thy brethren.* How ornamental were those Christians in the once famous Roman Church, of whom the Apostle presumeth, *I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of* Rom. 15. 14. *goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another:* Oh that as many as do abound in abilities, would pray for wisdom to parcel out those abilities into all the Christian Offices commended to them by the Holy Ghost in their severall seasons: *To warn the unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, &c.* Oh how beautiful are the feet of those Christians, who are ready to every good Tit. 3. 1. *work*, as the hand in joynt ready to turn every way for the use and service of the body? A Christian should never be unfurnished of a reproof for sinners, nor of a word of comfort for distressed Saints. Let none have cause from thee in their sorrows to complain, as the blubbered Church

John 14. 18.

Church in the Lamentation, saying, *There is none to comfort me.* Oh that Christians would study to shew themselves good Scribes instructed to the Kingdom of God, bringing out of their treasures things new and old! Be not of the Sect of the stony-hearted Levite, that had not one drop of pity to pour into the wounded Traveller, lest thy wounds another day (as so many mouths) plead for pity to deaf ears: Hast thou not thy self been comforted in thy troubles? Hath not Christ made good that great promise, *I will not leave thee comfortless, I will come unto thee?* How often have the everlasting arms kept thy soul from sinking! How frequently have the Messengers of Christ refreshed thy weary soul! And hast thou forgot those arms of mercy, as not to help thy brother with thy little finger! Hath God conferred on thee such treasures of comfort, and hast thou not one mite to bestow upon thy disconsolate Brother.

It is their infirmity sometimes, that they are not in a capacity to close with comfort when it is tendred unto them, but, with Rachel weeping for her children, they refuse to be comforted for their children, or friends, because they are not: but it is thy sin and guilt, if at any time they faint, because thou drawest not forth thy soul unto them in a way of seasonable relief, if they fall at thy door for want of bread.

Gen. 22. 9.
Gal. 4. 29.

It is angelical employment to comfort a weary soul; a great part of their ministration is to comfort the *elect* in their temptations, as you may see by comparing *Matth. 4. 11.* with *Heb. 1. 14.* It is the work of the malignant Angels, to grieve and add to the sorrow of the Saints; and the world may know by this whose work they do, when they deride the tears, and bitter moan-makings of Gods *Isaacs*, upon which the Holy Ghost sets the black brand of persecution, he mocked, saith the Story, he persecuted, saith the Interpretation. Well Christians, do as much as ever you

you can of this Angelical work, of which there will be no need in heaven, to give or take the great work enjoyned here in my Text, *Comfort one another with these words*; which doth also hint unto us another instruction. *These words.*

Gods words of comfort are the only words of comfort: 6. Branch of God is the God of consolation, 2 Cor. 1. 3. *The Father of mercies*, and *the God of all comfort*: all comfort doth emanate from God as water out of the fountain; nothing can be in the stream, but what was first in the fountain; he is the Father of mercies; there are no mercies pure and legitimate but what are of his begetting, which can call God Father; no waters are pure, and vital, but those that are fetched out of the fountain: And therefore those Pronouns are very sweet, and carry the greatest emphasis with them, *Thy comforts delight my soul*, Psal. 94. 19. *My peace I leave with you*, John 14. 27. A soul thoroughly awakened will never take its rest again, or be comforted, until God speak a word of comfort from his own mouth: *Make me to hear joy and gladness, that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoyce.* It was not all the honours and pleasures of David's Dominions, it was not all the victories and spoils of his enemies, yea, it was not all his prayers and tears (though every night he made his couch swim with them, Psal. 6.) that could whisper a syllable of comfort to his sin-scorched conscience, until God himself spake them with his own hand, (that's the specialty of comfort, which the Apostle begs for his Thessalonians) Now the God of peace himself, 2 Theff. 3. 16. *give you peace*: Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, i.e. himself comfort you. That is right peace which God himself giveth, and that is true comfort which Christ himself speaks: Therefore prayeth the holy man, *Make me to hear joy and gladness*, q. d. Lord

6. Branch of Information.

God is the causa fontana of comfort,

Psal. 51. 8.

Chap. 2. 16,

Speak so loud, that I may hear the voice, and speak so distinctly, that I may know whose voice it is; that I may know it is thou thy self that speakest to my Soul, that I may say, *It is the voice of my Beloved, &c.*

Mai. 40. 1.

1 Cor. 11. 23.

Mic. 27.

Jer. 23. 18.

Christians, I know God may, and doth oftentimes convey his comforts by the lips of his faithful Messengers and Servants, *Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God, speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, &c. speak to her heart* (as the Hebrew phraseth it) I say the Prophets were but *Gods mouth* to deliver the message, and so are the Ministers of the Gospel, and other of his Saints; but be sure the comforts which you administer be *Gods comforts*, see that ye can say with the Apostle in another case, *That, which I have received of the Lord, deliver I unto you.* Be sure what you dispence from God be *these words*; be sure your words of comfort be none but such as Christ himself would speak were he upon the place: *Do not my words do good, saith the Lord?* Yes, they be *Gods words* only that can comfort fainting souls: But *what is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord?*

It is true, the Devil and the World have their counterfeit Cordials, their gilded Pills and Plaisters, which, like Quacksalvers, make quick Cures, but they never heal to the bottom; they may for a time stupifie the sense, but they do not mortifie sensuality, ease the smart, but not cleanse the wound. *Saul*, when the evil Spirit was upon him, calls for a Fiddle, and when God hath forsaken him, he goes to the Witch, as if, because God would not answer him, the Devil should: Most people have learn'd a way of their own, some to drink down their sorrow, and sleep out the sense of those breaches, which God hath made upon their *Relations*, or in a crowd of worldly business can lose their sorrows, yea, many carnal Professours

feffours there are, when they have disturbed their peace, and wounded their Consciences, can make a shift to *lick themselves whole* with their duties, a few *Pater-nosters*, *Church-absolution*, a morsel of *Sacramental bread*, and a drop of the *Sacramental cup* will make them as well as ever, though that which *stilleth conscience never killeth corruptions*, what a world of souls doth Satan gain by such cures, *Eating and drinking damnation to themselves*, 1 Cor. 11. 30.

In this affliction of the loss of dear Relations, the World, when she comes to visit the surviving Mourners, wants not her *Cordials*, but oh what pitiful puddle water, instead of water of life, doth she administer! *We must be contented* (say they) *there is no remedy*, God will have it so, we cannot help it; and however their friends have lived, in-grace-a-God *they are well*, we must live by the living, and not by the dead; and with such dirty rags, as these, they bind up one anothers dreadful *stinking wounds*; or peradventure others there be, that with the stout shoulder of fortune may bear their wounds without complaining; some Porters can carry greater loads than others can; or else (on the other hand) some corky spirits ye have, whom much lead will not make sink in the waters of affliction.

But alas all these are but lying vanities, and will stand men in least stead when they stand in most need of comfort. Oh that men had faith to believe, that all these are Physicians of no value! *Christs words are the only words of comfort*, Then shall we be ever with the Lord. So our Lord again, *Let not your heart be troubled, ye believe in God, believe also in me, in my Fathers house are many mansions: With thee is the fountain of life, and in thy light we shall see light*, These, these indeed, are *Apples of gold*, which, when they meet with *Pictures of silver*, hearts

John 14. 1, 2.

Psal. 36. 9.

Prov. 25. 11.

truly capable of such consolation, are very beautiful, *Comfort one another with these words.*

7. Branch of
Information.

Hence be we instructed, If it be the duty of Christians to administer words of comfort to Mourners, then it is also the duty of Mourners to open their ears and hearts to receive those words; if those Apples of Gold meet not with pictures of silver, they are lost and cast away. If God should send an Angel, or any Messenger of peace to comfort you in your trouble, what a sin would it be to make him go away ashamed, with an *Who hath believed our report?* Or, Lord, I have delivered thy message, and all thy precious Cordials were of no value. I know there be few or none of Gods Mourners, that dare do this in *terminis*, in express language; but what and if a deaf ear, and a dejected countenance, and a dead heart, uncheerful conversation after all the words of comfort, which God sends thee by his Messengers, be so with God, by interpretation? May not this provoke God to afflict thee more, and to increase thy sorrows, until the pride of thy heart be abated? May I not say unto thee, as *Joab* to *David*, when he grew fullen upon the death of *Abshalom*, *Thou hast scorned the face of Gods Messengers*, and hast declared, that the consolations of God are small in thine eyes? Now therefore arise, and thankfully embrace their message of peace, or else it may be worse unto thee, than all the evil, that befell thee from thy youth, until now. Surely it is as great an indignity to slight Gods comforts, as it is to scorn Gods counsels: this *spurs* against Gods Authority, that tramples upon his compassion; this man doth resist the Spirit, that man doth grieve the Spirit, and if thou grieve away the Comforter, who shall comfort thee at length? If *David* took the affront which *Hannun* put on his Messengers sent to comfort him over his Fathers death, so heinously, that he armed *Joab*, and all his men

of

of war against him, to avenge the indignity, how justly may God send forth Armies of afflictions against thee, for thy sullen refusal of his tender hearted consolations?

Surely there is more *pride* in such refusals, than Christians are easily convinc'd of; for is it not by interpretation to say, my *loss* is not to be *repaired*, my *wound* is *incurable*, there is no *balm* in *Gilead* that can heal thy *hurt*! Is it not, as if thou shouldst say, there was but one intollerable thing in the world, and God must needs send that upon thee! Dear Christian, be afraid by thy forwardness of running the hazard of such an interpretation: That Question of *Eliphaz* to *Job*, *Are the consolations of God small with thee?* implieth greater unkindness in refusing divine comfort, than Mourners are willing to believe. God could not do thee wrong in taking away thy *amiable Relation* from thee (it was but calling for his *loan* again, which he lent thee) and yet doth he send to comfort thee. *Oh bow thy head, and worship, and say, Behold the servant of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy Word.* Job 15. 11.

Poor disconsolate soul, know thou that every crumb of comfort, which falls from Christs mouth, is more precious than a Ruby; and who art thou, that thou shouldst refuse Cordials from Heaven made of the blood of Christ? Jewels taken out of Gods own Cabinet. Away, away, Christian, with *Rachels perverseness*, and *Jonas his passion*, which serve for nothing, but to turn *sorrow* into *sin*. I do well to be angry doth ill become meekness of Christs Spouse, say rather, *I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him.* What if God hath given thee a bitter potion, he comes now to comfort thee, he offers thee a sovereign Cordial, Oh spill it not upon the ground, as a vile thing, nor say in thy passion, *Let God* keep Mic. 7. 9.

keep his Cordials to himself, and so, as it were, take revenge on God for afflicting thee : Oh lay thine hand upon thy mouth, yea, put thy mouth in the dust, that it may not *cause thy flesh to sin.*

Isai. 22. 4.

Thou art a man, or woman of sorrows, it were thy wisdom, as well as thy duty, to look out for some *spiritual Cordials*, and not to reject *soul refreshment* when it is offered ; say not to thy comforters, with the Prophet *Isaiab*, *Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me*, and thy case will not bear it : He was weeping the *Churches tears*, thou art poring over a private *personal trial*, consider in so doing, thou art but preparing new causes of sorrow for thine own soul, and when thou hast done sorrowing for thy loss, thou wilt begin anew to sorrow for thy sin in so sorrowing. Hark soul, *Ever be with the Lord.* Is not there a word, that may wipe away all tears from thine eyes, even on this side heaven !

3. Branch of Information.

In the next place, hence we gather this sad truth, *scil.* *That there is not a word of comfort belonging to wicked men when they die*, nor while they live in sin. *Comfort one another* ; none other but one another ; not the ungodly ; they and their parasites may flatter themselves and one another ; but there is not one word of comfort belonging to them : of all those Rivers of pleasures that are at Gods right hand not one drop for a *Dives*. Of all those treasures of glory not one mite for an *Esau*. Indeed pity belongs to wicked men, and reproof belongs to them, *Reprove them rather*, Ephes. 5. 11. and counsel belongs to them, *Let the wicked forsake his wickedness* : and exhortation belongs to them, *Why will ye die?* &c. And prayer belongs to them, *Father forgive them*, &c. But comfort doth not belong to them. Consolation is none of

of their portion in the state wherein they are. As there is no peace to the wicked, so consequently no comfort for them. Indeed a wicked man hath his portion, but 'tis a dreadful one, *Psal. 11. 6. Upon the wicked shall the Lord rain snares, fire and brimstone* (alluding to the destruction of *Sodom*) this shall be the portion of their cup; these fiery ingredients shall be put into their cup, after the delicious draughts of sinful pleasures: this was *Dives* his case, *Luke 16. 23, 24, &c.* after his delicate fare, the Devils snap dragon, draughts of flaming fire was his portion for ever; and this is all the comfort that is to be administered to them, *Isai. 3. 11. Say thou to the wicked it shall be ill with him*; They shall be cast into utter darkness with the Devil and his Angels for ever, &c. These are their words of comfort; they are ministers of hell, who have any better words of comfort for wicked men (while wicked:) for the Devil would have them dance about the snare till their foot be taken in his gin. They that can cry *peace, peace*, when there is *no peace*, are the Devils Factors, who bring him in the greatest revenues to his Kingdom.

But alas! how shall a wicked man be comforted? His death is not a sleep, but death indeed; death armed with all its horrors; death with its sting, which is sin, death with hell at the heels of it, death with the wrath of God, and death with the loss of eternal life. Rev. 6.3.

Indeed a wicked man shall rise again, but it is that he may have the more solemn trial, and more tremendous sentence from the Judge, in the face of heaven and earth, and who can comfort him, that doth truly represent his condition to him?

How

9. Branch of Information. How much then are we concerned to labour to be such as may have comforters in our own death, and leave matter of comfort to our surviving friends? It is a duty incumbent on us, to make our death as comfortable to our selves, and our godly friends as may be : And how is that done? but in a word to get an interest in Christ, Scripture-evidence of that interest, and the Seal of the Spirit to those evidences.

The death of some persons is exceeding dreadful, not only to themselves, but to standers by ; this is the (supposed) reason of that lamentable ingemination of David, *Oh my Son Absalom, my Son, my Son Absalom,*
q. d.

Absalom dyed in his rebellion, I fear he is fallen into a worse hand than *Joabs*: Oh that my death might have prevented so dreadful a miscarriage ; *Oh Absalom ! would God I had dyed for thee !*

But alas, my brethren, it is not freedom from such parricidious villanies, no, nor all the moral innocence in the world, nor civil righteousness in the *Church*, the altitude of it, that can fill a dying Saint with joy, or the surviving godly Mourners with comfort : whatever blaze unregenerate persons make in the world, they go out like a stinking snuffe, but a Saint leaves a perfume behind him, he embalms his own death, he leaves every one of his weeping friends a Legacy of hope concerning his eternal state ; he sets up a lustre in the House of mourning, brighter than those were with which Great mens Hearses are watched, and in an instant turneth it into a House of rejoycing ; he is entered into glory, and hath left behind him the prints of his feet to guide us thither, and being dead yet speaks to us, as Christ to *Mary Magdalene*, *Why weepest thou ? The wicked is driven away in his*

his wickedness, but the righteous hath hope in his death, Prov. 14. 32: Study therefore, I say, an interest in Christ, that while you are ravished with the joyes of Heaven, you may leave comfort on Earth for your godly Relations.

Carnal friends are satisfied with a negative holiness for themselves, or for their Relations that dye before them; to *be better than the worst* is evidence enough to them of a blessed state; or whatever their life hath been, put but in, a little dead repentance into the premises, they will put heaven into the conclusion; Oh, say they, *he is happy, he is in heaven* sure enough.

But Christians, whose eyes have been opened to look into the horror of the bottomless pit, out of which free grace hath redeemed the Saints, the purity of the Gospel rule, and the *glory that shall be revealed at the appearance of the Lord Jesus*, they cannot take up with such miserable comforts as men usually dye with. And it must needs be an addition to the torments of hell, to leave godly Relations mourning under the dreadful apprehensions of a Relation miscarrying to all eternity. And to be regardless of our friends anxiety of spirit even in this respect, is somewhat less charity than they have in hell. *Dives* in hell was solicitous to prevent his brethrens coming thither.

Graceless Relations dying, with the marks of their *unregeneracy* upon them, do even scorch the hearts of their gracious surviving friends, with the sence of those flames which they suffer. So it will be to them while they are yet in the body, though at the Resurrection (as one saith) it shall be no more allay to their joy, than if they saw so many fishes caught in a net.

Woodcock his
Sermon of
Heaven,
P. 657.

Impartially rherefore and accurately examine your own estates, make your Consciences faithfully to answer this Question.

Can I give my self or friends comfort in this present state, should I dye this very moment ?

Vide Morning
Exercise
Giles in the
Fields, 1659.

If Conscience, assisted with Scripture light, say no, this is a lost estate, this is a damnable condition I am now in, oh poor wretch ! how highly doth it concern thee this very hour to look about thee ? for thou knowest not how near thou art to the last point and period of thine appointed time. It is a vain thing for thee to comfort thy self without some Scripture grounds of interest in Christ, who is the resurrection and the life. Paul sends Tychicus to comfort the Colossians, but he must know their state first, Colos. 4. 8. *That he may know their state, and comfort their heart.*

We have a generation that comfort others, without knowing their spiritual estate ; which is to clap on a plaster without searching the wound ; a way to lead men to hell hoodwinkt ; the spiritual estate must be known before comfort can be well applied. Examine therefore, and suffer others to examine and search how it is with your souls in relation to Christ and Grace, what knowledge, what repentance, what faith, what mortification, what contempt of the world, what love to Christ, what thoughts of the world to come ?

If these things be in you and abound, then comfort your hearts ; *For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.*

In the tenth and last place: Hence we are informed how much it concerns every man and woman, that would comfortably observe this blessed Command, of administering comfort to himself, or others who are in tribulation; I say, how much it concerns them to *search the Scriptures*: O study the Scriptures, that Magazine and Store-house of all divine comfort! especially, in the reading of Scriptures, to make a Collection of the Promises, which are the nests and boxes of Christs Cordials and Antidotes against the fainting Fits to which Believers themselves are subject: there are the soul-refreshing water-brooks, the wells of salvation, ever sending forth streams of consolation, to make glad the City of God. Here is Christs Wine celler, and Banqueting-house, to which he doth invite his disconsolate Spouse, and where he doth revive her fainting soul, according to her longing desire: *Stay me with apples, and comfort me with flaggons, for I am sick of love.*

10. Branch of Information.

Cant. 2. 4.

What though the Scripture and the Promises do abound with consolation, if we be ignorant and unacquainted with the variety, nature and use of these heavenly Ingredients? they signifie no more to us, than for a man to be in an Apothecaries shop, fraught with the richest Drugs, but he knows not the boxes where they are laid, nor the vertue of them; he and his friends may dye in a Fit, and miscarry in the midst of all those Preservatives; or if he venture on them, he may (peradventure) take poyson instead of Cordials. Wherefore study the Promises, and in studying of them, be careful to refer them to their distinct heads: Make your selves Catalogues of Promises, that refer to several soul-distresses and exigencies; and do as Apothecaries, write their titles over their Heads: Promises for pardon; Promises for power against corruption; Promises for comfort; prison Promises; sick-bed Promises; Promises relating to the loss of

Collect the Promises of Scripture into distinct heads.

of *gracious Relations*, &c. I say, be careful skilfully to fort your Promises, that you may know whither to go, when you repair to the Scriptures, and may not administer mistaken Ingredients, Corasives instead of Cordials, as *Job's* friends did; nor Cordials instead of Corasives, as the generality of ignorant Christians do.

2. Study the great art of officing the Promises; labour to know to which of the Offices of Christ every Promise doth relate; which to his Kingly Office, as the Promises of *grace*, and increase of grace, and power against *temptation*, the conquering of *death*, and the *fear of death*: which, belong to his *Prophetical office*, as promises of *knowing God*, and *Christ*, and the *Spirit*; promises of *being taught of God*; *inward*, *powerful*, *experimental knowledge*: what Promises belong to his *Sacerdotal office*, as promises of *reconciliation to God*, *peace with God*, *acceptance of person*, and *performances*, *peace of Conscience*, *joy in the Holy Ghost*, *comfort in the loss of sweetest Relations*: and this will be of great use to inable you in prayer to plead the Promises, and to put them in suit in the proper office; a great honour to Christ, and a mighty help and encouragement to faith.

3, Pray for the Spirit, whose Office is to make good the Promises to the *Children of Promise*, and upon that very account called, *παράκλητος*, the Comforter, The Promises are never *comfort*, until the Spirit apply them to the Conscience, and then they are Cordials indeed, whether to our selves or others; then they are full of *life and power*, and can with one taste comfort more than all the Arguments of Philosophy in the world.

And verily, Christians, as all the Cordials in Scripture are no Cordials, until they are applyed to the Conscience
by

by a powerful hand, and breathed into the soul, by the warm *vital animation* of the Spirit of God to know it; your selves are Physicians of no value, in this great work of comforting one another, until ye learn to joyn the words of *prayer* with the words of *comfort*; until by prayer you call in the *presence* and *power* of the Comforter, who only is able to make these *words* to be so many *real consolations*.
Amen.

Soli Deo Gloria.

FINIS.



A

TABLE

Of the principal things contained
in this

TREATISE.

The first Figure notes the Part,
The second the Page.

A	
A Basement of Christ, 3. 20 Christ his abasement and exalta-	tion compared together, 3. 21 Absolution, the Saints shall be absolved in the last day from all guilt and punishment,

The Table.

nishment, 2. 134	Angels instruments of
And in what	the Saints ascen-
sense, 2. 136	on divers wayes,
Not sufficient to	2. 106
capacitate the Saints	They separate the
for glory. 2. 139	sheep from the goats
Accusation: the Saints	ministerially, 2. 114
shall not be accused	They shall present
by Christ, 2. 131	the elect before
Adam most probably	Christ in the air,
saved, 3. 78	2. 127
Affections, the Saints	They shall drag
shall be like God in	the wicked to the
their affections, 3. 80	Tribunal to re-
They may be mo-	ceive their sen-
derately exercised,	tence, 2. 164
3. 144	Thereprobate An-
Air, the place where	gels shall be judged
Christ will stay to	for their first Apo-
meet his Saints, and	stacy, and for all
why,	their malice against
1. Because of the	the Saints ever
capacity of the	since. 2. 164
place, 2. 125	How Saints shall
2. Because of the	hereafter converse
conspicuity of the	with them, 3. 15
judgment, 2. 126	How

The Table.

<i>How they converse among themselves,</i>	<i>3.16</i>	<i>twelve tribes,</i>	<i>1.49</i>
<i>How they will be interpreters of God to the Saints in Heaven,</i>	<i>3.18</i>	<i>Appeal, there will be no appeal from the great Tribunal,</i>	<i>2.169</i>
<i>Communion with them in heaven will be a great encrease of our happiness,</i>	<i>3.16</i>	<i>An appeal from Moses to Christ,</i>	<i>2.169</i>
<i>They will communicate excellent notions to the Saints in heaven,</i>	<i>3.17</i>	<i>Arrians in denying the deity of Christ discover a double ignorance,</i>	<i>1.25</i>
<i>Antinomians notion about Christ his being in us.</i>	<i>1.29</i>	<i>Ascension of the Saints one consequent of Christ his Resurrection; It will be effected,</i>	
<i>Apology, the sinner shall not make any</i>		<i>1. By the power of Christ,</i>	<i>2.104</i>
<i>Apology for himself at the great Assize,</i>	<i>2.172</i>	<i>2. By the ministry of the Angels,</i>	<i>2.106</i>
<i>Apostles, how they shall judge the</i>		<i>3. By the spirituality of the Saints own bodies,</i>	<i>2.107</i>

It

The Table.

*It is a continued
resurrection.* 2. 104

*How the Saints
ascension holds due
proportion with
their Lord,* 2. 108

*The Saints shall
meet together be-
fore their ascensi-
on,* 2. 112

*Assessor, the Saints
shall be assessors
with Christ at the
judgment,* 2. 164

*Assurance, some Saints
have it, but not all.*
2. 136

Motives to it,
3. 111

*It hath been ob-
tained,* 3. 112

*A work never un-
seasonable, and
most seasonable in
times of danger,*

3. 114

*It will make Chri-
stians fruitful,*

3. 117

*To endeavour af-
ter it an evidence
of heaven,* 3. 119

*It brings divers
priviledges,* 3. 114

*Whether every one
that hath a right to
heaven hath an as-
surance of it, Neg.*

3. 121

*What are the me-
diuims to attain as-
surance,* 3. 123

*A twofold Office
of the Spirit in at-
taining assurance,*

3. 123

*It is much hin-
dred by our un-
kindness to Christ,*

3. 128

*Atheists, and divers
other sorts of sin-
ners*

Y y

The Table.

ners, will be con-
vinced at the day
of judgment, 2. 165
Attributes of God a
foundation of the
Saints eternity, 3. 87

B

Believers, how said to
be in Christ, and
Christ how said to
be in believers,
1. 22

They are Kings,
Prophets & Priests,
1. 31

They are the sons
of God, 1. 31.

They are united to
the whole divine
nature in the Die-
ty, and to each Per-
son of the Trinity,
1. 35

Blessedness, the blef-

sedness of the
Saints in heaven is
everlasting, 3. 84

The reasons of it,

1. Christs merit,
3. 85

2. The Saints im-
mortal souls,
3. 86

3. The Saints gra-
ces eternal, Ib.

4. The attributes
of God, 3. 87

1. His wisdom,
ibid.

2. His veracity
and truth, 3. 88

3. His immuta-
bility, 3. 91

4. His mercy,
3. 92

5. His omnipo-
tency, ib. d.

6. His eternity,
ibid.

7. His love, 3. 96
8. His

The Table.

8. His justice,	saints shall be like
3,92	unto God, 3.82
Blood, the blood of	Book, the book of
Christ is the foun-	Gods remembrance,
tain of merit, but	and the book of
the spirit of Christ	conscience will a-
the fountain of ef-	gree exactly toge-
ficacy, 1.122	ther, 2,267
Body, the body shall	
be incorruptible,	C
2.89	
It shall be glori-	Children of believers
ous, 2.90	when they dye are
1. By vertue of a	not to be looked up-
Principle within,	on as a lost genera-
2.90	tion, 1.8
2. By vertue of an	Christ accounts not
external irradiati-	himself full with-
on, ibid.	out his members,
It will depend	1.17
wholly on the soul	His resurrection
at the resurrection,	why called his
2.95	youth, 1.16
It is a vile body,	He rose as a pub-
2.97	lick head, on which
The bodics of the	account
	Y y 2 1.The

The Table.

1. The saints are said to be risen already, 1. 14	the same humane nature he assumed of the Virgin, and why, 2. 71
2. They are assu- red they shall a- rise, 1. 15	He will appear personally for three reasons, 2. 70
He arose by his own strength, 1. 12	His first and se- cond coming com- pared, 2. 71
He is risen as our first fruits, 1. 19	His being Judge great terror to the wicked, 2. 73
How he is said to be in a believer, and a believer said to be in Christ, 1. 22	Great comfort to the godly, 2. 75
How he is the hope of salvation, 1. 43	Two reasons of the certainty of his coming,
His own words more authentick than tradition or revelation, 2. 63	{ 1. Reason saith he may come, 2. 78
Whether he shall sit on a visible throne, 2. 70	{ 2. Faith saith he must come, <i>ibid.</i>
He will appear in	{ Witness
	{ 1. His purchase, <i>ibid.</i>
	{ 2. His

The Table.

2. His promise,
2.79

3. Sacrament of
the Supper,
ibid.

4. His Resurre-
ction, ibid.

The manner of his
coming it will be
by a threefold sum-
mons

1 A shout, 2.80

2 A voice of
Archangel, 2.81

3 The Trump of
God, ibid.

His coming to
give the Law, and
his coming to judg-
ment compared,
2.82

Separation from
him the worst part
of hell. 2.105

His blood the foun-
tain of merit, but

his spirit the foun-
tain of efficacy,

1. 122

The benefit of his
subjecting of him-
self to the Law, re-
doundeth not unto
himself but to the
saints, 2. 145

He solemnly e-
spoused the saints
to himself, 2. 162

He had a twofold
right to the King-
dom of glory,

1 Natural, 3.19.

2 Constitutive, ib.

A superlative love
to him an evidence
of heaven, 3. 120

Christians must reject
no doctrine war-
ranted by the word,
2. 67

Church, it is Christs
outward, not in-
ward

The Table.

ward fulness, 1.17
Comfort for them
that are unjustly
excluded, 2. 117
Closet, closet duties
shall be remembered
at the last day,
2.128
Cohabitation with
Christ containeth
four priviledges,
1 Presence, 3.2.
2 Vision, ibid.
3 Fruition, 3.50
4 Conformity, 3.77
Commendation,
Saints shall be prai-
sed and commend-
ed at the last day,
for their graces,
though wrought in
them, &c. 2. 132
Comfort, we should
administer com-
fort to mourning
friends, 3.150

All comfort is in
God, 3. 153
Ministers must see
that the comforts
they administer be
Gods comforts,
3.154
Much pride in re-
fusing comfort,
3. 157
It is as great an
indignity to God, to
slight his comforts
as to scorn his
counsels, 3. 156
No comfort be-
longs to wicked
men when they
die, 3.158
We should labour
for comfort in our
own death, and
leave matter of
comfort to our sur-
viving friends,
3. 160
Words

The Table.

<i>Words of prayer to be joyned with words of comfort,</i>	<i>of conscience and the book of Gods remembrance will agree exactly toge- ther,</i>
3. 165	2. 172
<i>Compassion, com- passions of God are great, and therefore so are his consol- ations,</i>	<i>Whispers of con- science to be hear- kened unto,</i>
3. 148	2. 172
<i>Confidence, many confident of hea- ven, that have least right to it,</i>	<i>Conversion, in con- version how sins past, present, and to come, are pardoned, and how not,</i>
3. 117	2. 134
<i>Conformity of the saints to Christ in the resurrection hath its beginning in regeneration,</i>	<i>Righteousness im- puted to the saints the first moment of their conversion,</i>
2. 101	2. 160
<i>Study soul-con- formity to Christ,</i>	<i>Converse, knowledge of one another in heaven a great mo- tive to converse one with another on earth,</i>
2. 102	3. 11
<i>It is the fountain of complacency,</i>	<i>Covenant, a compari- son between the covenants</i>
3. 42	
<i>Conscience, the book</i>	

The Table.

covenant of works
and the covenant
of grace, 3.81

Creature, we should
sit loose from it ,

3.113

Cross , the merit of
Christ's cross is
for justification ,
and the power of
his cross for mor-
tification, 2. 156

Cup, the cup that
Christ drank was
bitter , but it was
sweetned with three
ingredients,

{ 1 But a cup, not
a sea, 2. 151

{ 2 His Fathers
cup, not the De-
vils, ibid.

{ 3 A gift , not a
curse, ibid.

D

Dead, how to behold
dead friends . 2. 103

Relations that die
only fallen asleep ,
1. 2

Death, our Relations
not alone in it, 1. 9

Our wages, 1. 10

Every person sub-
ject to it, 2. 65

at the hour of
death the Saints
are fully pardoned,

2, 134

Not terrible to a
child of God ,

3. 140

Death of some per-
sons dreadful to
themselves, and to
standers by, 3. 160

It is but a sleep,

1. 2

Resem-

The Table.

<i>Resembled to it in two respects,</i> 1. 3	<i>Disappointment, a most afflicting evil, and admits of three aggravations,</i> 3. 115
<i>Not a total privation of the habit,</i> 1. 4	<i>Divine essence, we shall not have an intuitive vision of it,</i> 3. 27
<i>The godly infinite gainers by it,</i> 1. 6	<i>How far we shall have a vision of it,</i> 3. 30
<i>Degree, different degrees of the Saints glory,</i> 3. 5	<i>Do this and live, not a commandment only, but a covenant,</i> 2. 144
<i>Delusion, how are the whispers of God distinguished from the delusions of Satan,</i> 3. 129	<i>Draw all men to me, how to be understood,</i> 2. 105
<i>Denyal, there will be no denying of sin at the great day,</i> 2. 167	<i>Duties, all the Saints duties performed, publick or private, shall be owned at the last day,</i> 2. 128
<i>Desertion, Saints under desertion often bely themselves,</i> 2. 131	
<i>Devised, the world have counterfeit cordials,</i> 3. 154	

Z z

Duty

The Table.

Duty of Christians to
imitate Christ uni-
versally, 2. 101

E

Earth, the place where
the wicked will
receive their sen-
tence, 2. 124

It cannot be made
sure, 3. 112

Election, and pur-
chase both perfect-
ed by the sanctifi-
cation of the Spi-
rit, 2. 123

Holiness not the
cause of election,
but the end of it,

3. 43

Elect, the future estate
of the elect and re-
probate set forth by
eternity, 3. 89

Endeavour after assu-

rance, an evidence
heaven, 3. 119

Enjoyments, worldly
enjoyments not
what we fancy
them, 3. 70

Eternity, a descripti-
on of it, 3. 84, 97

Souls not eternal
a parte ante, and
why, 3. 86

The future estate
both of the elect,
and reprobate, set
forth by eternity,
3. 88

Eternity of God, is
an assurance of
heaven being eter-
nal, 3. 92

Evidences of heaven,
3. 119

A good evidence
to be solicitous a-
bout evidences,

3. 123

Exaltation,

The Table.

Exaltation, *Christ his exaltation and abasement compared together,* 3. 21

Examination, *we should examine our selves, and suffer others to examine us,* 3. 162

Excuse, *no excuse for sin at the great day,* 2. 167, 172

Eye, *Gods essence cannot be seen by the bodily eye, though glorified, but by the eye of the understanding,* 3. 23

F

Faith, *the great saving office of it is to unite the soul to Jesus Christ,* 1. 43
It is an hand to

apply the righteousness of the first covenant, as fulfilled by our Surety, 2. 146

Many do believe, and yet do not believe, that they do believe, 3. 71

Fear, *there is never a fear in a Christian, but there is a fear not in the Scripture as an Antidote,* 3. 147

Fidelity, *the faithfulness of the Saints will be owned at the last day,* 2. 128

Fruition, *whatever the Saints see they enjoy in heaven,* 3. 58

It consists of a tenfold Ingredient,

The Table.

1 Propriety, 3. 58	be seen by the glorified corporeal eye,
2 Possession, 3. 61	but by the eye of the understanding, 3. 26
3 Intimacy, 3. 63	
4 Fulness, 3. 65	
5 Suitableness, 3. 67	Godly, Christ his being Judge great comfort to them, 2. 75
6 Fixedness, 3. 70	
7 Reflection, 3. 71	
8 Freshness, 3. 73	Good, the good of the Saints will be mentioned, not their evil, at the great day, 2. 130
9 Present, 3. 75	None of the good that ever the wicked did shall be mentioned to their honour, 2. 170
10 Complacency, ibid.	

G

Glory, different degrees of the Saints glory, 3. 5.

The glory of God will swallow up all private and personal considerations, 3. 14

God, he can do what he will. 2. 100

His essence cannot

Gospel and Law reconciled in the mystery of justification. 2. 153

Trial by the Gospel will be the most severe of any, 2. 166

Grace

The Table.

Grace in the Saints is
under a covenant,

1. 39

A comparison be-
tween the covenant
of grace, and the
covenant of works,

3. 81

Graves, the wicked
raked out of them
in their ugliness,

2. 102

They are beds,
wherein the bodies
of the Saints are
laid to rest,

1. 4

Guilty, to be not
• guilty, and to be
righteous, are two
different capaci-
ties,

2. 139

H

Happiness, looking
more after holiness

than happiness, is
an evidence of
heaven,

3. 120

Heaven, it belongs to
the Saints,

1 By inheritance,
3. 60

2 By purchase,
ibid.

In heaven none
have the less for
what others do en-
joy, but every one
an whole God,

3. 65

It is a place of un-
mixed joy,

3. 69

It may be made
sure,

3. 111

To look after an
interest in heaven
is an argument of
wisdom,

3. 115

Evidences of it,

3. 119

Heavenly.

The Table.

Heavenly -- minded -
ness the evidence
of heavenly bles-
sedness, 2. 112

Hell, separation from
Christ the worst
part of it, 2. 105

It is a place of
unmixed sorrow ,
3. 69

Holy Ghost, why so
called, 2. 122

Holiness, by the Spi-
rit of holiness ,
Rom. 1. 4. what
meant, 1. 12

It doth best capa-
citate the soul for
the Vision of God,
3. 39, 41

In the Saints it is
the divine nature,
not the divine be-
ing, 3. 42

God loveth it more
than the creature ;

how it is true ?
and how in Armi-
nius his sense not
true, 3. 42

It is not the cause,
but the end of ele-
ction, 3. 43

What holiness
that must be that
can capacitate us
to see Gods face ,
3. 44

Looking more af-
ter holiness than
happineß an evi-
dence of heaven ,
3. 120

Humane nature of
Christ the highest
beatifical object in
heaven next to the
divine Essence ,
3. 18

The glorifying of
Christ's humane
nature is the re-
ward

The Table.

ward of his passion,
3. 19
Hypocrite, no hypocrite in heaven, 3. 8

I

Image, that the Image of God suffered a miscarriage, was not of providence, but of ordination, 3. 80

Imitation, it is the duty of Christians to imitate Christ universally, 2. 101

Immutability, the immutability of God giveth assurance of the eternity of heaven, 3. 91

Imputation, of righteousness is the positive part of ju-

stification, 2. 133
Imputed righteousness is the same materially that the Law requireth,

2. 149

Indictment, the sinners indictment and plea, 2. 147

Innocence is no security against oppression and cruelty, 1. 51

Intercessor, there is no Intercessor at the great assize,

2. 171

Interest, to look after an interest in heaven an argument of wisdom, 3. 115

Justice of God an assurance of the eternity of heaven,

3. 95

Judge,

The Table.

Judge, Christ must be
the Judge of great
terror to the wicked,
2. 73

Of great comfort
to the godly, 2. 75
Judgment-day, whe-
ther the Saints,
that are then alive,
must die literally,
or analogically on-
ly, 2. 65

Why concealed,
2. 68

Whether Christ
will sit upon a vi-
sible throne, 2. 70

Christ will appear
in the same humane
nature, which he
assumed of the
Virgin, and why?
2. 71

Christ will appear
personally for three
reasons,

1 The judgment
must be personal,

2. 70

2 A recompence
to his abasement,

2. 71

3 To perfect his
mediatory office,

2. 72

Justification, the
Saints shall be
fully and finally
justified at the last
day, which con-
sists

1 In their publick
absolution, 2. 133

2 In the Judge
his pronouncing
them perfectly
righteous, 2. 138

God justifieth a
sinner in that way
wherein he may
justifie himself,

2. 141

It

The Table.

*It is not by any
intrinsic merit in
faith, but extrinsic
object, that faith
layeth hold on,*

2. 148

*It is variously
denominated ac-
cording to its cau-
ses,*

2. 153

*Legal and evan-
gelical what it is,*

2. 154

*Law and Gospel
reconciled in the
mystery of justifi-
cation,*

2. 153

K

*Kindness, all kindnes-
ses done to Christ
or his members will
be owned at the
day of judgment,*

2. 129

*Knowledge, whether
the Saints shall
know one another
with a distinguish-
ing knowledge in
heaven? affirm.*

3. 8

*Knowledge of one a-
nother in heaven a
great motive to
converse one with
another on earth,*

3. 11

*Whether the
knowledge of our
elect relations in
heaven, do not in-
fer a distinct
knowledge of our
relations in hell,
and whether that
may not be terrible,
Neg.*

3. 13

*How many ways
we shall have
knowledge of God*

A a a

set

The Table.

set forth by several steps, 3. 31

L

Law, pardon is not the qualification that the Law requireth but perfection, 2. 139

That which God at first wrote in mans heart, and afterwards in two tables of stone was a law of a most holy and absolute perfection, 2. 143

The law the image of Gods nature and will, 2. 143

It was given to be

1 A rule and pattern of an holy life, 2. 144

2 A condition of eternall life, *ibid.*

It is of perpetual necessity, 2. 144

It is not to be dispensed withall, 2. 144

Christ did not bring in another law, but another medium to fulfil the former, 2. 144

Christ as Mediator was born under the law, 2. 145

Christ his fulfilling the law was performed in and by the humane nature, 2. 149

Law and Gospel reconciled in the great mystery of justification, 2. 153

Likeneis, we shall be like God in

1 Our

The Table.

1 Our under- standing, 3.78	consummated at the last day, and the solemnity of it,
2 Our will, 3.80	2.162
3 Our affections, 3.80	Marriage, its happi- ness consists in suitableness, 3.67
4 Our memories,	Martyrdom like Eli- jah's Chariot,
5 the whole i- mage,	3. 139
51 The soul, 3.81	Means, God not tyed to them, 3. 48
52 the body, 3.82	Memory, the Saints shall be like God in their memories,
Loss, fear of loosing of heaven would make it worse than hell, 3.96	3. 80
Love of God a great assurance of the e- ternity of heaven, 3. 94	Of the Saints shall be like the ark of the cove- nant, 3.80
A superlative love to Christ an evidence of hea- ven, 3.120	Mercy, the mercy of God an assurance of heavens eterni- ty, 3. 92
M	Ministers must preach nothing but what A a a 2 is
Marriage of the Lamb	

The Table.

<i>is warranted by the word,</i> 2. 67	Motives to assurance, 3. 111
<i>They may preach with success, and yet be cast out,</i> 2. 171	Mourners are to open their ears and hearts to words of comfort, 3. 156
<i>They must see that the comforts they administer be Gods comforts,</i> 3. 154	Mystery, divers mysteries mentioned, namely,
Miscarriage of the image of God in Adam, not of improvidence, but ordination, 3. 80	1 Of the Trinity.
Mistake, no mistake of one anothers condition in heaven, 3. 7	2 Of the Incarnation.
Mixture of Saints and sinners will be here, 2. 116	3 Of Election, and Reprobation.
Mortification, exercise the duties of it, 3. 130	4 Of the Creation of the World.
	5 Of the Resurrection.
	6 Of all the Arcana Naturæ, 3. 51
	<i>We must not pry too much into them,</i> 3. 55

The Table.

N

*Nature, the fulfilling
of the Law was
performed in and
by the humane na-
ture,* 2. 149

*Negatives cannot fill
a dying man with
comfort,* 3. 160

O

*Omnipotence, all
things are alike to
it,* 2. 100

*It supports the
Saints under their
happiness, as well
as the wicked un-
der their misery,*
3. 90, 92

*It is omnipotence
in God that he can-
not sin,* 3. 90

*Ordinances, a dan-
gerous notion of
being above them,*
3. 48

*In what sense it
is good to live a-
bove them, ibid.*

*Not to rest in, or
contented with
them,* 3. 49

P

*Pardon, pardon of sin
is the privative
part of justifi-
cation,* 2. 133

*How sins past,
present and to come,
are pardoned in
conversion, and how
not,* 2. 34

*Sin fully pardoned at
death, ibid.*

*It makes sin as if
it.*

The Table.

it had never been,

2. 135

*It is not sufficient
to capacitate the
Saints for glory,*

2. 139

*It looks back-
ward, Righteous-
ness ferward,*

2. 142

*It is not the quali-
fication which the
Law requireth, but
perfection,*

2. 139

*If God should on-
ly pardon, and not
justifie, it would
seem to reflect up-
on,*

1 Gods Wisdom,

2. 142

*2 Gods all=suffi-
ciency, ibid.*

*3 Gods Veracity
and Justice,
ibid.*

*It maketh not a
man righteous,*

2. 148

*No pardon at the
Judgment = seat,*

2. 169

*Perseverance stands
not in the nature
of grace,*

1. 39

*It stands not in
the liberty or recti-
tude of the will,
though regenerate,*

1. 39

It stands upon,

1 Divine compact,

140

*2 Union with
Christ, ibid.*

*Pleasure, sensitive
pleasures have only
their ⁱⁿ reward,*

3. 108

*Praise, Saints shall be
praised for their gra-
ces at the last day,
though wrought in
them,*

The Table.

them, &c. 2. 132
 Prayer, get the faith-
 ful to pray for
 thee, and pray for
 thy self, 3. 131
 Words of prayer
 are to be joyned
 with words of
 comfort, 3. 165
 Presence, the Saints
 shall ever be in the
 preience of Christ,
 3. 2
 Precepts in one place,
 are promises in
 another, 3. 112
 Pride, there is much of
 pride in refusing
 comfort, 3. 157
 Promises ought to be
 studied, 3. 163
 Learn to which of
 Christs Offices
 each promise re-
 lateth, 3. 164
 Promises in one

place are precepts
 in another, 3. 112
 Refer them to their
 distinct heads,
 3. 163
 They then bring
 comfort, when they
 are applied by the
 Spirit, 3. 164
 Propriety, to enjoy
 heaven, and to
 know I do enjoy
 it, is the happi-
 ness of happiness,
 3. 71
 Punishment shall not
 be mitigated at the
 judgment, 2. 170
 Purchase and electi-
 on are both per-
 fected by the san-
 ctification of the
 Spirit, 2. 123

The Table.

R

Recompence, Christ
his speaking ho-
nourably of the
Saints in the last
day will abundant-
ly recompence the
reproaches they
have here, 2. 133

Reconciliation, God
is first in recon-
ciliation, though
sinners first in
the transgression,
2. 169

Redeemer, he under-
took two great
works for the re-
deemed,

{ 1. One to make
satisfaction for
sin.

{ 2. The other to
yield absolute

conformity to
the Law of God,
2. 140

Regeneration, Con-
formity of the
Saints to Christ in
the Resurrection
bath its beginning
in it, 2. 101, 111

Relations, ours not
alone in their
death, 1. 9

When dead they
are not lost but
sown, 1. 19

Though they cease
in heaven, yet the
remembrance of
them ceaseth not,
3. 12

Remembrance, the
book of Gods re-
membrance, and
book of conscience
will agree exactly,
2. 167

Re-

The Table.

Reproach, Reproaches for Christ better than all the applause of the world, 3. 83.

Reprobate, the future estate of the reprobate set forth by eternity, 3. 89

Resurrection, three things interest a believer in the triumph of Christ's resurrection,

- { 1 Power, 1. 12
- { 2 Office, 1. 13
- { 3 Right, 1. ibid.

Christ arose by his own strength, 1. 12

As a publick head, 1. 13

On which account,

{ 1 The Saints are said to be risen already, 1. 14

{ 2 They are assured they shall arise, 1. 15

Resurrection of Christ why called his youth, 1. 16
An inseparable connexion between the resurrection of Christ, and of the Saints,

- { 1 Of merit, 1. 15
- { 2 Of power and influence, 1. 16
- { 3 Of design, 1. 17
- { 4 Of union, ibid.

Christ is risen as our first fruits, 1. 19

Resurrection of the Saints stands upon a surer foundation than our
B b b faith,

The Table.

faith, 1. 20

How Christ shall
bring the Saints
with him at the re-
surrection,

{ 1 Their souls
from heaven,

1. 47

2 Their bodies
from the grave,
and how, 1. 47

3 Body and soul
he shall take up
into the clouds,
and why, 1. 48

49

4 He shall carry
them back with
him into hea-
ven, 1. 50

It shall put be-
lievers that are
dead into as good a
capacity as those
that are alive,

2. 64

Saints, that shall
then be found a-
live, will be no
otherwise capable
of it, than under
the notion of the
dead, 2. 65

The manner of it,
2. 86

The admirable
properties of it,

{ 1 Incorruptible,
2. 89

2 Glorious, 2. 90

3 Powerful, 2. 93

4 Spiritual, 2. 94

Saints shall rise
with the same bo-
dies they lye down
with, 2. 87

The body will de-
pend wholly upon
the soul, 2. 95

Our bodies at the
resurrection shall
be moved by an ex-
trinsic

The Table.

trinsic power, but
shall move them-
selves by an in-
trinsic principle,
2. 107

Why called the
Regeneration, 2. 101

Three consequents
of the resurrecti-
on,

1 The resurrecti-
on of the Saints
that are dead,
2. 86

2 The Saints tri-
umphant ascen-
sion, 2. 104

3 The Saints joy-
ful meeting,

1 One with a-
nother, 2. 112

2 All with
Christ, where

1 The persons
meeting, 2. 120

2 The place

where, 2. 124

3 The ends of
their meeting,
2. 126

Christ will wel-
come the Saints at
the resurrection
under a threefold
relation,

1 As the Fathers
election, 2. 121

2 As the pur-
chase of his blood,
ibid.

3 As the deposti-
tum of the Holy
Ghost, 2. 122

Reward is an encon-
agement to good
works, e contra,
3. 91

Riches have wings,
3. 105

Righteous, to be righ-
teous, and not guilt-
ty, are two different

Bbb 2 capa-

The Table.

capacities, 2.139
 Righteousness, a positive righteousness is required to the justification of a sinner, as well as absolution from guilt and punishment, which appears on the account,

1 Of the justice of God, 2.141

2 Of the perfection of the Law, 2.143

3 Of the necessity of the sinner, 2.154

4 Of the excellency of the Redeemer, 2.157

It looks forward: pardon backward, 2.142

Righteousness impu-

ted to the Saints the first moment of their conversion, 2.160

The mediatory righteousness of Christ comes to be a believers, as the first Adam's disobedience came to be his posterities, viz. by imputation, 2.146

Imputed righteousness the same materially which the Law requireth, 2.149

T

Sacrament, attend often upon the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, 3.132

Saints,

The Table.

Saints, the dignity of them, 1. 41.	Scripture, 2. 67
They that are alive at Christ his coming shall have no advantage above those that are dead, 2. 58	It concerns us to search the Scriptures, 3. 163
They that are dead shall be first remembered at the resurrection, 2. 60	In reading Scripture make a collection of the Promises, 3. 163.
Those that are alive will be no otherwise capable of the resurrection than under the notion of the dead, 2. 65	Secret, whatever kindness was shewed to God in secret shall be openly rewarded, 2. 130
They shall be solemnly espoused to Christ, 2. 162	Self-denial, exercise it, 3. 130
They shall be assessors with him at the judgment, 2. 164	Separation, a perfect separation from the society of sinners at the last day, 2. 117
Scripture inference is	Sin, why sometimes punished here, sometimes not, 2. 78
	The Saints sins not remembered at the

The Table.

the last day, 2.130

And why, 2.134

This is no encouragement to sin,
2.131

It is fully pardoned at death, 2.134

They will appear as they are at the day of judgment,
2.168

A vain thing to call any sin small,
2.168

The smallest is dangerous, 3.128

It sets us at a great distance from heaven, 3.41

An universal hatred of it an evidence of heaven,
3.120

It is the Devils image, 3.120
Sinner, the conditi-

on of a sinner doth necessarily require an imputed righteousness,

{ 1 To settle solid peace in the conscience, 2.154

{ 2 To secure his appearance in the day of judgment, 2.157

Sinners are mixed with Saints here, & contra, 2.116

They will dread the society of the godly at the last day, as much, as formerly they hated it, 2.117

They were first in transgression, but God first in reconciliation, 2.169

Sleep, Death but a sleep, 1.2
Death

The Table.

Death resembled
to ~~be~~ in two re-
spects, 1. 3

Socinians deceived in
saying, we shall not
have real, but aeri-
al bodies at the
resurrection, 2. 96

Sorrow, there is a sor-
row for departed
friends, which God
condemns not,

3. 144

Souls, all of one size,

2. 94

Not everlasting a
parte ante, and
why, 3. 86

Spirit, the Spirit of
Christ the fountain
of efficacy, but the
blood of Christ the
fountain of merit,

2. 122

Spirit of God hath a
twofold office about

attaining assu-
rance, 3. 123

Be tender of it,
3. 127

None but friends
can properly be
said to grieve the
Spirit, 3. 128

Sufferings of the
Saints will be
owned at the resur-
rection, 2. 129

T

Tears of the Saints
are bottled, 2. 128

Terror, it will be hor-
rible terror to the
wicked, to see the
Saints sit in judg-
ment with Christ,
2. 164

Time, no farther time
will be granted at
the

The Table.

the great Assize,	not be only undi-
2. 171	ble, but articulate,
Transgression, Sin-	2. 115
ners were first in	V
transgression, but	
God first in recon-	vision, six things
ciliation, 2. 169	shall be the object
Translate, not transla-	of the Saints Visi-
ting of sin upon	on,
others at the great	{ 1 The seat of
day, 2. 168	blessed souls,
Tribunal, there will be	3. 3
no appeal from the	2 The glorified
great Tribunal,	Saints, 3. 4
2. 169	3 The elect An-
Trinity, the external	gels, 3. 15
works of it are un-	4 The glorified
divided, 1. 46	body of Christ,
The order of their	3. 26
work, 1. 46	3. 18
Trumpet, one end of	5 God in the di-
the Feast of Trum-	vine Essence,
pets might be to put	6 All things in
them in mind of the	God, 3. 42
last day, 2. 114	Of glorified
Last Trump will	Saints will be
	wonderful

The Table.

wonderful glorious,	3. 4	1 Spirituality,	3. 36
We shall not have		2 Clarity,	3. 37
an intuitive Vision		3 Capacity,	3. 38
of the divine Es-		4 Sanctity,	ibid.
sence,	3. 27	5 Strength,	3. 39
How far we shall		6 Fixedness,	ibid.
have a Vision of		Our understand-	
the divine Essence,		ings will be like	
	3. 30	unto God in hea-	
Of God in Scri-		ven,	3. 78
ture is twofold,		Union between Christ	
1 In Grace,	3. 40	and believers how	
2 In Glory,	ibid.	expressed in scri-	
How these agree,		ture,	1. 22
and how they dif-		Opened in 7. di-	
fer,	3. 46	stinguishing pro-	
Unbelief the spring		perties,	
of all our misery,		1 Spiritual,	1. 23
	1. 21	2 Real,	1. 25
Understanding, the		3 Operative,	1. 29
glorified under-		4 Enriching,	1. 30
standing shall have		5 Intimous,	1. 33
a sixfold perfecti-		6 Total,	1. 35
on,		7 Indissoluble,	ib.

The Table.

It is of Gods
1 Praordination,

1. 36

2 Efficiency, *ibid.*

3 Support, *ibid.*

No in and out in
it,

1. 37

Death dissolveth
it not, *ibid.*

Unkindnesse to Christ
great hinderances
of assurance,

3. 128

W

Waiting, It is good
for us to wait for
God,

3. 133

Wicked, great terror
to such that Christ
shall be Judge,

2. 73

They shall be
dragged by Angels
before the Tribu-

nal, to receive
their sentence,

2. 164

No good that e-
ver they did shall
be mentioned to
their honour,

2. 170

Wicked men how to
be suffered,

2. 117

All they do is a-
bomination,

2. 170

Will, our wills will be
like unto God in
heaven,

3. 79

Witnesses, their ene-
mies confounded at
their ascension,

2. 102

Word of Christ more
authentick than
tradition or reve-
lation,

2. 63

The only founda-
tion for our faith,

2. 66

Works,

The Table.

<i>Works, a comparison between the Cove- nant of Works, and the Covenant of Grace, 3. 81</i>	<i>Worldly felicities quickly grow old, 3. 74</i>
<i>Works, reward encour- agement to good works, 3. 91</i>	Y
<i>World compared to a stage, 3. 70</i>	<i>Young, the joyes of heaven alwayes young, 3. 74</i>
<i>World and the Devil have counterfeit Cordials, 3. 154</i>	<i>Youth, the Saints shall rise in youth, and perfect strength and beau- ty 3. 73</i>
<i>Worldly enjoyments not what we fancy them, 3. 70</i>	

ERRATA.

Part I. II.

Page 49 marg. for κρίνεις read κρινεις, f. φιλαι r. φυλας, p. 52 line 52 f. the r. these, f. the r. you, p. 53 l. 11 f. ιων r. οων, l. 19 f. transessented r. transaffentiated, p. 56 l. 15 f. third r. three, p. 62 l. 6. f. others r. some, p. 70 l. 27 f. twofold r. threefold, p. 77 marg. f. πνευμον r. πνευμων, p. 82 marg. f. εχρη r. εχρη, p. 125 l. 21 dele as it were, p. 126 l. 19 f. or r. of, p. 143 l. 9 add more. p. 144 l. 3 f. eternal life and happiness r. an holy life here, l. 6 add hereafter, p. 146 l. 15 f. but r. and, l. 31 f. obedience r. disobedience, p. 161 l. 11 dele or.

Part III.

Page 5 line 4 dele u, p. 6 l. 28. for hath r. as, p. 8 l. 5 add himself, p. 9 marg. ισχυεια r. ισχυεια, p. 11 l. 27 f. form r. formed, p. 18 marg. f. εχρησασα r. εχρησασα, p. 21 l. 18 f. infirmos r. infernales, p. 34 marg. dele hear, p. 39 marg. f. ως νεκει r. ως νεκος, p. 46 marg. f. prateritur x. judicū, l. 17 add God after but, p. 48. from thence correct the pages till 65. p. 51 l. 1 f. emanate r. emanare, p. 53 l. 11 f. glasses r. visions, p. 57 l. 25 add our, l. 28 f. they r. we, p. 59 l. 4 f. best r. left, p. 61 l. 16 f. ascended r. ascend, p. 62 l. 19 f. επωβαλω r. υπωβαλω, p. 65 l. 15 dele of, p. 66 l. 20 f. happiness r. fulness, p. 69 l. 1 f. guest r. gust, p. 84 l. 26 f. finites r. finite, p. 89 marg. δουλευτιν r. δουλευν, p. 95 l. 33 f. nimble r. sifibly, p. 98 l. 15 f. sum r. sume, p. 102 l. 6 f. in r. on, l. 21 f. be r. take, p. 103 l. 19 f. opulentos r. opulent, p. 104 l. 3 f. Crowns r. counters, l. 15 add see, p. 105 l. 22 add grow, p. 107 l. 13 f. sheaves of Saffron, r. fruits of righteousness, b. 108 l. 11 add the, p. 112 marg. f. domini r. domine, p. 115 l. 17 f. care r. core, p. 118 marg. dele quere, p. 130 l. 1 f. that r. thee, p. 143 l. 17 f. thee r. the, p. 151 l. 9 f. emanate r. emanare, p. 155 l. 20 f. fortune r. fortitude, p. 157 l. 8 f. thy r. my, p. 158 l. 10 f. and r. man, l. 12 f. trial r. sorrow, p. 160 l. 2 f. comforters r. comfort, l. 7 those evidences, r. that evidence.



These Books, with several others, are
Printed for, and are to be sold by *Dorman
Newman* at the Chirurgions-Arms in *Little-
Britain*, near the Hospital-gate.

Folio.

A Description of the four parts of the World, taken from the Works of Monsieur *Sanson* Geographer to the French King, and other eminent Travellers and Authors. To which is added, the Commodities, Coins, Weights and Measures of the chief places of traffick in the world: Illustrated with variety of useful and delightful Maps and Figures. By *Richard Blome*, Gent.

Memoires of the Lives, Actions, Sufferings and Deaths of those excellent Personages that suffered for Allegiance to their Sovereign in our late intestine Wars, from the year 1637. to 1666. with the Life and Martyrdom of King *Charles* the first. By *David Lloyd*.

The Exact Polititian, or Compleat Statesman, briefly and methodically resolved into such principles, whereby Gentlemen may be qualified for the management of any publick trust, and thereby rendred useful for the Commonwealth. By *Leonard Willan* Esquire.

The Jesuits Morals, collected by a Dr. of the Colledg of *Sorbon* in *Paris*. Written in French, and exactly translated into English,

A Relation, in form of a Journal, of the Voyage and Residence of King *Charles* the Second in *Holland*.

The

The History of the Cardinals of the Roman Church, from the times of their first creation to the election of the present Pope *Clem. 9.* with a full account of his Conclave. A History of Ireland. By *Edmund Spencer Esquire.*

Quarto.

The Christian-mans Calling, or a Treatise of making Religion ones business, wherein the Christian is directed to perform it in all religious duties, natural actions, particular vocations, family directions, and in his own recreations, in all relations, in all conditions, in his dealings with all men, in the choice of his company, both of evil and good, in solitude, on a week day, from morning to night, in visiting the sick on a dying bed. By *George Swinnock.*

Mr. *Caryl's* Exposition on the Book of *Job.*

Gospel Remission, or a Treatise, shewing that true blessedness consists in the pardon of sin. By *Jerem. Burroughs.*

An Exposition on the Song of Solomon. By *James Durham*, late Minister in *Glasgow.*

The Real Christian, or a Treatise of Effectual Calling, wherein the work of God, in drawing the soul to Christ, being opened according to the holy Scriptures, some things required by our late Divines, as necessary to a right preparation for Christ, and true closing with Christ, which have caused, and do still cause much trouble to some serious Christians, and are, with due respects to those worthy men, brought to the ballance of the Sanctuary, there weighed, and accordingly judged. To which is added, a few words concerning Socinianisme. By *Giles Firmin*, sometime Minister at *Shalford* in *Essex.*

The vertue and value of Baptism. By *Zach. Crofton.*

The Quakers Spiritual Court proclaimed, being an exact narrative of a new High-Court of Justice at the Peel in *St. John-street*, also sundry errors and corruptions among the Quakers, which were never till now made known to the world: By *Nathaniel Smith*, who was conversant among them fourteen years.

A Discourse upon Prodigious Abstinence, occasioned by
the

the twelve months fasting of *Martha Taylor*, the famed *Darbyshire* Damofel, proving that without any miracle the texture of humane bodies may be so altered, that life may be long continued without the supplies of meat and drink. By *John Reynolds*.

Octaves and Twelves.

Vindicta Pietatis, or a Vindication of Godliness, from the imputation of folly and fancy, with several Directions for the attaining and maintaining of a godly life. By *R. Allen*.

Heaven on Earth, or the best Friend in the worst times : To which is added, a Sermon preached at the Funeral of *Tho. Mosely* Apothecary. By *James Garreway*.

Justification only upon a satisfaction. By *Rob. Firgison*.

The Christians great Interest, or the trial of a saving Interest in Christ, with the way how to attain to it. By *Will. Gathry*, late Minister in *Scotland*.

The vertue, vigour and efficacy of the Promises displayed in their strength and glory. By *Tho. Henderson*.

The History of Moderation, or the Life, Death and Resurrection of Moderation : together with her Nativity, Country, Pedigree, Kindred, Character, Friends, and also her Enemies.

A Guide to the true Religion, or a Discourse directing to make a wise choice of that Religion men venture their salvation upon. By *J. Clapham*.

An Exposition on the *Hebrews*. By *David Dickson*.

Rebukes for Sin by Gods burning anger, by the burning of *London*, by the burning of the World, and by the burning the wicked in hell fire : To which is added, a discourse of Heart-fixedness. By *Tho. Doolittle*.

Four select Sermons upon several Texts of Scripture, wherein the will-worship and idolatry of the Church of *Rome* is laid open and confuted. By *Will. Fenner*.

The Life of Doctor *James Usher*, late Archbishop of *Armagh*, and Primate of *Ireland*.

Spare Minutes, or resolved Meditations, or premeditated Resolutions. By *Arthur Warwick*.

A most comfortable and Christian Dialogue between
the Lord and the Soul. By *Will. Comper* Bishop of *Galloway*.

The Cannons and Constitutions of the *Quakers*, agreed
upon at their general Assembly at their new Theatre in
Gracechurch-street.

A Synopsis of Quakerism, or a Collection of the funda-
mental errors of the *Quakers*. By *Tho. Danson*.

Blood for Blood, being a true Narrative of that late
horrid Murther committed by *Mary Cook* upon her Child.
By *Nath. Partridge*. With a Sermon on the same occasi-
on. By *J. Sharp*.
